



UNIVERSITY OF
ILLINOIS LIBRARY
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN
BOOKSTACKS

The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

To renew call Telephone Center, 333-8400

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

MAY 11 1988 SEC 04 1992

FEB 28 1993

FEB 20 1988

NOV 05 1993

JAN 27 1988

JAN 30 1997

NOV 14 1996

APR 20 1988

FEB 04 1999

JAN 29 1999

AUG 29 1988

MAR 25 2000

MAR 25 1989

MAR 17 1989

MAY 05 1992

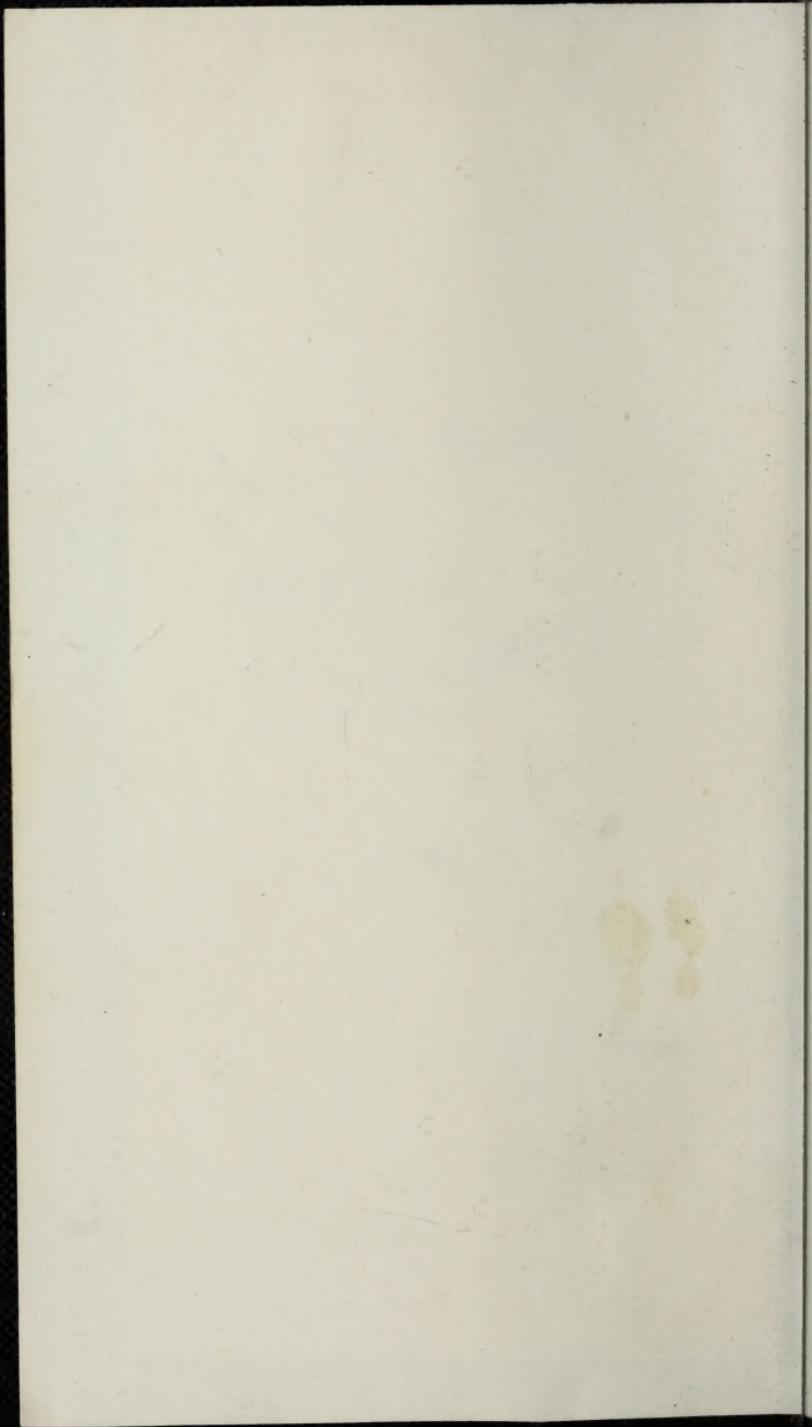
MAR 03 2000

FEB 13 1992

MAR 19 2002

MAY 07 1992

AUG 12 2003
1003-O-1096



Maria Leach

Gaelic League Series

Simple Lessons in Irish

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART I.

TWENTY-FIRST EDITION.

FIVE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SECOND THOUSAND.

Dublin :

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
25 PARNELL SQUARE *The Library of the*

1929.

MAY 8 1980

University of Illinois
at Urbana-Champaign

PREFACE.

THE following course of simple lessons in Irish has been drawn up chiefly for the use of those who wish to learn the old language of Ireland, but who are discouraged by what they have heard of its difficulties. A language whose written literature extends back for over a thousand years, and which has been spoken in Ireland for we know not how many centuries, must naturally differ in many ways from the modern languages now generally studied. But the difficulties of Irish pronunciation and construction have always been exaggerated.

As I myself was obliged to study Irish as a foreign language, and as I have been placed in circumstances which have made me rather familiar with the language as now spoken, I have at least a knowledge of the difficulties of those who, like myself, have no teacher. I have tried to explain everything as simply as possible, and I have the satisfaction of knowing that these lessons during their appearance in the *Weekly Freeman*, and afterwards in the *Gaelic Journal*, have made some thousands of Irish people acquainted with what is really our National Language.

I am convinced that a person who speaks Irish, can learn to read and write the exercises of their lessons in a month; and I believe that one totally unacquainted with the language can master the pronunciation of every word in the lessons (Parts I. and II.) in six months.

The following plan of working out the exercises of the Lessons appears to be the best. (1) First, let the student go over the lessons, translating the Irish lesson into English, and writing out the translation. (2) Let

491.625

Og 75

1922

3

V.1-5 him then re-translate into Irish, comparing with the original. (3) Lastly, he may translate the English exercises into Irish.

To those who, in many ways, have assisted in the construction of these lessons, I offer my hearty thanks. The Archbishop of Dublin first suggested the bringing out of a series of lessons, in which the pronunciation of each word should be indicated in accordance with some simple phonetic system, and His Grace afterwards took a large share in developing and applying that system. I am also indebted to Mr. C. P. Bushe, Mr. John M'Neil, Mr. J. H. Lloyd, Father Hickey, Mr. MacC-Dix, and many others, for valuable suggestions.

In the meantime, I shall be grateful for any suggestions in connection with those lessons, and I shall publish in the *Gaelic Journal* whatever corrections or improvements may be suggested.

I may add that it is to the generosity of Mr. J. J. Murphy, of Cork, that the publication of this first part of the lessons at such a low price is due.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY

Maynooth College,

9th June, 1890

23000079

“Οο δυνα γλόρια Θέ, αγαρ ονόμα πα ή-ειρεανη.”

MICHAEL O'CLEARY

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

THE IRISH ALPHABET.

§ 1. In commencing to study any language from books, we must first learn the alphabet—the characters in which the language is written and printed. A glance at an Irish manuscript or printed book will at once tell us that the letters used in writing and printing Irish are somewhat different from those we use in English. They are also fewer in number. We give the characters of the Irish alphabet, both capitals and small letters, with the English letters to which they correspond:—

IRISH LETTERS.		CORRESPONDING ENGLISH LETTERS.
Capitals.	Small.	
A	á	a
B	b	b
C	c	k
D	ú	d
E	e	e
F	f	f
G	g	g
H	h	h
I	i	i
L	l	l
M	m	m
N	n	n
O	o	o
P	p	p
R	r	r
S	s	s
T	t	t
U	ú	ú

§ 2. These eighteen letters are the only characters needed in writing Irish words. It will be noticed that the Irish "c" corresponds to the English "k," as it is never soft as *c* is in the word "cell," but always hard as in "cold," or like *k* in "kill." Similarly, *g* is never soft, as *g* in *gem*, *goal*; but hard, as in *rag*, *get*, *goal*.

§ 3. It will also be noticed that these letters differ but little from the ordinary Roman letters which we use in printing or writing English. The Irish forms of the letters *o*, *g*, *t*, are often used in ornamental English lettering. The only letters which present any difficulty are the small letters *t*, *r*, and *s*; the student who can distinguish these from each other has mastered the Irish alphabet. This so-called "Irish Alphabet" is not of Irish origin; it was taught to the Irish by the early Christian missionaries who came from the Continent in the fifth and sixth centuries of the Christian era. The letters are thus of the same form as the letters then used on the Continent for writing Latin and Greek.

§ 4. The forms of the Irish letters used in writing do not differ from those used in printing. Irish copy-books can be procured of the Dublin booksellers.

VOWELS AND CONSONANTS.

§ 5. The letters are divided, as in other languages, into vowels and consonants. The vowels are *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*. The other letters are consonants.

THE VOWELS.

§ 6. Each vowel has two sounds—a SHORT sound and a LONG sound. When a vowel has a mark over it, as, *ā*, *ē*, *ī*, *ō*, *ū*, it is to be pronounced LONG. When the vowel has a SHORT sound, there is no mark.

§ 7. Vowels are also divided into two classes—the BROAD vowels, *a*, *o*, *u*; and the SLENDER vowels, *e*, *i*. This is an important division. The student is not to confound BROAD and LONG vowels; any of the three

broad vowels may be either long or short; they are long when marked, as *á, ó, ú*; they are short when unmarked, as *a, o, u*. In the same way, the slender vowels may be long, *e, i*; or short, *e, i*.

THE CONSONANTS.

§ 8. A consonant is said to be BROAD when the vowel next it, in the same word, is BROAD; and SLENDER when the vowel next it is SLENDER. Thus, *r* in *rona*, *ar*, *mar*, is BROAD; *r* in *ri*, *riap*, *mipe*, is SLENDER.

§ 9. Consonants, in addition to their ordinary natural sounds, have, in modern Irish, softened sounds. These will be treated in a special chapter.

PRONUNCIATION OF IRISH.

§ 10. Although it is true that no one can learn, from books alone, the perfect pronunciation of any language like Irish, still it is possible to give a very fair approximation to every sound in the language except, perhaps, two (*y* and *r*). Of these two, one (*r*) is not absolutely essential.

The plan of these lessons is the following:—We give in each exercise a number of simple sentences in Irish to be translated into English, and other short sentences in English to be translated into Irish. At the head of these exercises are given the words which the student must know. After each word we give two things, its pronunciation and its meaning. Thus, the entry, “*ráil* (*saul*), a heel,” will convey to the student that the Irish word *ráil* is pronounced “*raul*,” and means a “heel.”

§ 11. We may call these words in brackets KEY-WORDS, as they give a key to the pronunciation.

It is, of course, absolutely necessary that we should know what is the sound of each letter, and each combination of letters, in the key-words.

§ 12. Sounds are divided into vowel sounds and consonant sounds.

THE VOWEL SOUNDS.

The vowel sounds of the English language are tabulated as follows by Mr. Pitman, the great authority on phonetics:—

I.—THE SIX LONG VOWEL-SOUNDS.

1. The vowel-sound in the word *half*;
2. do. do. do. *pay*;
3. do. do. do. *he*;
4. do. do. do. *thought*,
5. do. do. do. *so*;
6. do. do. do. *poor*.

II.—THE SIX SHORT VOWEL-SOUNDS.

7. The vowel-sound in the word *that*;
8. do. do. do. *bell*;
9. do. do. do. *is*;
10. do. do. do. *not*;
11. do. do. do. *much*;
12. do. do. do. *good*.

The six long vowel-sounds, then, are brought to mind when we repeat the words:—

“Half-day he thought so poor.”

Similarly, the six short vowel-sounds are brought to mind when we repeat the words :—

"That bell is not much good."

In our key-words the following symbols shall be used to represent those sounds :—

PHONETIC KEY.

§ 13. I.—THE VOWELS.

<i>In the Key-words,</i>	<i>Are to be</i>	<i>In the English</i>
<i>the letters</i>	<i>sounded like</i>	<i>words</i>
1. aa	a	half ; calf
2. æ	æ	Gaelic
3. ee	ee	feel ; see
4. au	au	naught ; taught
5. ð	o	note ; coke
6. oo (long)	oo	tool ; room
7. a	a	bat ; that
8. e	e	let ; bell
9. i	i	hit ; fill
10. o	o	knot ; clock
11. ū	u	up ; us
12. ʊ	oo (short)	good ; took (same sound as u in full.)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule* ; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up*, *us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son*, *don*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

§ 14. II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ā and ē.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *a* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ā and ē will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ī and ē represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," *tobáp*, is said to be pronounced "thūbār," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

§ 15. III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	Are to be sounded like	In the English words
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

§ 16. IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus:—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English*.

h, *as in English*, except in dh, th, CH, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English*. But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English*, go, give; *never soft as in gin*.

ng, *as in English*, song, sing; *never soft as in singe*.

dh	like	th	in	thy
d	"	d	"	duty
th	"	th	"	thigh
t	"	t	"	tune
p	"	r	"	run

(no sound exactly similar
in English: see note).

s	like	s	in	so, alas
sh	"	sh	"	shall, lash
l	"	l	"	look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l	"	l	in	valiant
n	"	n	"	noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n	"	n	in	new
NG	"	ng	"	long-er
k	"	k	"	liking
K	"	k	"	looking
g	"	g	"	begin
G	"	g	"	begun
CH	"	gh	"	O'Loughlin
r		guttural sound not in English		
W	{ is in Connaught like w			
		Munster	"	v
V	{ is in Connaught like v			
		silent in Munster		

See Note

The above table will be explained in the course the following lessons; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, y, r, like N, G and r.

§ 17. EXERCISE I.
SOUNDS OF IRISH VOWELS.

The Irish Vowel	Is sounded like the phonetic sign	i.e., like the vowel sound in the word
á long	au	naught
á short	a	knot
é long	æ	Gaelic
é short	e	let
í long	ee	feel
í short	i	hit

The Irish Vowel	is sounded like the phonetic sign	i.e., like the vowel sound in the word
ə long	ō	note
ə short	ū	done, much
ú long	oo	tool
ú short	u	put, full, took

NOTE.—Final short vowels are never silent; thus, *mine*, *mite*, are pronounced *min'-ē*, *meel'-ē*. From the above table it will be seen that *ə* is never like *a* in *face*, *ə* like *e* in *me*, *ı* like *i* in *mine*, *ə* like *ə* in *not*, or *ú* like *u* in *mule*. The short vowels, as will be seen, are sometimes modified by the following consonant. In giving the vowel-sounds we will follow the western Irish, as the most consistent. The Munster and Ulster sounds of the vowels are treated separately below.

§ 18. CONSONANTS.

b, p, m, p	are sounded like	b, f, m, p	in § 16
v BROAD (see § 8)	"	dh	" "
c "	"	th	" "
g, l, n, p, r, often like	g, l, n, r, s.		

§ 19. THE ARTICLE AND THE NOUN
There is no INDEFINITE article in Irish; thus, *gort* means "a field." The DEFINITE article is *an*, "the" (ăñ: like the *an-* in "annoy"), as, *an gort*, *the field*. In such phrases (compare the English "a field") the stress is laid on the noun; there is no stress on the article, and the vowel-sound of the article is obscure, as *an gort* (ăñ gürth). In the spoken language the *n* of the article *an* is often omitted before nouns beginning with a consonant.

§ 20. THE ADJECTIVE AND THE NOUN
Adjectives, as a rule, are placed AFTER

the noun which they qualify; as, *cú óg* (koo óg), a young greyhound; *an gort móir*, the big field; *gort móir, árd*, a big high field.

§ 21. WORDS.

<i>árd</i> (aurdh), high, tall	<i>mé</i> (mae), I
<i>bó</i> (bō), a cow	<i>mór</i> (mōr), great
<i>bóir</i> (būr), palm of hand	big, large
<i>cop</i> (kūs), a foot	<i>óg</i> (óg), young
<i>cú</i> (koo), a greyhound	<i>rál</i> (saul), a heel
<i>glas</i> (glos), adj. green	<i>srón</i> (srōn), nose
<i>glán</i> (gloon), knee	<i>tú</i> (thoo), thou
<i>gort</i> (gürth), a field	<i>úr</i> (oor), fresh, new.

Proper names: *Art* (orth) Art, *Una* (oon'-ă), Una.

The conjunction "and": *agur* (og-ăs).

§ 22. ACCENTS. In words of two syllables the accent is usually upon the first syllable, as marked in *oon'-ă*, *og'-ăs*. The vowel of the last syllable, when short, is then, as a rule, obscure (see § 14, above).

§ 23. Translate into English, reading the Irish aloud: *Tú agur mé.* *Bó óg.* *Glán agur rál.* *Cop agur bóir.* *Cop agur rál.* *Gort árd glás.* *Una óg.* *Bó agur cú.* *Gort móir árd.* *Cú móir.* *Bó óg agur cú.*

§ 24. Translate into Irish, reading the Irish aloud: A high heel. A foot, a heel, a nose, a palm. A green field. A high green field. A young cow. Young Art and I. Art and Una. A green field, a cow. A young greyhound. A big young greyhound.

EXERCISE II.

§ 25. The verb TO BE. The English "am," "art," "is," "are," are all translated

by the Irish word atá (á-thau'). This word has, it will be noted, the accent on the last syllable, and is almost the same in sound as the English words "a thaw." IN THE SPOKEN LANGUAGE IT IS SHORTENED TO 'tá (thau).

§ 26. VERB AND NOMINATIVE. In Irish the nominative case is placed immediately AFTER the verb; as, atá tú, thou art.

§ 27. VERB, NOMINATIVE CASE, AND ADJECTIVE. In English sentences like "the field is large," the order of words is— 1, nominative case; 2, verb; 3, adjective. In translating such sentences into Irish, the words must be placed in the following order:—1, verb; 2, nominative case; 3, adjective. Examples:—

1.	2.	3.
<u>atá</u>	mé	mór, I am big.
<u>atá</u>	tú	óg, thou art young.
<u>atá</u>	an gopt	mór, the field is big.

§ 28. When there is another adjective qualifying the nominative case, it is placed immediately after its noun, as:—

<u>atá</u>	an gopt mór	glas, the big field is green.
<u>atá</u>	an dobar' up	áro, the new door is high.

§ 29. WORDS.

<u>asal</u> (os'-äl), an ass	<u>far</u> (faul), a hedge
<u>doabar'</u> (dhür'-äs), a door	<u>glen</u> (glon), clean
<u>nún</u> (dhoon), verb, close, <u>tobair</u> thüb'-är), a shut	well.

§ 30. The word *tú*, "thou," is used when speaking to one person. In English, the plural form, "you," is used.

§ 31. Translate into English: *Atá mé mór.* *Atá cù óg agus mór.* *Atá mé óg agus aípo.* *Gort mór agus tobair.* *Gort agus bó.* *Tobair é agus bó.* *Dó agus im.* *im aíp.* *Atá an fál mór.* *Atá an fál aípo.* *Atá an gort mór agus glas.* *Atá Una mór agus óg.* *Atá an dochar aípo.* *Atá an fál glas.* *Oíín an dochar mór.* *Atá an tobair aíp.* *Aíál óg agus gort glas.* *Atá an cù mór.*

32. Translate into Irish: Close the door. A high field. The field is big and green. The hedge is green and high. A green field and a cow. Close the big well. Una is tall. Thou art young and tall. The hound is young. The well is clean.

EXERCISE III.

§ 33. SOUNDS OF R AND S.

<i>The Letters in Key-words</i>	<i>Are sounded like</i>	<i>In English Words.</i>
r	r	run.
r	(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).	
s	s	so, alas.
sh	sh	shall, lash.

NOTE.—The sound of "r" is never slurred over as in the words "firm, warm, farm," etc., as correctly pronounced in English. The sign "r" represents the "r" with rolling sound heard in the beginning of English words, as run, rage, row, etc. The sign "r" represents a peculiar Irish sound, midway between the "r" of "carry" and the "zz" of fizz." The learner may pronounce it as an ordinary English "r" until he has learned the exact

sound from a speaker of Irish. Note that "s" is never pronounced "z," or "zh," as in the English words "was," "occasion," etc.

§ 34. THE IRISH LETTERS *n* AND *r*.

<i>n</i> broad	<i>is sounded like r</i>	<i>in § 33, above</i>
<i>n</i> slender*	"	"
<i>r</i> broad	"	"
<i>r</i> slender	"	sh

§ 35. VOCABULARY.

<i>ag</i> (og)†, preposition, at	<i>rér</i> (fós), yet, still, also
<i>aois</i> (bug), soft	<i>ré</i> (shae), he
<i>bróis</i> (brög), a shoe	<i>ri</i> (shee), she
<i>dhoon</i> (dhoon), noun, a fort	<i>rthol</i> (sthól), a stool.
<i>fada</i> (fodh -ă), long	<i>te</i> (te†), hot, warm
<i>tag</i> (faug), verb, leave (thou)	<i>tip</i> (teer), country, land
	<i>timim</i> (fir'-im), dry

§ 36. The verb *atá* often corresponds to the English "there is," "there are;" as, *atá* *do ag an tobá*, *there is a cow at the well*; *atá* *do agus apal ag an tobá*, *there are a cow and an ass at the well*.

§ 37. Translate into English:—*Atá* *ta* *og* *rér*. *Atá* *ré* *óit agus áit*. *Atá* *an* *socht fada agus glas*. *Atá* *do ag an tobá* *é*. *Atá* *an tobá* *tipim*. *Atá* *an tobá*

* At the beginning of a word *n* is never pronounced *r*.

† Before a consonant, or a slender vowel, *ag* is usually pronounced (eg).

‡ Almost like *che* in *cheese*.

mór típim. Atá mé te, agur atá an tobar típim. Fág an ríol ag an dochar, atá mé te. Atá an ríol árt. Atá bhrós ag an tún. Atá árt ag an tún agur atá bó ag an tobar fós. Tún an dochar.

§ 38. Translate into Irish ;—The field is soft. A soft green field. The field is green and soft. I am big and tall. Una is young. Art is big and tall. She is at the door. There is a hedge at the well, and there is a cow at the fort. The stool is at the door. Leave the stool at the door. I am hot, and the big well is dry yet. Leave a big stool at the door.

EXERCISE IV.

§ 39. VOCABULARY.

an (or *), preposition,	glof (glos), noun,
on, upon	a lock
bád (baudh), a boat	mála (maul'-a), a
cóta (kōth'ā), a coat	bag

§ 40. Sentences like "Art is wearing a new coat," are usually translated into Irish by "there is a new coat (or any other article of DRESS) on Art," atá cóta úr ar Árt.

§ 41. The conjunction *agur* is usually omitted in Irish, when two or more adjectives come together, especially when the adjectives are somewhat connected in meaning; as, atá an tún mór, árt, the fort is big (and) high. Thus, the sentence which is printed atá an tún mór árt may be

* *An* is usually pronounced (*er*).

translated in two ways. 1. In pronunciation, the words are grouped thus: (atá) (an bád móp) (ápro), the meaning is (see above, § 27), "the large fort is high." But if the words are grouped thus: (atá) (an bád) (móp, ápro), the meaning is, "the fort is large (and) high." In this latter case it will be noticed that, in printing, the two adjectives are separated by a comma.

§ 42. Translate:—Atá an bád móp. Atá an mala móp. Fág an mala ag an dohtar. Fág an bád ap an tír. Atá glas ap an dohtar. Atá glas móp ap an dohtar ápro. Fág an mala ap an róil ag an dohtar. Atá bnos ap ap úna. Atá an bád fada glan.

§ 43. Leave the boat on the land. The bag is long. The new boat is on the land yet. Art is wearing a new coat. The coat is warm. Leave the lock on the door. There is a high door on the fort. The land is warm (and) dry. The lock is on the door yet.

EXERCISE V.

§ 44. SOUNDS OF *t* AND *n*.

In Irish there are three sounds of *t* and three sounds of *n*.

§ 45. 1. As already stated, *t* and *n* are often pronounced as in English words, e.g., as in look, lamb, noon.

§ 46. 2. There are also what they call the thick sounds of *t* and *n*. If the upper part of the tongue be pressed against the

back of the upper teeth, while the English word, "law," is being pronounced, a thick sound of "l" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English. In the key-words we shall represent this sound by the symbol L (capital).

Similarly, if the tongue be pressed against the back of the upper teeth while the word "month" is being pronounced, a thick sound of "n" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English, and in the key-words it will be represented by N (capital).

§ 47. 3. The third sound of t is that given in English to the L in *Luke*, the l in *valiant*, or to the ll in *William*, *million*, as these words are usually pronounced. We shall represent this sound by italic L. In the same way, n has a third sound like that given in English to n in *new*, *Newry*, and we shall use n, italic, as a symbol for this sound.*

§ 48. We can now add to our table of consonant sounds the following:—

<i>In the Key-words</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
<i>the Letters</i>		
l	l	look, lamb
L	thick sound not in English	
l	l	valiant
n	n	noon
N	thick sound not in English	
n	n	new

* In English, in reality, the ll in *William*, the l in *valiant*, etc., etc., are pronounced exactly the same as the l in *law*, or in *all*.

It is the ll or L, preceding a vowel, that gets the special sound. So, too, with the n in *noon*, *Newry*, etc.

§ 49. In many parts of Ireland

t broad	is always sounded like our symbol L			
t slender	"	"	"	/
n broad	"	"	"	N
n slender	"	"	"	"

We recommend to private students this simple method of pronunciation in preference to the following more elaborate rule, which is followed in Connaught Irish:

§ 50. (A.) Between vowels, single t and n are pronounced as in English; as *máta* (maul-a'), a bag; *milí* (mil'ish), sweet; *úna* (oo'-na), Una; *minic* (min'ik), often. At the end of words, single t and n, preceded by a vowel, are also pronounced as in English; as, *bán* (baan), white-haired; *asal* (os'-al), an ass. Single t and n, when next any of the gutturals, g, c, or the labials, b, p, f, are like English l, n; as, *olt* (ulk), bad; *blat* (blos), taste.

(B.) In the beginning of words,

t broad	is pronounced	L
t slender	"	l
n broad	"	N
n slender	"	"

tt broad	is always pronounced	L
tt slender	"	l
nn broad	"	N
nn slender	"	"

(D.) When next d, g, t, l, m, n, r (the consonants in "don't let me stir"), t and n, if broad, are pronounced L, N; if slender, l, n.

§ 51. The student should not be discouraged by the rich variety of sounds for two characters. It may be borne in mind (1) that words involving these letters will be perfectly understood, even if each t and n is pronounced with the ordinary English sound; (2) that in many districts the people have simplified the pronunciation, as noted above

in § 49; and (3) that, by a careful reference to our table of sounds, the student will soon learn by practice the sound to be given to *t* and *n* in each particular case. We give, for practice, some words for pronunciation.

L sounds. *lág* (Log), *lög* (Lög), *rlán* (sLaun), *rlán* (dhLoon), *rlú* (thLoo).

l sounds. *lin* (leen), *rlím* shleem), *rlíle* (fil'-e).

N sounds. *nár* (Noos), *rnág* (sNog), *nóra* (Nör'ă), *Nora*.

n sounds. *rníne* (fñ'-ë), *rníne* (bin'-ë), *ni* (nee).

§ 52. VOCABULARY.

<i>balla</i> (boL'-ă), a wall	<i>lá</i> (Lau), a day
(fatta, Munster)	<i>lán</i> (Laun), full
<i>bán</i> (baun), white-	<i>mlír</i> (mil'-ish),
(haired)	sweet
<i>capaill</i> (kop'-ăL), a	<i>ná</i> (Nau), not
horse	<i>rlán</i> (sLaun),
<i>Conn</i> (kúN), Con	well, healthy
<i>fan</i> (fon), wait, stay	<i>polár</i> (sül'-ăs),
<i>glan</i> (glon), clean	light

§ 53. *ná* is the negative particle to be used with the imperative mood; as *rág an polár*, leave the light; *ná rág mé*, do not leave me.

§ 54. *Dún an dofar*. *fan*, *ná dún an dofar fóp*. *ná fan ag an dofar*. *ná rág an mala lán ag an dofar*. *Atá rtól móp ag an tobar*. *Atá an tobar glan*. *Atá Conn bán, agur atá airt og*. *Atá airt agur Conn ag an dún*. *Atá mé rlán*. *Atá an capaill og*. *Atá polár ag an dofar*.

§ 55. The day is long. The day is hot.

3. The day is soft. There is a light on the door. Leave the light at the door. You are tall, and he is white-haired. The wall is high. There are a wall and a high hedge at the well. There is a high wall on the fort. Leave the horse at the well.

11. The well is full. He is young and healthy

13. Do not stay at the door.

§ 56. EXERCISE VI.

blar (blos), taste	Gránártó (graun'-
bhrír (brish), verb, break	aurdh), Granard
vúnta (dhooN'-thă),	lag (Log), weak
closed, shut	mol (mühl), verb,

praise

§ 57. Atá mé lag, atá tú lag, atá an capall lag. Fág an doirír vúnta pór, ná bhrír an glor mór aip an doirír. Atá capall mór ag an cobair. Atá an bád aip tír. Fág an bád aip an tír pór. Atá mé ag Gránártó pór.

§ 58. Do not praise me. Do not praise Conn yet. Conn is young. The door on the fort is closed. The boat is clean. The field is green yet. Conn is at Granard yet. Praise the country—do not leave the country.

EXERCISE VII.

§ 59. As we have seen, the Irish word corresponding to *am*, *art*, *is*, *are*, *is* *atá*. The negative form, corresponding to *am not*, *art not*, *is not*, *are not*, *is not* (*neel*). Examples: *nil* *mé* *mór*, I am not big; *nil*

ca og, you are not young; níl re, níl ri, he is not, she is not. Níl Art agus Conn ag an tobañ, Art and Conn are not at the well. This word níl is a shorter form of ní fuit, as we shall see.

§ 60. In sentences like atá Art agus Conn óg, Art and Conn *are* young, it will be noted that, as in English, the adjective does not take any special form. In many other languages, the adjective would be in the plural, agreeing with the two subjects of the sentence. So in the sentence atá na mní (fir) óg, the men are young, the adjective óg does not take any new form, although the subject is plural. This is true only of adjectives *after* the verb "to be."

§ 61. Another use of the preposition ag, at. The English phrases, "I am going, I am growing," etc., were formerly sometimes written and pronounced "I am a' going," etc. This was a shorter form of "I am at going." In Irish, ag, at, is always used in translating the present participle; as atá mé ag dul, I am going; atá Conn ag fás, Conn is growing.

In the spoken language, g of ag is always omitted before consonants; as, a' fás (á faus). The phrase ag dul (Munster, a dul) is pronounced very exceptionally in the North and West as if ag'ul (á gul). Before words commencing with a slender vowel, the g of ag is pronounced slender, and indeed ag is usually written: ag imirt (éig-im'irt), playing.

§ 62. VOCABULARY.

oo (dhū). *preposition*, níl (neel), am not, to.

***oo'n** (dhún) = **oo an** art not, is not, are to the.

dul (dhul), going. **ó'n**, from the.

fár (faus), growing. **olann** (ü'l'-äN), wool.

* See below, § 114. Besides **oo**, **oo'n**, there are other words and phrases for "to," "towards," etc.; such as **cum**, **craig** or **ag** (**eg**) (a very common word), **go uti**, etc.

[In the spoken language **oo'n** is now used to express motion only in a few stereotyped phrases like **ag dul oo'n Daingean**, going to Dingle; **ag dul oo'n Róimh**, going to Rome; **ó 'O'ne oo'n tSíath Bán**, from Derry to Strabane, &c. In all such cases it is pronounced 'on'.]

§ 63. **Fág an bád aí an típ fóir.** Nil an bád aí an típ; **atá an bád ag an tobar.** Nil an lá te. Nil an tobar típum. Nil an capall móir. **Ná fán ag an tobar,** **atá mé ag dul ó'n tobar oo'n tobar.** **Atá me ag dul oo'n tún árto.** **Atá balla móir,** **aír ag an tún.** **Atá Conn ag, agus atá re ag fár fóir.**

§ 64. I am not going from the fort yet; I am not going to the well. The day is hot. I am not hot. The field is not green. You are not at Granard. The horse is going to the well. Leave the wool on the stool. The wool is white (**bán**). Una is young, she is tall, and she is not weak. Nora is weak yet, she is growing.

THE SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS C AND G.

We think it better to defer the study of these sounds until we have spoken of combinations of vowels.

EXERCISE VIII. 2/21/40.

§ 65. There are two things which make the spoken language of Ulster and Munster different from that of the west of Ireland. These two points of difference are (1) the syllable to be accented, and (2) the pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 66. We have already stated, in § 22, that in words of two syllables the first syllable is the one to be accented, and many examples have been given. In this and the following lessons we shall, until further notice, speak only of words of two syllables.

§ 67. Looking over Irish words, we shall find they can be divided into two classes, simple words, and words formed from simple words by the addition of a termination. For instance, *árho*, *high*, is a simple word ; *árhoán* (*aurdh'-aun*), a *height*, a *hill*, is formed from *árho*, by adding the termination *-an*.

§ 68. Simple words are accented on the same syllable in every part of Ireland ; compound words are not.

§ 69. The most common terminations of compound words are *-óig* and *-in*, which have a diminutive force ; and *-án*, which in some words has a diminutive force, and in others has a different meaning. In Munster Irish, all these terminations, and many others, are accented. In Ulster, on the contrary, the tendency is not only to accent the

first syllable as in Connaught, but also to shorten unduly the vowel sound of the last syllable.

§ 70. EXAMPLES:

	Conn.	Ulster	Munster
brádán, a	brodh'-	brodh'-	brodh-
salmon	aun	an	aun'
capán, a path	kos'-aun	kos'-an	kos-aun
uplár, a floor	ur'-Laur	ur'-Lar	ur-Laur'

§ 71. Even in Connaught, a few words are pronounced with the accent on the second syllable. The commonest of these are apán (or-aun', in Ulster, ar'-an), bread, and Tomář (thum-aus', in Ulster, thom'-as), Thomas. The accentuation of atá has been already noted. Some words adopted from foreign languages have retained the foreign accentuation; as, tobac (thüb-ok'). tobacco.

§ 72. Atá brádán móř ap an típ. Ní
brádán ap an típ. Fág an brádán ap an
uplár. Uplár glan. Ná fág an polár ap
an uplár. Atá capán ag oul ó'n dopar
do'n tobac. Fág an cù ag an dopar.
Ná fan ag an dopar. Atá apán ap an
uplár.

§ 73. The path is clean (and) dry. The path is not dry; the path is soft yet. The well is full. Do not leave the salmon on the stool. The salmon is clean. A fresh salmon. The hound is young; he is growing yet. The hound is at the well. Fresh sweet bread. Thomas is going to the well. Do not leave the tobacco on the floor.

EXERCISE IX.

We now come to the Ulster and Munster pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 74. In Ulster the vowels *a* and *o* are sounded peculiarly, thus:—

a is sounded like *aa* in phonetic key

<i>a</i>	"	"	<i>a</i>	"	"
<i>o</i>	"	"	<i>au</i>	"	"
<i>e</i>	"	"	<i>o</i>	"	"

EXAMPLES:

bád (baadh), *mála* (maal'-*a*), *glar* (glos),
árl (as'-*äl*), *óg* (aug), *rór* (faus), *dóra* (dhor'-*äs*), *gort* (gorth).

<i>The</i> <i>Word</i>	<i>Meaning</i>	<i>Conn.</i>	<i>Munster</i>	<i>Ulster</i>
<i>árdán</i>	hill	aurdh'-	aurdh'-	aardh'-an
		aun	aun'	aun'
<i>mórán</i>	much	mör'-aun	mör-aun'	mör'-an
<i>ároog</i>	thumb	ürdh'-ög	ürdh-ög'	ördh'-og
<i>cillín</i>	little	kil'-een	kil'-een'	kil'-in
	church			

§ 75. PRONUNCIATION OF THE VOWELS.
IN MUNSTER.

In Munster the vowels in words of two or more syllables are pronounced regularly; as, *falla* (fol'-*a*), *capall* (kop'-*äl*), *ime* (im'-*ë*), of butter. It is only in monosyllables (and, to a very slight extent, in words formed from these monosyllables) that any irregularity of pronunciation occurs. The irregularity consists in the fact, that in monosyllables containing *a*,

e, short, before *tt*, *nn*, or before *m*, the vowel is lengthened in sound.

§ 76. This lengthening of vowels is noticeable from Waterford (where the lengthened vowels have a very peculiar sound) up to Galway, where the lengthening is much less marked. Curiously enough, the same lengthening is to be noticed at the opposite extreme of the Gaelic-speaking district, the north and north-west of Scotland.

§ 77. In all districts there is a perceptible lengthening of vowel sounds before *-tt*, *-nn*, *-mm* at the end of monosyllables. Thus, the vowel sounds in *mall*, *cinn*, *conn* are everywhere longer than those in *mil* (*like* *mill* *in* *milt*), *fin* (*like* *shin* *is* *shinty*), *cop* (*like* *cur* *in* *curl*). Compare the vowel sounds in the English words—*weld*, *welt*; *curd*, *curt*; *grand*, *grant*.

§ 78. What the effect of the Munster lengthening of the vowel sounds is, can be seen from the following table. We do not pretend to give all the shades of pronunciation of various parts of Munster.

<i>The word</i>	<i>Is pronounced in</i>		
	<i>Connacht</i>	<i>W. Munst.</i>	<i>E. Munster</i>
<i>mall</i>	<i>mol</i>	<i>mouL</i>	<i>ma'-ouL</i>
<i>vall</i>	<i>dhol</i>	<i>dhouL</i>	<i>dha'-ouL</i>
<i>am</i>	<i>om</i>	<i>oum</i>	<i>ə'-oum</i>
<i>conn</i>	<i>kroN</i>	<i>krouN</i>	<i>krä'-ouN</i>
<i>im</i>	<i>im</i>	<i>eem</i>	<i>eim</i>
<i>mil</i>	<i>mil</i>	<i>meel</i>	<i>meil</i>
<i>cinn</i>	<i>kin</i>	<i>keen</i>	<i>keing</i>
<i>conn</i>	<i>bin</i>	<i>been</i>	<i>being</i>
<hr/>			
<i>poll</i>	<i>pōL</i>	<i>pouL</i>	
<i>throm</i>	<i>thrūm</i>	<i>throum</i>	
<i>donn</i>	<i>dhūN</i>	<i>dhouN</i>	

§ 79. In the phonetic key will be found the sounds to be given to "ou" and "ei." The East Munster a-ou is pronounced rapidly. Sometimes the sound of oo is given in Munster to "o"; as, anonn, over (in Conn. án-úN; in Munster, án-ooN'), as, áS vúl anonn, going over.

§ 80. We can now introduce many familiar words involving these prolonged vowel sounds. In the table on preceding page, § 78, we have given the pronunciation of some, viz.:—

am, time	im, butter
binn, sweet	mall, slow
épánn, a tree	mill, destroy
váll, blind	póll, a hole
vónn, brown-haired	épom, heavy

§ 81. milip = sweet to taste; binn = sweet to bear.

§ 82. Atá blap milip ap an im úp. Atá ópt óS agur atá pé vall. Atá poll móp óS an vún. Atá épánn móp áS páp ap an ápoán. Atá an capall mall. Atá an mala tphon, nil an mala lán fóp. Ná mill an balla ápo. Nil Conn bán, atá pé vónn. Atá TomáR óS an vórap, agur atá úna óS vúl anonn vo'n tobap. Nil ópt tphon, atá pé óS agur lág fóp.

§ 83. Leave bread and butter on the stool. Do not praise a slow horse. There is a large, green tree at the well. Conn is blind; Art is not blind. The boat is long and heavy. The tree is not green yet; the tree is dry. There is no bread on the floor. The heavy boat is on the land. Do not break the heavy lock; leave the door closed. Leave the heavy bag on the floor.

2/21/40

EXERCISE X

§ 84. Other examples of Munster pronunciation :—

	Oonn.	Munster
cam, crooked	kom	koum
Cill-dápa, Kildare	kiL-dhor'-a	keeL-dhor'-a
ponn, air of song	fün	fouN
gánn, scarce	goN	gouN
linn, a pool	lin	leeng
tínn, sick	tin	teen, teing

§ 85. The sounding of *é* or *é*, sometimes heard in Munster, is to be avoided; as, náma (Noor'-a), móir (moor), nó (Noo).

§ 86. *bí* is the imperative mood, second person singular, of the verb, "to be;" as, ná bí mall, do not be late.

§ 87. dán (dhaun),	nóo (rödh),	a
a poem	road	
long (Lüng), a	rinn (shin), we	
ship	óp (ör), gold	

§ 88. Níl tú ag Cill-dápa, atá tú ag
Bráinárd fór. Atá mé tínn, lag. Atá an
bád móí, tñom, óp an linn. Atá long an
an típ. Níl long óp an típ, atá bád móí
óp an típ, agur atá an bád óp óp an linn
fór. Atá im óp gánn. Atá rinn ag dul
do'n tobair, fág rolar ag an dohar. Atá
an cránn móí, ag an linn, glar fór. Níl
tú óg, atá rinn óg fór. Atá an cránn
cam. Cránn móí, cam. Atá rinn mall.
Atá ponn binn óp an dán. Atá an glar
tñom. Ná bí mall, ná fan ag an dán óró.
Atá an dán óp. Atá an ponn óp binn.
Atá an nóo cam. Níl tú óp an nóo fór.

2. There is a green tree at Kildare.
Do not leave the heavy boat on the land.

3 The ship is new. A new ship is going.

5 Thomas and Art are sick yet. Thomas is not sick. Gold is scarce. There is gold at the fort. We are not warm yet. There is a sweet taste on the fresh bread. The young tree is growing yet. There is not a sweet air on the long poem. The poem is not long. The wall is high. The ship is not heavy; the boat is full and heavy.

6 There is a heavy lock on the high door.

17 You are not weak; you are young and healthy. Art is wearing a new coat, and the coat is long (and) heavy. The young horse is on the road.

EXERCISE XI.

§ 90. SOUNDS OF GROUPS OF VOWELS.

2/22/40

In Irish, as in English, vowels are grouped together in three ways. (1.) In the word *ruin*, the *u* and *i* are pronounced separately; the *u* being pronounced distinctly, and the *i* somewhat obscurely. The same may be said of the *s* and the *a* in the word *real*. (2.) In the word *round* the sounds of *o* and *u* melt into each other, forming what we call a diphthong. (3.) In the word *mean*, the *ea* represents one simple vowel sound, like that of *e* in *me*. But as this one vowel sound is represented in writing by two letters, these two letters, *ea*, are called a digraph. Other digraphs are *ai* in *main*, *ow* in *through*, *ae* in *Gaelic*, *ao* in *gaoil*, *oa* in *goal*, etc. We shall now examine the vowel-groups in Irish.

§ 91. SOUNDS OF *ia* AND *ua*.

ia is pronounced ee-ă, almost like *ea* in *real*
ua .. oo-ă, *ua* .. *truant*

Each vowel is pronounced separately,
 the second vowel being obscure.

§ 92 WORDS.

cuán (koo'-ăñ), a harbour	níall (nee'-ăL), Niall
deá (dee-ă), God	rgian (shgee'-ăñ), a knife.
fiat (fee'-ăL), gene- rous	riao (shee'-ădh), they
fuap (foo'-ăr), cold	ruar (soo'ăs), up, up- wards
gual (goo'-ăL), coal	uan (oo'-ăñ), a lamb

§ 93. Atá an lá fuap, típim. Nil an lá
fuap, atá an lá te típim. Nil Níall agur
ópt tinn, atá riao ós agur plán. Fág an
rgian ari an ról. Atá capall agur uan
ari an róo. Fág an gual ari an uplán.
Atá uan ós ag an tobar. Atá an capall
ag dul fuap ó'n tobari do'n róo. Nil riad
tinn, atá riad plán, atá rinn ós.

§ 94. Hot bread, cold bread. Conn and
Art are not at the door; they are going
over to the road. God is generous. The
knife is not long. There is not wool on
the lamb yet. The wool is not long. A
ship and a harbour. They are not young.
The harbour is big. Niall is young and
tall. The coal is not clean; the coal is
heavy. Art and Niall are going over to
the door. Una is going up to the fort.
Do not leave the coal at the door.

EXERCISE XII.

§ 95. SOUNDS OF THE DIPHTHONGS EO AND IE.

Each of these diphthongs has a long
sound and a short sound.

The long sounds of eo and ia

eo is sounded as (yō).

rū „ „ (ew).

NOTE.—In the beginning of words eo sounds like ö. In many other cases, also, we can represent this sound most easily by the same symbol ö.

* § 96. WORDS.

carún (kos'-oor), a	eórná (ör'-Na), barley
hammer	inneoin (in'-ön), an
ceol (k-yōl), music	anvil
cpánn (see § 78),	leóp (/ör), enough
mast of ship	reol (shöl), a sail
ópíreógs (drish'-ög),	tógs (thög), lift, raise
a brier. Munster (drish -ög')	

§ 97. Leóp is most often heard in the phrase go leóp
(gū lör), enough.

§ 98. Atá Conn ógs go leóp pór. Atá
an peól móp. Nil an eórná ógs páp ap an
póo. Atá an ópíreógs glas. Ná págs an
bád ap an linn. Nil im go leóp ap an
apán pór. Atá an ceól binn. Nil an ceól
binn, nil ponn binn ap an ván. Atá ópíreógs
ógs páp ap an ván. Atá an bád ap an linn.
Atá an peól ógs ap an cpánn ap an típ.

§ 99. The sail is not large. Lift up the
large sail. Leave the hammer on the anvil.
The anvil is heavy; the hammer is not
heavy. Leave the anvil on the floor. A
brier is growing at the door. The brier is
long (and) crooked. The big boat is going
up the harbour. A ship, a boat, a sail, a
mast. There is sweet music at the well.
I am going up to the well. The barley is
green yet. The barley is fresh (and) sweet.

EXERCISE XIII.

§ 100. SHORT SOUND OF *iu*.

Examples—*fiú* (few), *íol* (ewl), *oir* (*œwr*), *cíul* (kewl). At the present we cannot conveniently introduce the few words containing *iu* into the exercises.

§ 101. SHORT SOUNDS OF *eo* AND *iu*.

In addition to the long sounds *eo* and *iu* have a short sound. The short sound of both can be represented by (yū). There are only a few words containing this sound and these few words cannot be introduced at present.

§ 102. It is usual now to write *eo* and *iu* without any mark of length over the last vowel; it is to be understood therefore that *eo* and *iu* always represent the long sounds given above in § 95.

EXERCISE XIV.

§ 103. THE DIGRAPHS IN IRISH.

For the meaning of digraph, see § 90. Some digraphs represent long vowel-sounds, and others represent short vowel-sounds.

§ 104. The long vowel-sounds are often represented by digraphs consisting of two vowels, one of which is MARKED LONG. Thus :—

ai is sounded like *ā*, i.e., like phonetic symbol *ā*

<i>éi</i>	..	..	<i>é</i>	..	..	<i>é</i>
<i>óí</i>	..	..	<i>ó</i>	..	..	<i>ó</i>
<i>úí</i>	..	..	<i>ú</i>	..	..	<i>ú</i>

§ 105. As will be seen, these digraphs are formed by adding “í” to the vowels á, é, ó, ú; and the sound of the vowel which is marked long is given to the whole digraph. The only difference between ái, ói, úi and á, é, ó, ú, is that the consonants which follow the ái, ói, úi are slender. (See § 8.) Formerly each vowel in the combinations was sounded separately; thus, ái, au, etc., and some trace of this can yet be heard in many words.

§ 106. NOTE.—In Ulster ái is pronounced (aa), and ói (au). (See § 74.)

§ 107. Examples for pronunciation only:
 páilte (saul'-č), báir (baush), fáir (faush);
 céir (kaesh), éille (ael'č), féir (faer);
 pháipre (prósh-dč), cúir (koosh).

§ 108. WORDS.

áit, (aw), a place
 cáibín (kaub'-een*), a
 "caubeen"
 crúipéin (kroosh'-keen*),
 a pitcher
 páilte (sau/-tč), welcome
 fót (fódh), a sod
 polláin (fúL'-aun*), sound,
 healthy, wholesome.

láiríp (Lair'-ir), strong
 míle (meel'č), a thou-
 sand
 móin (món), turf
 móna (món'-á), of turf: pór
 móna a road of turf
 páipre (paush'-dč) a child
 pláinte (sLáun'-tč), health

§ 109. Mile páilte. Páilte agus pláinte.
 Crúipéin Lán. Atá an áit polláin. Níl mé
 tinn, atá mé plán, polláin. Fág crúipéin
 ag an tobar. Fág móin aip an uplán. Ná
 fág móin ag an dothar pór. Atá an páipre
 bán. Níl pór bán; atá pór donn. Atá an
 cáidín cam. Fág fót móna aip an uplán.

§ 110. Art is not wearing (see § 40) a
 new coat. Art is strong and healthy. Do
 not leave a pitcher on the floor. Dry turf.
 The place is not wholesome. The strong
 horse is going to the road. She is young;

* In Munster (Tralee, etc.), kroosh'-keen. fúL'-aun.

one is not strong. The ship is strong, the boat is weak. The child is brown-haired. The place is green. The young horse is safe and sound (*rlán, pollán*). Leave a sod of turf on the floor. There is not a sod of turf on the floor. Welcome. Warm day.

EXERCISE XV.

2/24/40. § 111. Other examples of the sounds of
á, é, ó, ú, í:

brúite (brish'-é), broken	Éireann (er'-in), (of or in)
caífe (kausb'-é), cheese	Irland
Láíp (Laur), a mare	réil (sool), the eye
páste (saul'é), salt water,	páipte (soosh'sé), a flail
the salt sea	túipne (thoor'úé), a spin-
ráíro (raud), a street	ning wheel

§ 112. Many proper names involve the sound of á; thus, Árt, Flann, give rise to the diminutives Ártagán, Flannagán (little Art, Flann), hence the family names O h-Ártagán (ó horth'-á-gaun), O Flannagán (ó floN'-á-gaun), literally, grandson of little Art, Flann; the forms from which the ordinary O'Hartigan, O'Flanagan, are taken.

§ 113. The preposition "with" (= "along with") is translated by *te* (le, *almost like* le in let); as, *atá Árt te Conn*, Art is with Conn. This *te* prefixes *h* to a vowel; as, *atá Conn te h-Árt* (horth), Conn is with Art.

§ 114. The preposition "to" (to a place) is translated by *go* (gú) when no article follows; as *go Granard*, to Granard.

When a vowel follows, *n* is prefixed; as, *go n-áit*, to a place. When the article follows, *go* is never used, but *do'n* (dhūn) is used = "to the"; as, *do'n áit*, to the place. (See § 62.)

§ 115. The preposition "in" is translated by in; as, in Éirinn, in Ireland.

NOTE.—In the spoken language the *n* is pronounced as if belonging to the following words: as, *i n-Éirinn* (i n̄aer̄-ie).

§ 116. Óráin, im, agur cárpe. Atá cárpe polláin. Atá cárpe gánn in Éirinn. Níl Conn O flannagáin in Éirinn; atá ré ag Cill-Dara fóir. Atá an túipne ari an uplán. Níl an túipne láidir. Níl Conn ag dul ó áit go n-áit, atá ré in Éirinn. Súipte agur túipne. Atá rásaithe ari an uplán. Atá an rásle láidir. Níl ré ag dul go Cill-Dara.

§ 117. The wool and the spinning-wheel are at the door. Leave the wool at the spinning-wheel. The wool is soft; the wheel is broken. I am not going to the place. Stay in Ireland yet. Leave the horse and the mare at the well. Conn O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. The salt-water is not sweet. The ship and the big boat are on the salt-water, going to Ireland. I am not going to Ireland. I am going with Conn O'Finegan.

2/25/40

EXERCISE XVI.

§ 118. OTHER DIGRAPHS.

ea is pronounced like é, that is, ae

éá " " á, " au

íó " " í, " ee

In these, also, it will be noticed, the digraph is pronounced practically with the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is hardly sounded, thus:—

péar is pronounced (faer), írleán (eesh'-laun), cíor (kees).

§ 119. NOTE 1.—éa is still occasionally spelled eu: as peup (faer), grass. In Munster, in words of one syllable, éa or eu is pronounced ee'-o; thus péar (fee'-or).

NOTE 2.—éá is used, and wrongly, in words like geápp, feápp, where ea, without any mark of length, should be used. Lengthening of the vowel-sound noticed in such words is caused by the double n. (See § 77.)

NOTE 3.—We would advise learners always to pronounce ío like í or ee, and éá like é, or ae. In old Irish we always find pín, wine; pép, grass. In many monosyllables ío is yet pronounced ee'-ú, as: ríon (fee'-ün), wine.

§ 120. Céad milé fáilte! a hundred thousand welcomes! This popular phrase is seldom, if ever, seen properly spelled.

§ 121

céad (kaedh), a hundred

viol (deel), verb, sell

peap (faer), grass

rión (seen), wine

lén (leen), verb, fill

liom .. noun, flax

léana, (lae'-nă), a meadow

Séamur (shae'-măs), James

riota (sheedh'-ă), silk

rior (shees), down-wards

§ 122. Ceat mille failte go n-Éipinn!
 2. Failte agur fláinte. Nil an t-íp fíollain.
 4. Aca an feap típm. Lá te. Nil an lá te,
 nil an feap típm fór. Aca Nolla agur
 lúna ag dul riop do'n tobar. Séamor, Art,
 Flann, Conn. Ná viol an Láin og fór. Viol
 an olann agur viol an lion in Éipinn. Aca
 an lion glan agur bog. Olann, lion, agur
 modra. Aca an Láin agur an capaill og an
 leana. Nil an leana glar fór, aca an
 réan eimhí.

§ 123. The wine is strong. The strong
 wine is not wholesome. The child is not
 strong, he is sick (and) weak. The well is
 not clean; leave a pitcher at the well.
 5. James and Art are not in Ireland. Leave
 the horse and the mare at the meadow. A
 tall man. Long grass. The grass is long
 and heavy. The man is going down to
 Granard with the young horse. Sell the
 spinning-wheel: do not sell the wool yet.
 12. The meadow is heavy.

EXERCISE XVII.

§ 124. OTHER DIGRAPHS: ae AND ae.

ae} are pronounced like ae in Gaelic.
 ae}

Thus: tae (Lae), aon (aen).

§ 125. In Connaught ae is pronounced (ee). This
 is really the pronunciation of aoi. In Ulster ae is
 pronounced like German ö. In words of one syllable,
 ae is often pronounced ae'-ü; in Connaught, ee'-ü-;
 as, aol (ae'-ül, ee'-ül), lime. We would advise
 learners to pronounce ae like ae, always.

§ 126. "In the" is not translated by
 in an, but by in ran (in sán), now always

spelled *inf an*; as, *inf an ait* (*ins an ait*),
in the place; in *ait*, in a place.

§ 127.

1. <i>aer</i> (aer), air	3. <i>daor</i> (dhaer),	5
2. <i>aol</i> (ael), lime	dear	6
2. <i>aorta</i> (aes'-tha), aged	4. <i>raor</i> (saer), cheap	7
5. <i>ean</i> (aen), a bird	6. <i>rgéal</i> (shgael), a story, news	

† 128. LOCAL: Connacht

Munster

1. <i>ee'-il</i>	<i>ae'-il</i>
2. <i>ees'-tha</i>	—
3. <i>dhee'-il</i>	<i>dhae'-il</i>
4. <i>see'-il</i>	<i>sae'-il</i>
5. <i>ae'-an</i>	<i>ee'-on</i>
6. <i>shgæ'-il</i>	<i>shgee'-il</i>

§ 129. *Ata an capall raor.* Nil an Láir
raor, atá ri *raor*. Atá an olann *raor*
inf an ait, atá an riota *raor* in Éirinn.
Nil Séamair *inf an tún*, atá re ag dul *riof*
do'n léana. Atá aol ap an tún, agup atá
an tún *áit*. Nil Conn Óg, atá re *aorta*.
Ean agup uan. Atá an riót ag dul ó'n ait
go Cill-Dara.

§ 130. There is a young bird at the door.
Conn is young and James is aged. The
field is dear. Do not sell the dear horse
in Ireland. James O'Hartigan is not in
Ireland. He is not in the place. Leave
the horse in the meadow yet. There is
wholesome air in Ireland. Wholesome air;
fresh bread. Welcome to the place.

EXERCISE XVIII.

§ 131. SUMMARY OF PRECEDING SECTIONS 90 TO 130.

1. *ee*, *ea*. Each vowel pronounced separately; as in
ee'-il, *ea* as *ee'-il*.

2. *eo* pronounced *yō*; *iu* pronounced *ew*. In a few words *eo* and *iu* are short, like *yū* or *you* in "young."

3. Digraphs with one vowel marked long : *ái*, *éi*, *ói*, *úi*, *éá*, *eá*, *íó*. Give the whole digraph the sound of the vowel marked long ; the other vowel is scarcely heard

4. *ae* and *œ* are both pronounced like *ee* in *Gaslie*

5. Most of the digraphs were formerly pronounced, like *ia* and *ua*, with the two vowel sounds distinctly audible ; traces of this are yet heard ; see §§ 125, 128.

EXERCISE XIX.

§ 132. DIGRAPHS REPRESENTING THE SHORT VOWEL SOUNDS.

2/27/40

> *ai* } are pronounced like *a* in *bat*
ea }
ei }
oi } " " " *e* in *let*
io }
ui } " " " *i* in *hit*

N.B.—This must be learned by heart, as it is of the greatest importance.

§ 133. WORDS.

bean (ban), a woman *reampnōg* (sham'-rōg),
Doine (dher'-ē), Derry a shamrock
peap (far), a man *reampnōg* (sham-ă-
Seal (gal), bright *rōg*, in Munster)
tean (tan), follow *rean* (shan), old
teat (lath), with-thee *rear* (shas), *verb*.
teir (lesh), with-him stand
Deaðan (padh'-är),
 Peter

§ 134. Words like *teat* (with-thee), *teir* (with-him), are called prepositional nouns.

§ 135. *Ná lean an capall aip an nót.*

ata peadar ag dul go Doirfe: agur ní
mí ag dul leir. Atá an fear rean, Lás.
Sear ag an dojpá. Nil tú rean fár; atá
tú óg agur plán. Atá bean agur fear ag
an dojpá. Fág an tóipine ag an dún. Fág
an capall ag an tobap, nil pé ag dul go
Cill-Dápa. Lean an capall óg do'n nro.
Fáilte go Doirfe.

§ 136. Follow me; do not follow Peter.
2. The day is bright (and) dry, and I am
going with you to Derry. Follow the man
on the road. Do not stand on the road.
3. A clean road and a dry path. There is a
shamrock growing at the well. I am not
going with Peter; I am going with you to
Granard. The road is not clean and the
path is not dry. Conn is going to Granard,
and there is a young man going with him.
Art is going, with a young horse, to
Kildare, to Derry, to Granard.

2/27: EXERCISE XX.

[Before reading this Lesson study again
the table on preceding page, § 132.]

§ 137. Stán leat (sLaun lath), safety
with you, good-bye.

ná bac leir (Nau bok lesh), do not
meddle with it, never mind it.

§ 138. WORDS.

áluinn (aul'-in),	sear (gaer), sharp
beautiful	teine (ten'-ě), fire
dear (das), pretty	uite (il'-ě), all, whole
else (el'-ě), other	uirge (ish'-gě), water

§ 139. Notice the position of the words—

an típ eile, the other country.

an típ uile, the whole country.

§ 140. Atá an peap donn. Níl Tomáir donn, atá an peap eile donn. Atá capall aip an ríó. Atá an típ uile glas agus úp. Atá an típ álúinn. Bean óg álúinn. Atá bád móp álúinn aip an linn. Uírge te. Atá long úp álúinn aip an uírge. Atá teine aip an upláir. Ná fág an teine aip an upláir. Tíol an capall inír an ait eile.

§ 141. Una and Nora are going with you to Kildare. Do not stand on the floor, stand at the door. I am going to another country—good-bye. Conn and another man are on the road. Conn is not big; Art is big. Una is white-haired, Conn is brown-haired. The ship is beautiful, she is high and long. The fire is hot. There is water in the well.

EXERCISE XXI.

§ 142. The digraphs when obscure.

In simple words of two syllables (that is, words not formed from others by adding a termination) the first syllable is the one accented, as we have seen already; as, capall (kop'-áL), a horse. The vowel sound of the last syllable is then usually obscure (compare the sound of *ai* in *Britain*), as we have already seen, and this is true when that vowel sound is represented by any of the digraphs given in § 132.

Thus—

<i>The word</i>	<i>Meaning</i>	<i>Is not sounded</i>	<i>But</i>
cappaig	rock	kor'-ag	kor'-ēg
Conaill	of Conall	kün'-al	kon'-ēl
forigail	open (thou)	fusk-al	fusk-ēl
obair	work	üb'ar	üb'ēr

To a reader of English the real sound of these words would be fairly well represented by spelling them korrig, fuskil, ubbir, etc.

§ 143.

Duine (dhin'-ē), a person (man or woman)
 Dpuro (dbrid), close, shut (Con. and Ulst.)
 O Conaill (ō kün'ēl), O'Connell
 O flóinn (ō flēn), O'Flynn
 ag obair, at work, working

§ 144. Forigail an dopar mōr, agur tún an dopar eile. Ná forigail an dopar fór. Atá Conn O flóinn agur duine eile ag an dopar, agur atá an dopar túnta. Atá an obair tóm. Cappaig ápt. Atá cappaig ápt. áluinn ag an tobair. Atá an fear óg ag obair. Atá peadar rean, agur atá an duine eile tinn. Atá cappaig ag an linn. Virge, linn, dáv, long.

§ 145. Art O'Connell is going to Granard, and Patrick is going with him. Patrick is not going to another country; he is sick.

3. He is not sick; he is working on the road to Derry. There is a rock at the well, and there is a tree growing at the door. There is a fire on the road. Close the door; the day is cold. Good-bye. The knife is sharp.

2/27/40

EXERCISE XXII.

§ 146. WORDS.

Máire (máir'-é), Mary	William (wí-ee'-am), William
íomhán, between	la'-ir
oileán, an island	el'-aun
riceból, a barn	shgib'-ól

Munster

la'-ir'

el-aun

shgib'-ól'

§ 147. *íomhán an Oileán Úi*, "in the New Island," is often said for "in America"; also *in Amerioca* (am-er'-i-kau).

§ 148. Anoír (a-nish'), now, has the accent on the last syllable.

§ 149. Atá rúipte *íomhán* an *ricebóil*. Atá Máire ag obair ag an *cúipne*. Níl Máire ag an *dothar*, atá sí ag dul riorthu do'n *tobair*. Atá an *bád* móí ag dul do'n *oileán* eile. Níl *peadar* in *Éipinn* *anoír*, atá ré *íomhán* an *Oileán Úi*, agus atá Conn agus aon *teip*. Níl an long ag an *oileán*, atá sí in *Éipinn*. Níl sí in *Éipinn* *róip*, atá sí ap an *páile*. Atá *píon* *raop* agus *píon* *daop* in *Éipinn*, agus *íomhán* an *Oileán Úi*: atá an *píon* *raop* *íomhán* an *cíp* eile.

§ 150. Nora and Mary are at the well; Mary is going down to the meadow with a pitcher, and Nora is at the barn. The grass is dry and heavy. The fresh grass is heavy yet; the dry grass is not heavy now. There is dry turf in the barn. Art is on the road now; he is not going to Kildare yet. James is going to America, and Nora is going with him. I am not going with you to the island. The salt-sea (*ráite*) is between Ireland and America. There is a long road between Kildare and Derry. Mary is not working now; the spinning-

wheel is old and broken; the work is heavy, and Mary is not strong. William is not sick now: he is well (and) strong.

2/2d/40*

EXERCISE XXIII.

§ 151. The pronunciation of the digraphs, as indicated in § 132, may be followed in all cases; but the popular spoken language, in some cases, retains an older pronunciation. Thus, *io* is now pronounced like *i* short; *as*, *siop* (*sis*), *knowledge*; *lior* (*lis*), *a fort*; but in *liom* (*lüm*, *l-vüm*), *with me*, as usually pronounced, we can yet hear the older pronunciation (*lee-üm*), where both the *i* and the *o* are sounded. In the following list the *io* may be pronounced *i* short by students who have no opportunity of hearing Irish spoken.

§ 152. WORDS

<i>iolap</i> (<i>üll'-ar</i>), an eagle	<i>riopá</i> (<i>shüp'-a</i>), a shop
<i>iomairfe</i> (<i>üm'-är-fé</i>), a ridge	<i>rioc</i> (<i>shük</i>), frost
<i>iomarca</i> (<i>üm'-ark-a</i>), too much	

tan (*thor*), *come* (*hou*); *an iomarca*, too much.

§ 153. Dún, a fort, means usually a stone building; lior, a mound of earth, generally of circular form. Siopa, the word in general use for "shop," is borrowed from the English word.

§ 154. Atá an lá te. Níl an lá te, atá rioc ap an nó. Atá Tomáir as an riopa, agur atá Árt leir. Atá Peadar as an go Cill-Dara, agur nil Conn as an lul leir; atá ré tinn. Atá an fear eile as an liom go Siúlánáid. Atá rioc ap an uirge, as an tobair. Atá an tobair mór cípm, agur atá an tobair eile lán. Atá rioc bán ap an lior. iolap mór áluinn. Atá an dún dear. Atá fear as fár ap an iomairfe. Atá an iomarca uirge in an tobair.

§ 155. The large fort is old ; the other fort is not old. The whole field is green, and the hedge is not green yet. Come with me to Derry. I am not going with you to Derry ; I am going with you to Granard. Leave the young horse on the road, and come with me. The path is clean (and) dry ; there is water on the road. All the road is not clean. Come on the other road. There is an eagle in the high fort ; he is large and beautiful.

EXERCISE XXIV.

§ 156. We have seen in §§ 75-78, how the short vowels are lengthened in Munster before double consonants. The short vowel-sounds represented by the digraphs in § 132, are lengthened in the same way by Munster speakers. Thus :—

ea is pronounced e-on or almost yoo
 io " i-oo " yoo
 ai } In some parts of Munster all
 oi } these are pronounced like (ei);
 ui } as a rule, however, ui is pro-
 } nounced ui, that is (ee).

28/40

§ 157. WORDS.

	Conn.	Munster
aill, a cliff	* a/	ei/
aimpín, weather	am'-shir	eim'-shir
ceann, a head	kaN	k-youN
fiann, fair (haired)	fi-N	f-yoon
moill, delay	mwe/	mwe/i/
ruim, heed	sim	seem

* Like a/ of valiant.

coirte (kōsh'-tē), a coach.

carbadh (kor'-bādh), a coach; a better word.

rsilling (sgil'-ing), a shilling.

taip (thash), soft, damp.

§ 158. Lá típim. Níl an lá típim, atá an lá taip agus bog. Níl an símpíp típim anoir. Níl peadar donn, níl ré bán, atá ré fionn. Atá níall O'Uílain ap an aill, agus atá an long ap an páile ag dul go típ eile. Atá an aill ápo—ná rear ap an aill; rear ap an tún. Níl an fícion cam. Níl eann ag fár ap an aill. Níl an coirte láidí go leor.

§ 159. There is a fair-haired man at the door now. The coach is broken down on the road to Derry. Mary and Nora are not going to America; they are going to another country. The weather is broken. The high coach is in the barn. There is a knife in the bag. The lock is not in the door now. Fionn is generous.

EXERCISE XXV.

§ 160. COMBINATION OF THREE VOWELS

A. aoi is sounded like ee

B. eoi " " eo

iai " " ia

iui " " ui

uaí " " ua

It is obvious that as these differ from ao, eo, ia, ui, ua in having i added, the following consonant will have its slender sound.

§ 161. WORDS.

ciuin (kewn), calm,	gēor (gaer), sharp
quiet	litir (lit-ir), letter
dear (das), pretty	Seon (shōn), John
wren (drōl'een), a wren	Seomin (shōn'-een), little John
John (ōn), John	uaim (oo'-ēm), from me
found	
got	

ēon is the oldest form of the Irish for John; hence Macēon, MacKeon, Johnson.

Seen is a later form; hence, the diminutive Seomin = Jackeen.

§ 162. Dia, God, used in many phrases.
Dia duit (dee'-ă dhiă), God to thee. God save you; a short popular salutation. Dia linn (dee-a lin), God with us—said after sneezing.

§ 164. Dia duit, a Nōra; atá an lá
fuar anoir. Atá Niall agur peadar ag
dui rior do'n tobar, atá iolap mói ap an
tún anoir. Atá iolap, agur éan mói eile,
ap an tún. Fág an r̄gian eile ap an
túipne. Atá Niall rean, nil r̄e láidir
anoir. Atá capall, apal, láip, uan, iolap
agur éan eile inp an téana. Atá Dia
láidir. Nil an r̄gian daor. Slán leat!

§ 165. The knife is not old; the knife
is clean (and) sharp. There is not a boat
on the salt-sea (ráite)—they are going
to another place. The knife is cheap.

4. Cold water. There is cold water in the well. 6. Peter and Niall are not at Kildare now; they are in another place. Leave bread and butter in the bag. There is a wren at the door. The place is cold (and) wholesome. There is a young bird on the water. The man is generous. God is generous.

EXERCISE XXVI.

§ 166. "Died" is usually translated by *fuair bár*, got death; as, *fuair an peap bár i nÉirinn*, the man died in Ireland.

"Mr." is usually translated by *Mac Uí*, as *Mac Uí Neill*, Mr. O'Neill.

Rivers: *Dóinn* (*bón*), Boyne; *Laoi* (*Lee*), Lee; *Sionainn* (*shin'-án*), Shannon; *Suir* (*shewr*), Suir.

Places: *Ros-Comáin* (*rús kúm'-án*), Roscommon; *Tíobraid Árann* (*tíbrid aur'-án*), Tipperary (*literally*, the Well of Ara); *Tuam* (*thoo'-ém*), Tuam.

Persons: *Ó Briain* (*ó bree'-án*), Brian, Bernard; *O Ó Briain* (*ó bree'-án*), O'Brien; *O Riain* (*ó rec'-án*), O'Ryan.

167. *Atá an bád mórf. Céom*; *atá an lá te, ciúin*; *cógs fuair an peol mórf anoir*. *Níl an peol ap an típ*. *Fuair mé an peol ap an oileán*. *Atá bád deap ap an Laoi*. *Sionainn agus Siúir*. *Fuair an peap eile bár m Éirinn*.

§ 168. Niall O'Brien is going to Tipperary: he got a horse from Art O'Neill.

The road to Tuam is long. From Roscommon to Derry. Boyne, Suir, Lee, Shannon. The day is calm now. He got a letter from John O'Brian. Brian O'Ryan is not going to Tipperary now; he is going to Roscommon. The big boat is better than the other boat.

EXERCISE XXVII.

March 1.

§ 169. We have now to speak a little more in detail of a few of the consonantal sounds which we have not yet treated fully.

§ 170. SOUNDS OF C.

In the very beginning (§ 2) we stated that c is sounded like the English k, and is never soft like c in cell, cess, etc. In the phonetic key the student may also see—

<i>The symbol</i>	<i>sounds like</i>	<i>in the word</i>
K	k	looking
<i>h</i>	k	liking

This, no doubt, will appear very unmeaning to many of our students. But if close attention be paid to the pronunciation of the two words "looking" and "liking," it will be noticed that the termination *king* is not pronounced in exactly the same way in both. The "king" of "liking" is "k-ying"; while the "king" of "looking" has no "y" sound after the k. We represent the k of "looking" by capital K, and the k of "liking" by italic *k*. But these signs will not be always needed, for, in most words, the ordinary k will convey the correct sound to the reader. To give some familiar examples, we in Ireland usually pronounce the words "car," "card," etc., with the *k* sound; our pronunciation of these words might be represented according to our phonetic system by *kaar* (=k-yaar), *kaard* (=k-yaard).

§ 171. Then to apply this to the Irish alphabet, we may say—

c broad (see § 8) is sounded like *K*
c slender *k*

§ 172. We shall have no difficulty in pronouncing the K or c broad sound except before the sounds represented by our phonetic symbols a, aa; e, ae; i, ee. It is only in Ulster that the sound K is followed by aa (the sound given in Ulster to á or A).

§ 173. EXAMPLES.

C. BROAD.

<i>The word</i>	<i>sounds like</i>	<i>in English:</i>	<i>or, key-word</i>
caoi	-ky	lucky	(Kee)
cuing	-king	looking	(King)
coip	-ker	looker	(Ker)
caon	-ain-	Knock-ainy	(Kaen)
caill	-all-	Knock-allion	(KaI)

C. SLENDAS.

ci	-ky	sticky	(kee)
cing	-king	liking	(king)
ceip	-ker	looker	(ker)
ce	cane	caning	(kaen)
ceal	cal	calton	(kal)

§ 175. If we were to carry out strictly our phonetic scheme, the last five words would be represented by *kec*, *king*, *ker*, *kaen*, *kal*; but the key-words which we have given represent to us in Ireland the correct sound of the above words.

§ 176. Here we may remark, as many of our students have already noticed for themselves, that the italicised symbols, *k*, *d*, *l*, *n*, *r*, *t*, all represent sounds which are merely a rapid pronunciation of *ky*, *dy*, *ly*, *ny*, *ry*, *ty*. Thus, words involving these sounds can be represented phonetically in two ways.

The sound of—

chun	is represented by kewn or k-yoon
duun	" " " d-yoon
luun	" " " lewn " l-yoon
nuun	" " " newr " n-yoor
bupear	" " " bras " br-yass
teep	" " " tas " t-yas

3/1/40

§ 177. WORDS.

caitin (Kol'-een), a girl.

*caill (Kol), lose.

*caillte (Kol'-tē), lost.

caim (Keen), verb, lament, mourn,
"keen."

caora (Kaer'ā), a sheep. (Connaught,
Keer'a.)

*caiplean (Kosh'-laun), a castle.

*coill (Keil), a wood.

coip (Ker), a crime.

coipce (Ker'-kē), oats.

cuirle (Kush'-lē), a vein.

cuip (Kir), verb, put, place.

eorna (ōr'Nā), barley.

lom (Lūm; Munster, Loum), bare.

O Cuinn (ō Kin), O'Quinn.

mor (shees), downwards; ruar (soo'-ās),
upwards.

cnann, a tree; also, the mast of a vessel.

reap (shas), a seat, bench.

§ 178. Atá caora agus uan in p. an gleana.

Aran coipce agus arán eorna. Atá ar eorna gann in Éirinn anoir, atá coipce go leor in Éirinn fér. Ná cuip an síopte ar an aral, níl pé Láidirí go leor. Atá caiplean móri ar an oileán. Atá an caiplean móri, Láidirí. Cuip an bád ar an linn, agus

* Munster, Keal. Kail-te, Kash-laun'. Keil

Cuip fhor an spáinn agus an feol moí.
 Cuip an capaill agus an láip iní an leana.
 Atá comhán agus an oileán. Slán leat. Atá
 an caitlin dear.

§ 179. A tree and a wood. Do not lose the young brown horse. There is not a wood at the well now. Conn O'Quinn is going down to Kildare. Put the wheel down on the floor, and put a stool at the door. Oaten bread (*apán coimce*) is strong and wholesome. The barley is fresh and green now; the oats is long and heavy. There is no barley growing on the cliff—the cliff is bare, and there is no tree growing on the other cliff. There are oats and barley in the barn now, and Niall and Peter are working in the barn. Put the oats in the barn, on the floor, and leave a flail at the door. The girl is young; she is growing yet.

EXERCISE XXVIII.

§ 180. THE VERB "TO HAVE."

There is no verb "to have" in modern Irish. The want is supplied thus: The sentence, "Conn has a horse;" is translated, "There is a horse at Conn." The same construction is found in Greek, Latin, and other languages.

EXAMPLES.

Atá capaill ag Séamus, James has a horse; níl tuisne ag Nora anoir, Nora has not a wheel now; atá capaill ag aige, he has a young horse.

3/1/401

§ 181.

"At me,"	is translated by	agam	(og'əm, Munst., og-əm')
"At thee,"		agat	(og'-ət, "
"you,"		again	(og'-ən, "
"At us,"		aca	(ək'-ə, "
"At them,"		age	(əg'-ə, "
"At him,"		aci	(ək'-ə, "
"At her,"			

Notice that the pronunciation of *age* and *aci* is exceptional, the *a* being sounded like *e* and not like *ə* (§ 132).

Atá capall agam, I have a horse; níl
bó aici, she has not a cow; níl tád aca,
they have not a boat.

§ 182. Atá bád móír láidir agam, agur
atá mé ag dul riop do'n páile anoir. Níl
bád agam; atá bó agam, agur capall.
Agur aírl, agur leana; agur atá feap
fada, crom inír an leana. Níl an ríobol
lán fór, atá coíche agur eorna inír an
ríobol eile. Níl reamhós agat fór.
Fuair mé reamhós aírl an aill; níl reamhós
ag fór aírl an aill eile. Atá coíche móír
ag Séamair O' Bhráin, agur atá an coíche aírl
an riú anoir. Atá uan óg dear ag Maíre
anoir, fuair sí caoíla agur uan aírl an riú.
Níl capall donn agam, atá capall bán
agam, atá ré rean, agur atá ré láidir fór.
Atá phad tinn, níl pláinte aca. Atá bád
ag Conn, agur atá cíann agur reol ag
niall.

§ 183. James and Peter are not going to
the island, they have not a boat now. The
ship is lost; she is not going to Derry. I
have a young horse; William has not a
horse now, he has a mare and a new coach.
We have health. We have oats and barley.

and he has a barn, and Peter has a new mail. Una has a new strong spinning-wheel; put the broken wheel in the barn. Do not put the other wheel in the barn yet. Conn is strong; he has bread, butter, cheese, wine and water. Una has a new shoe. They have a pretty boat. I have a wren. James has another bird.

EXERCISE XXIX.

C BROAD (CONTINUED).

§ 184. WORDS.

eo (koo), greyhound	páint (poonth), a pound
*bpeac (braK), a trout	pac (sok), a sack
*ceanc (karK), a hen	reanc (shark), love
glac (glok), take	moc (shiK, shák), frost
mac (mok), a son	spapán (spor'-aun), a
muc (muk), a pig	purse

§ 185. Atá rac coipce agur rac eopna
inp an rsioból anoir. Cuip an rac tphon ap
an uplán; cuip an rac eile ap an apal.
Atá nóna agur an mac óg as dul do'n
Oileán Ún. Atá bpeac dear inp an tobán.
Atá ceanc inp an rsioból ag an rac coipce.
Ná glac an rsiilling ó Una, nil rsiilling
eile aici anoir, agur atá rsiilling agat.
Atá muc inp an tseana. Atá spapán dear
ag peadar. Glac an páint úam, agur
cuip an rsiilling inp an mala.

§ 186. There is a pound in the purse. I
have not a purse, I have a new shilling.
There is a shilling on the floor. Open the

3.

4.

úam = from me.

door; there is a hen in the barn. James has a fresh trout. There is frost on the road—the day is cold and healthy. Do not take a shilling from Niall, he has not another shilling now. Niall has a new shilling and Conn has another shilling. There is a greyhound at the door. I have not the purse, the purse is lost. The purse is not lost, the purse is on the floor. Do not lose the pound.

EXERCISE XXX.

C SLENDER.

§ 187. As before stated, the ordinary letter *k* will, in most cases, represent to the ordinary reader the correct sound of *c* slender. This, however, is not true when the *c* is followed immediately by *t*, *π* or *n*. In English the combinations *cl*, *cr*, as in *clear*, *cream*, are always pronounced with our *K* sound, or broad sound of *c*, so that when in Irish these combinations are followed by a slender vowel, we must use the symbol *č* to caution the student that the *c* is to have its slender sound. It is not difficult to pronounce *c* slender before *t*, *π* or *n*, but the sound is unknown in English, and we shall endeavour to teach it to our students by means of a little device ---

§ 188. EXAMPLES.

<i>The Word</i>	<i>Key word</i>	<i>Is pronounced almost</i>
<i>clear</i>	<i>klas</i>	<i>kil-as'</i>
<i>cpnor</i>	<i>kris</i>	<i>kir-is'</i>
<i>cnear</i>	<i>kias</i>	<i>kin-as'</i>
<i>cpneir</i>	<i>kred</i>	<i>kir-ed"</i>

If the first syllable of the words in the last column be pronounced very short, and the stress be laid on the last syllable, the student will have a very good pronunciation of the words in question.

§ 189. WORDS.

*binn (bin), sweet (of sound)	címor (kris, kir-is'), a belt
ceol (köl, k-yöl), music	fióp (fee-r), true
cíall (kee'-äl), sense	láidip (laud'-är), strong
cionnup (xiN'-as), how?	ná (Nau), nor
cíp (krae, kir ae'), clay	nó (Nö), or
círe (kred), believe.	páipc (pausré), a pasture field [†]
círona (kreen'-a, kir-een'-a), prudent	

§ 190. Cionnup atá tú? How are you? Go láidip, strongly. Cionnup 'tá tú? is oftener heard, and the older form, cannup 'taoi! (koN'-as thee) is yet spoken in Munster. Sóip, a tillage field; páipc, a pasture field.

§ 191. Atá cíall as Nója. Nil cíall as Úna, nil sí círona. Nil an ceol binn, atá an fonn eile binn. Dia tuit, a Úna, cionnup atá tú? Atá mé go láidip, cionnup atá Nója, agur an mac? Atá cíota up agur címor up an an mac anoir. Nil an címor fada go leor. Ná círe an rgeal; nil an rgeal fióp. Nil an mac óg láidip; atá ré inn, agur nil cíall aige fóp. Atá sóip mór agam, nil páipc agam; atá bó agam, atá sí up an nót.

192. Prudent Nora. Conn has a belt. Do not believe the story. Do not put clay on the road. A horse has not sense, a man (ouine) has sense. The other man (ouine) has not sense. Nora and Una are prudent, they have sense, they are not young now. How are they now? They are well and healthy—they are not sick. Believe the true story. The man got a belt at the shop,

⁶ Munster (beens).

[†] The *u* are sounded like *uh* in *irk*, not like *uh* in *worh*.

the belt is cheap. Conn has a big strong boat. I have not a boat, weak or strong. How are you? Good-bye. A cow is on the road; she has no grass on the road now, the road is dry.

<i>l</i>	is sounded like <i>l</i> in valiant
<i>n</i>	" " " " moon
<i>N</i>	thick sound not in English
<i>ñ</i>	is sounded like <i>n</i> in new
<i>K</i>	" " " <i>k</i> " looking
<i>h</i>	" " " <i>k</i> " liking

EXERCISE XXXI.

SOUND OF *g*.

§ 193. What we have said of the sound of *c* may be repeated, with few changes, in speaking of the sound of *g*. It is never soft like the English *g* in gem. As a rule, its sound can be well represented by ordinary *g*; as, *gort* (gürth), a field; *gé* (gae), a goose.

§ 194. To the phonetic key we may now add:—

<i>G</i>	is sounded like <i>g</i> in begun.
<i>g</i>	" " " <i>g</i> " begin.

And, as to the sounds of the Irish letter *g*:—

<i>g</i> broad	sound like <i>G</i>
<i>g</i> slender	" " <i>g</i>

§ 195. The two pronunciations of the English word "guide," as we hear them in

Ireland, are examples of the two sounds of the Irish *g*. As a rule, we hear the word pronounced with *g* (slender *g*), as *g-yide* or, in our phonetic system (*geid*). Some persons, however, pronounce the *g* as *g* in "going."

§ 196. EXAMPLES:

3 | 3 | 40.

g BROAD.

The word sounds like in English or, like *keywood*

gaoi	-gy	boggy	(Gee)
goim	-ger	auger	(Ger)

g SLENDER

si	-gy	Peggy	(gee)
sir	-ger	bigger	(ger)

§ 197. WORDS.

copóin(kür-ón'), a crown, 5s.	*iər̥g̥(ee'asG), a fish
goile (Gel'-é), appetite	iər̥g̥aɪ̥(ee'asG-er-e)
*guit (Girt), salty	a fisherman
*guitín (Girt'-een), a little	ratann (sol-aN), salt
field.	*reag̥al (shaG'-al), rye

§ 198. Atá eorice, eorna, agur reagál iñr an rgiobóil. Nil reagál ag fár aír an rbo. Atá Conn tinn, nil goile aige aonair. Nil copóin iñr an rpanán aonair. Nil bneac aír ag iñr iər̥g̥aí̥pe; atá bneac guilt iñr an rbo. Atá iñr mór aír an uplán. Cuip an reagál iñr an rgiobóil. Nil an reagál glar; atá an eorice agur an eorna glar.

§ 199. The fisherman has a new boat. Fresh fish and salt fish. Do not put salt on the fish. I have not a pasture-field

(paɪpc). I have a little tillage-field (guɪptɪn).
 6. There are a pound, a crown, and a shilling
 in the purse. 7. There is a hen in the barley,
 and another hen in the rye. 8. Nora has a
 young sheep, and a big heavy lamb. 9. Niall
 has no appetite, he is not strong yet. 10. Put
 salt on the road, there is grass growing on
 the road now. 11. Put a fresh fish in the bag,
 and put the bag on the floor.

EXERCISE XXXII.

§ 200.

5 SLENDER.

3/3/40.

In English words beginning with gl, gr, the g is always given the broad G sound. In Irish words commencing with gl, gn, gr, we must not forget to pronounce slender g properly. Thus:—

Key-word			
gleann	is free	gil-aN'	or (glaN)
gneann	"	giw-aN'	" (graN)
gninn	"	giw-in'	" (grin)
gné	"	giw-ae	" (gnae)
gnian	"	giw-ee'-an	" (gnee-an)

§ 201. EXAMPLES:

gleann, a glen, valley. gneann, fun.
 gnian, the sun. gninn, funny, pleasant.

§ 202. Atá an gleann glap. Gnian agus polar. Atá an polar seal. Atá Niall agus Ailt ag an dothar, agus atá gneann mói aca anois. Atá Ailt ag dul go Cill-dara, agus fear gninn leir. Atá polar inb an tobar.

* Munster, glouN, grouN, green.

§ 203. There is a green valley in Ireland.
A strong sun; a hot day. There is fun in
Ireland yet. A pleasant young fisherman.
A fisherman got a crown on the ground.

EXERCISE XXXIII.

§ 204. SOUND OF r.

We have already said that r, when broad, is sounded like English s, and when slender, like sh. To this rule there are some exceptions.

When followed by the labials, b, m, p, or by r, r slender is pronounced like s in English.

rmis (smig), the chin	rpéir (spaer), the sky
rpeal (spal), a scythe	rman (sree'-an), a bridle

§ 205. The same is true of r preceded by r
béal (béül), the mouth
reoiríre (shörshë), George
tuiríre (thir-se), weariness
nealt (realth), a star

§ 206. Cuip an rpeal inr an rgioból.
Atá Seoiríre ag dul riop do'n téana, agur
atá rpeal aige. Ná cuip rman aip an agha.
Atá nealt móra geal inr an rpéir.

§ 207. The scythe is sharp. The scythe
is crooked. Put a bridle on the mare.
Mouth, foot, chin, knee. There is not a
star in the sky now. The sky is not bright.

n is	is sounded like n in moon
N	thick sound not in English
á	is sounded like n in new
K	k .. looking
b	k .. liking

EXERCISE XXXIV.

§ 208. SOUNDS OF b, ɔ, m, p, BEFORE CERTAIN VOWEL SOUNDS.

Before the digraphs beginning with a broad vowel, and also before əoɪ, the labials are followed by a w sound.

The digraphs in question are əe, əo, əi, əɪ, əu.

§ 209. EXAMPLES.

maol (mwael), bald.	fuit (fwil), blood.
maoɪ (mwaer), a steward	fumneóg (fwin'-əg), a
*paoileán (fweel'-aun) a	window
seagull.	fui'reóg (fewish'-əg), a
báile (bwal'-ə), a town.	lark
báinne (bwan'-ə), milk	muiléonn (mwil'-əN), a
	mill.

§ 210. PROPER NAMES.

Díarmuid (dee'-ər-mwid'), Dermot, now often translated by Jeremiah! Muire (Mwir'-ə), Mary (the Blessed Virgin); Máire (Maur'-ə), for ordinary Mary.

§ 211. *Via duit!* *Via agur Muire duit*—this is the ordinary salutation = God save you (*literally*, God to thee) God save you kindly (*literally*, God and Mary to thee). In some places one person says, *Via 'r Muire duit*, and the other says, in answer, *Via 'r Muire duit, a'r phádraig* (St. Patrick).

§ 212. Ais baile (eg bwal'-ə) is often used for "at home."

§ 213. Aca paoileán mór bán a'n aill. Aca coipce agur eorna iní an muiléonn. Aca coipce ag Niall, agur fuaing ré eorna ag an muiléonn. Fuaing Máire rgeal o'n

* Munster, fweel-aun', fwin-əg', fewish-əg'; in Ulster, paoileog (fweel'-əg) usually, fwin'-əg, fewish'-əg (often sp. -əg -əh'-əg)

Oileán Éir. Áráin agus bainne. Ná cuip an bainne ap an uplár. Atá an baile mó. Níl Diarmuid ag baile, atá re ag túi riorthóin téana. Fág an mala ag an muilinn. Atá fuil ap an uplár—fuair feap báir. Atá an bainne é, milis. Dó agus bainne milis.

§ 214. God save you, Una! God save you kindly, Nora. How are you? I am well. An eagle and a seagull are on the fort. There is a large eagle going up into the (imp an) sky. The horse is at the mill. There is no water at the mill. Dermot and Niall are in Ireland yet; Peter and Thomas are in America. Niall is not bald yet; he is young, and he is growing yet. The milk is fresh (and) warm. The milk is wholesome. An eagle found a young lark on the cliff. The white seagull is not in the land; he is on the water. Mary has a young white lamb

EXERCISE XXXV.

§ 215. OTHER EXAMPLES.

buile (bwil'-é), madness.	muineál (mwin'-aul), the frenzy.
buille (bwil'-é), a blow.	ól (ól), verb, drink.
fáinne (fwar'-é), watching.	rpailpín (spwal'-peen), a rambling labourer.
fuinneog (fwié'-shéig), an ash tree.	tíeo, order, good condi- tion
maroe (mwad'-é), a stick.	
maroin (mwad'-in), morn- ing.	

ap buile, frantic.

ap maroin, in the morning, this morning

ag fáinne, watching.

á véneo, in order, in working order.

§ 216. Fuair Diarmuid buille thom o
Árt, agus atá re tinn fór. Atá an long

as out go tis aile, agur atá peadar ag
famine, ap an aill. Atá fáinnfeadh ag fá
famine an aill. Atá an muilinn fean, agur
nil ré i dtíeo; nil an muilinn ag obair.
Atá rpeal ag an rpaillpin.

§ 217. God save you, Una; warm morn-
ing. How is Mary? She died this morn-
ing. You are not sick; drink the milk;
the milk is fresh and wholesome. Head,
foot, neck, heel, eye. Do not stay at the
mill. There is a mill at Granard, and
another mill at Kildare. There is a large
town at Kildare; the town is old.

EXERCISE XXXVI.

§ 218. We have already pointed out (176) that all the consonants, when slender, have a *y* sound after them. This *y* sound is particularly noticeable after the labials *p*, *m*, *b*, followed by *eo*, *eor*; *iu*, *iui*.

beo (b-yō), alive, live. peoīn (f-yōr), the Nose.
boor (b-yōr), beer. pír (f-yew), worthy.
peoir (f-yōl), flesh, meat.

§ 219. This *y* sound is, of course, but a rapid pronunciation of the *e* of *eo*, or *i* of *iu*. In Munster, also, in words like *feonn* (fewN), fair-haired; *beans* (bae-ouN', b-yeuN'), *fealt* (fee-ouL', f-youL'), we have an almost similar sound; and even in Connaught good speakers pronounce words like *bean*, woman, with a slight trace (bae-an') of the sound of *a*. Learners can, however, pronounce it (ban).

§ 220. Here we may introduce one of the words irregularly pronounced—beag. little. The *g* is, of course, broad, like *g* in begun, not like *g* in begin. In most parts of Ireland *beag* is pronounced (beG); in some places (b-yeG) or (b-yūG).

§ 221. Fuit agus feoil. Atá an dpeas
deo fóir. Fuaip mé iarg deo ag an tún
Laoi, Féidir, Siúl, Sionáinn, Dáinn. Atá
an faoileán ag dul ó Éirinn go tún eile.
Nil púirseog ag an dochar, atá púirseog i ní
an téana. Atá fúirseog ag fár ag an
toban. Atá an capall ag an tobán, ag ói
an uisce. Nil Nollaig móin fóir, atá ri beo.

§ 222. There is a live trout in the well.
1 Dermot has not a field; he has a cow; she
is old, and she has not milk. 2 An eagle
found a little bird on the cliff. 4 The seagull
is not alive. 5 Dermot O'Connell has a pretty
little boat. 6 The little boat is on the Lee.
7 The Lee is in Ireland. 8 Do not drink (ná
a-óit) water; drink the milk. 9 Niall and
Derinot are drinking (ag óit) water at the
well.

EXERCISE XXXVII.

§ 223. THE SOFTENED OR "ASPIRATED" SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

We have now spoken of the sounds of the vowels in
Irish, and of their peculiar sounds in the Munster and
Ulster dialects; we have also spoken of the sounds of the
various groups of vowels. We have treated of the broad
and slender sounds of consonants, and we have now to
speak of the softened, or, as they are generally termed,
"aspirated," sounds of many consonants. We have
examples of this softening down of consonantal sounds in
other languages. Thus, from the Latin word *deliberare*
are derived the French *delivrer*, and the English word
deliver, where the *b* of the Latin is softened to *v*. Again,
the Irish words *briáin* and *teáin* correspond to the
English *brother*, *leather*, but the *t* is softened in sound;
(this is denoted by the mark above it, *č*), and the words
are pronounced *brou'-hér*, *lah-áx*.

§ 224. This softening of consonant
sounds is usually called ASPIRATION

Aspiration in Irish, therefore, affects consonants only.

§ 225. In studying "aspiration" we have to ascertain (1) how the aspiration of a consonant is marked; (2) the effect of aspiration upon the sound of each consonant; (3) when aspiration takes place.

§ 226. Aspiration is MARKED usually by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated, thus: **t**, **c**, **č**, **t̄**, **č̄**, **m̄**, **p̄**, **r̄**, **č̄**. The aspiration of **l**, **n**, **ŋ** is not usually marked, and learners may neglect it in the beginning.

§ 227. Aspiration is sometimes indicated by placing a **n** after the consonant to be aspirated; **as**, **bn**, **cn**, **vn**, etc.

§ 228. We have now to see what are the SOUNDS of the aspirated consonants.

§ 229. SOUNDS OF **l**, **n**, **ŋ**, ASPIRATED.

The aspirated sounds of **t** and **n** are almost like the sounds of the English **l**, **n**. The aspirated sound of **ŋ** is almost the same as that of **ŋ** slender. As these sounds are not very important, they may be passed over lightly.

§ 230. SOUNDS OF **t** AND **r̄** ASPIRATED.

Aspirated **t** (*i.e.*, **t** or **th**) is pronounced like **h**.

Aspirated **r̄** (*i.e.*, **r̄** or **rh**) is pronounced like **h**.

§ 231. WORDS.

CATHAL (koh'-ah), Cathal, § baile an Áta (bwal'-ah)
Charles. an ah'-ah), Ballina.

† CATHAL (ə koh'-ah), § baile Áta Ciat (bwal'-ah)
O Cahill. ah'-ah klee'-ahj, Dublin.

† CATHAOL (koh'-oer), a § go bráit (gū brauh), for
chair. ever.

bótag (bō-har), a road Leatan (lah'-ān), wide.

† bótagh (bō'-raen), a broad.

map (mor), as, since.

† Munster, muh'-ahs', bōh-reen.

§ Literally, grandson of Cathal, town of the ford,
town of the ford of hurdles, uold judgment.

§ 232. NOTE.—CATHAL is an old Celtic name, but in
modern times it has often been translated into Charles.
Compare Diaphurn and Jeremiah in § 210.

We will now generally use bótag instead of mó
áta, however, is a pure Irish word and is found in
Irish manuscripts written before the English came to
Ireland. [In common usage mó is the poetic, bótag
the colloquial word. Compare víp and baint-i-twí
people, and the usage of dál (dell) and valley in Eng-
lish.]

In many places baile Áta Ciat is shortened to
bótagh ciat (blah klee'-ahj).

§ 233. Áta bótag cam go baile Áta
ciat. Páig róil ag an tóinne, agus cuip
cataoil ag an taine. Áta Diaphurn O
Catal in Éipinn anoir, nil ré ag túl go
tip eile. Nil an bótag glan. Áta an
bótag leatan, Lároin.

§ 234. Do not leave a chit at the door;
the day is cold and soft. I am not going
to Ballina; I am going to Dublin, and
Cahal O'Neill is going with me; we are not
going yet, as (map) the weather is cold.
The road is dry; the boren is not dry. A
soft crooked boren. The road is not broad.

3/5/40

EXERCISE XXXVIII.

§ 235. † IS SOUNDED LIKE H.

The possessive adjectives *mo* (mū), *my*, *do* (dhu), *thy*; *a* (a), *his*, cause aspiration. *Mo* is pronounced like *mu* in *must*, *on* like *thu* in *thus*, *a* like *a* in *along*.

§ 236. EXAMPLES.

mo típ	(mū heer),	my country
“ tóbap	(“ húb'-är),	“ well
“ típne	(“ hoo'-mē),	“ spinning-wheel
“ teine	(“ hen'-ē),	“ fire
“ fólur	(dhub húl'-as),	thy light
“ fláinte	(“ hLáun'-fö),	“ health
“ fál	(“ hool),	“ eye
“ fál	(“ haul),	“ heel
“ fúrte	(“ hoosh'-ë),	“ sail
“ feamhós	(“ ham'-rög),	“ shamrock

§ 237. Aca mo Láin og. Nil do feamhós glas anoir. Ná fág do típ. Ná cuip do fál ap an rtól. Aca uirge in mo tóbap. Ná cuip fóid móra ap mo teine. Nil mo fúrte in an fgiobh. Fuaip mé do fúrte in an eorna anoir. A Néar, ná fág do típ.

§ 238. Leave my light. Do not stand in my light. I am not in your (say thy) light; Cahal is in your light. The fire is hot now. My fire is not hot. My eye is blind. Never leave your country. My ship is going to Ballina. Put my spinning wheel at the well. Do not put my bridle on the mare, my bridle is broken.

EXERCISE XXXIX.

§ 239. S is never aspirated except at the beginning of a word, and even then, when followed by c, g, b, m, p, it is not aspirated.

because *r*, i.e., *h*, could not be pronounced before these consonants:—

Thus: mo *rseal*, mo *rhiobol*, mo *rsean*.

§ 240. *Cáimig* (thaun'-ig), *came, did come*, is now usually spelled *cáimig* (haunig); as *Cáimig Séamair go Baile Átha Cliath*, *James came to Dublin, ni cáimig ré fór, he did not come yet.*

§ 241. *Tug* (thug); *gave, did give*, is now usually spelled *tug* (hug); as, *tug Caoilghín do Niall*, *Cahal gave a knife to Niall; ni tug ré capall do Niall, he did not give a horse to Niall.*

§ 242

O' *Tuacán* (ö thoo'-ah-ih, ö thoooh'-ih)
O'Toole.

plate (flich), a prince.

maic (mohk), good.

In words of one syllable the ending *-aí* is pronounced *a-í* (o-eeh) in Connaught and Ulster; as, *maic* (mo-eeh), *flat* (floo-eeh).

§ 243. *Áta Caoil in Eipinn anoir.* *ni*
ré in Eipinn fór, ni cáimig ré fór. *ni*
flat in Eipinn anoir. *Tug mé rsilling*
do Nóra, agur áta rsilling eile ag Nóra.
Áta coimce mait inf an rhiobol ag Aic
O' Tuacán. *ni tug an fealt polar mór*
de'n. cíp. *ni ríman agam anoir;* *fuair*
Caoil capall agur ríman uaim.

§ 244. My knife is not sharp. My story is long. There is barley in my (in *mo*) barn now. There is a good prince in the country. The prince is going to Dublin. Art O'Toole

gave a blow to Niall O'Neill. The young prince did not come yet to Erin, he is in the other country yet.

EXERCISE XL.

3/6/00

§ 245. P ASPIRATED (i.e., p or ph) PRONOUNCED LIKE F.

§ 246. EXAMPLES.

mo poca (mū fōk'-ə) my pocket
" piopa (" feep'-ə) " pipe
" páirc (fau-irk) " field

§ 247. The particle a (ə) used before the nominative of address, causes aspiration, as

a Peardair (ə fad̪h'-ir) o Peter!
a Poil (ə fōl) o Paul!
a Pádraig (ə fad̪h'-rig) o Patrick!
a Séamuir (ə haem'-ish) o James!

Notice how the names Peardair, Poil, Séamuir, are spelled differently, Peardair, Poil, Séamuir, when the nominative of address is used.

tíor (hees), below, down
tuar (hoo'-əs), above, up
tobac (thüb-ək'), tobacco.

§ 248. Notice the difference between tíor, downwards, and tíor, below; tuar, upwards, tuar, above.

§ 249. Dia túit, a Peardair! Dia agur Blaume túit, a Séamuir. Cionnur atá tú? Ná fág do piopa ari an róil, cuip do piopa in do poca. Cuip an rgilling in do poca. Atá Conn óg, agur atá piopa agur tobac aige. Níl páirc ag Pádraig. Atá tobac in mo páirc, agur atá uisce fuaif in an tobac. Ní láríg an capall do'n tobac róir. Atá Conn tíor ag an páile.

§ 250. There is a big hole in my pocket.

2 Do ~~not~~ put my pipe in your pocket. ³ Niall has a pipe, he has not tobacco. ⁴ Conn has tobacco, he has not a pipe. ⁵ Do not put tobacco in your pipe yet, your pipe is not clean. ⁶ My pocket is full. ⁷ James, you have a horse and a mare. ⁸ Peter has a pasture field. ⁹ My pasture field is green; your field is deer. ¹⁰ Put your mare into my pasture field, there is no water in your well. ¹¹ Peter gave a pound to Niall. ¹² The horse is up at the well.

EXERCISE XL.

3 | 6 | 4 | 10 |

ELISION OF VOWELS.

§ 251. When *mo*, *my*, or *oo*, *thy*, is followed by a noun beginning with a vowel, the *o* of *mo* or *oo* is omitted, as

m'apal (*mos-Al*), my ass.
m'asán (*moC'ln*), my lamb.
o'miúrt, thy play.
m'apláip (*mar-Laur*), my floor.
o'apóig, thy thumb.
o'áit (*chaat*), thy place.
o'áitneán (*thrau'-neen*), *thrausen*, or blade of grass.
ceap, right.

§ 252. In the spoken language this *o* for *oo* is often changed to *e* before vowels or *é*, as *o'anam* (*dhon'-am*), thy soul, often *e'anam* (*thon'-am*), or even *e'anam* (*hon'-am*).

§ 253. *An* bit (*er* bih, *er* bee^h) in life, at all, usually with the negative: as *an* name *an* bit *as* *an* *doip*, there is not a person at all (any person, there is no one) at the door.

§ 254. *Nil* olann *an* bit *an* *m'uan* *for* *nil*, *atá* *o'nan* *éig*. *For* in *o'áit*, *na* *pas* *o'áit*. *Na* *ceap* *o'apóig* *uit* *an* *13*, *na*

p. 72

ó'mhírt (dim'irt) ceapt. Ni tug te an
t-óp do thall. Atá an olann thom. Níl
cpáinn ap bit ag fár ag an cobap. Níl fiom
ap bit agam, atá uirge go leor agam.
Atá spán agam, níl im ap bit ap an spán.
Atá an botap glan, lestan: níl cpáinnín
ag fár ap an glo anoir.

§ 225. I am not going to Dublin, you are
 going to Dublin in my place, Patrick. ¹ My
 bread is fresh (and) wholesome: your bread
 is dry. ² Your butter is not sweet. ³ Your
 little lamb did not come to the door yet.
 My wool is cheap. ⁴ There is no butter at
 all on my bread. ⁵ Do not put any salt in
 the bread. ⁶ Fresh butter, salt butter.

EXERCISE XLII.

3/6/40.

§ 256. f ASPIRATED (i.e., f or ph) is silent.

§ 257. Thus fuit is pronounced (il). The
 word which until now we have spelled nít
am not, art not, is not, are not, is really the
 shortened form of ni fuit (nee il), and this
 is the form we shall use henceforth.

§ 258. fuaip, got, found; fuaip me
capall, I got a horse.

Ní fuaip (nee oo'ir), did not get, ni fuaip
me rgilling, I did not get a shilling.

So also ni faca (nee ok'ä) did not see,
 as ni faca Séamus peadar, James did not
 see Peter. In Munster, the forms feaca,
feaca (faK'-ä, aK'-ä) are used.

§ 259. Ní fuit rgilling ag peadar, ni
fuaip re rgilling o thall. Ní faca an

capall an tobar; ni faca minn an capall
 ag dul rúar do'n tobar. Ni fuit Diarmuid
 ag obair inr an téana, agur ni faca me
 Art inr an nua. Ni'l neart ari bici inr an
 rpeisín anois. Ni fuit mo piopa in mo pioca,
 aga mo piopa agat, a Séamus. Ni faca
 mé do piopa.

§ 260. I did not see a ship or a boat on
 the water. Niall did not see the seagull in
 the sky. Cathal is not on the island—
 Dermot did not see Cathal on the island.
 I did not see the man working. I got a
 shilling from Art, I did not get a pound
 from Art, I got a pound from Niall, and the
 pound and the shilling are in my pocket
 now. Nora is not below at the well: she
 is above on the cliff.

INDEX.

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, is first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, &c.; (8) the verb *to be*.

I. PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

at, at, 35
often pronounced a', 61
for at, 61
to, towards, 62
at, at me, 181
at, at thee, you, 181
at, at him, 181
at, at her, 181
at, at us, 181
at, at them, 181
with verbal nouns, 61
on, upon, 39
to, to, towards, 62
to, to, towards, 62
for to
thy, your
to, to, 62
to, to, 62
to, to thee, for thee
to, to (a place), 114
(prefixes h to vowels)
to, to, 62
between, 146
in, in, 115
in, in, in the, 126
to, with, 113
(prefixes h to vowels).
from, with me, 151
at, with thee, 133
with him, 133

m' for mo
mo, my
mé, I, me, 21
6, from, 62
6'n, from the, 68
pé, he, 35
pí, she, 35
pinn, we, 87
piat, they, 92
or t' for no
tú, thou, you, 21, 30
uaim, from me

II. PROPER NAMES.

Art, Art, Arthur, 21
Ameriucá, America, 14
Baile an Áta, Ballina, 23
Baile Áta Cliat, Dublin, 231
Bóinn, Boyne, 166
Brian, Brian, Bernard, 166
Catal, Cahal, Charles, 231
Cill-oga, Kildare, 84
Conn, Con, Cornelius, 52
Diarmura, Dermot, 210
Doire, Derry, 133
Eirinn, Erin, Ireland, 111
Eoin, John, 161
peoir, the Nore
Flann, Flann, 112
Gráináro, Graaard, 56
Loe, Lee, 166

Máire, Mary, 146
 Muire, Mary, 210
 Niall, Niall, 92
 Nóra, Nora, 85
 Oileán Éri, New Island
 (America), 147
 Peacap, Peter, 133
 Pól, Paul
 Róis-Cómán, Roscom-
 mon, 166
 Seon, John
 Seoirín, little John, 161
 Seoípre, George, 205
 Séamus, James, 121
 Síonann, Shannon, 166
 Siúil, Suir, 166
 Tiobraid Árann, Tippe-
 rary, 166
 Tomáš, Thomas, 71
 Tuam, Tuam, 166
 William, William, 146
 Una, Una, Winifred, 1

III. FAMILY NAMES.

Macéon, MacKeon,
 Johnson
 Ó h-Ártigáin, O'Hartigan
 112
 Ó Briain, O'Brian, 166
 Ó Céall, O'Cahill, 231
 Ó Conaill, O'Connell,
 Ó Cuinn, O'Quinn, 177
 Ó Flannagáin, O'Flanagan
 112
 Ó Flóinn, O'Flynn
 Ó Néill, O'Neill, 166
 Ó Riain, O'Ryan, 166
 Ó Tuathail, O'Toole, 242

IV. ADJECTIVES.

álaíonn, beautiful, 138
 aorpa, aged, 127
 aro, high, 121
 bán, white, white-haired, 98
 beag, little, 220

bed, alive, living, 218
 binne, sweet of sound, 78, 80
 bog, soft, 35
 carn, crooked, 84
 cásca, calm, quiet, 161
 cionna, prudent, 189
 dall, blind, 78, 80
 daon, dear, 127
 deap, pretty, 138
 donn, brown, brown-
 haired, 78, 80
 eile, other, 138
 fara, long, tall, 35
 fíal, generous, 92
 fionn, fair, fair-haired, 157
 fíor, true, 189
 fiu, worth, worthy, 218
 pollám, sound, healthy,
 wholesome, 108
 ruair, cold, 92
 sann, scarce, 84
 geal, bright, 133
 Sean, sharp, 138
 glan, clean, 29
 glas, green, 21
 gnáin, fauny, pleasant, 201
 gnáit, salty, 197
 gnáis, weak, 56
 lán, full, 52
 láir, strong, 108
 leatan, wide, 231
 leim, bare, 177
 mairé, good, 242
 maiti, slow, 78, 80
 maol, bald, 209
 milg, sweet, 52
 moine, often, 50
 móis, great, big, large, 21
 óig, young, 21
 oile, bad, 30
 raois, cheap, 127
 rean, old, 133
 ríon, well, healthy, 52
 ríosp, soft, damp, 157
 te, hot, warm, 35
 torm, sick, 84

INDEX.

ceann, dry, 33
 ceann, heavy, 78, 80
 ceal, all, whois, 138
 ceal, fresh, now, 21

 V. VERBS.
 ceap, break, 56
 ceapte, broken, 111
 ceall, lose, 277
 ceallte, lost, 177
 ceann, lament, 177
 ceapo, believe, 189
 ceap, put, place, send, 177
 ceal, sell, 121
 ceapo, close, shut, 143
 ceal, going, 52
 cean, close, shut, 29
 ceanta, closed, shut, 56
 ceasa, raw, 258
 ceag, leave, 35
 cean, wait, stay, 52
 ceagail, open, 142
 ceamair, found, got, 161
 ceamair báy, died, 166
 ceal, take, 184
 ceann, follow, 133
 ceann, fill, 121
 ceall, destroy, 78, 80
 ceal, praise, 56
 ceal, drink, 215
 ceat, stand, 133
 ceann, came, 240
 ceap, come, 152
 ceag, lift, raise, 96
 ceas, gave, 240

VI. NOUNS.

ceap, the air, 127
 ceall, cliff, 157
 ceann, weather, 157
 ceal, place, 108
 cean, time, 78, 80
 ceal, lime, 227
 cean, bread, 71
 ceapán, a height, hill, 67
 ceas, now, 20

báin, boat, 35
 báilte, wall, 52
 báy, death, 156
 baile, town, 209
 ag baile, at home, 222
 báinn, milk, 209
 bean, woman, 133
 báinn, beer, 218
 béal, mouth, 209
 bláit, taste, 50
 bó, cow, 21
 borp, palm of hand, 21
 bóthar, road, 231
 bóthar, little road, 231
 ceapán, salmon, 70
 bpráit, judgment; 51
 bpráit, for ever, 231
 ceac, trout, 184
 ceag, shoe, 35
 báille, madness, 212
 baillé, a blow, 212
 cárbin, caubon, 108
 cealín, girl, 177
 cárfe, cheese, 111
 ceapán, castle, 17
 ceapa, sheep, 177
 ceapall, horse, 52
 ceapán, coach, 157
 ceapán, rock, 142
 ceapán, path, 70
 ceapán, hammer, 96
 ceatáin, a chair, 231
 ceann, head, 137
 ceapic, hen, 184
 ceapic, right, 291
 ceal, music, 96
 céan, a hundred, 121
 céan mille fáilte, 126
 ceall, sense, 189
 cillín, little church, 74
 ceann, 78
 ceall, wood, 177
 ceap, crime, 177
 ceapic, oats, 177
 ceapic, coach, 157
 ceapán, a crown, 159

co^t, foot, 31
 c^óca, coat, 39
 c^óann, tree, 78, 80
 c^óann, mast of ship, 96
 c^óá, clay, 189
 c^óor, belt, 189
 c^óúpcin, a pitcher, 108
 c^óá, greyhound, 21
 c^óan, harbour, 92
 c^óiple, vein, 177
 c^óán, poem, 87
 c^óá, God, 92
 Dia óur, God save you! 162
 Dia inn, God bless us! 162
 do^{or}, door, 29
 d^úscotin, a wren, 161
 d^úrcos, brier, 96
 d^úine, a person, 143
 d^ún, fort, 35
 d^úana, barley, 96
 d^úan, bird, 127
 fáilte, welcome, 108
 d^úarpe, watching, 215
 d^úl, hedge, 29
 d^úlla, wall, 150
 d^úileán, seagull
 d^úar, growing, 52
 d^úan, man, 143
 d^úon, flesh, meat, 218
 d^úan, grass, 121
 d^úon, wine, 121
 d^úor, knowledge, 151
 d^úalt, prince, 242
 d^úon, sod, 108
 d^úan, air of song, 84
 d^úul, blood, 209
 d^úumneog, window, 209
 d^úumneog, ash-tree, 215
 d^úipeog, lark, 209
 d^úar, a lock, 39
 d^úean, glen, valley, 201
 d^úán, knee, 21
 d^úoile, appetite, 109
 d^úor, field, 25

Spean, fan, 26
 Spian, sun, 202
 Spírcin, a little field, 190
 Sual, coal, 92
 sup, fish, 197
 supar, Sherman, 107
 us, batter, 78, 80
 supar, playing, 61
 inneoin, anvil, 55
 tolair, an eagle, 152
 tomair, a ridge, 152
 tomair, too much, 164
 t^á, day, 52
 t^áin, mare, 121
 t^áon, enough, 96
 t^áine, meadow, 125
 t^áin, a pool, 84
 t^áin, flax, 121
 t^áir, a fort, 152, 193
 t^áip, a letter, 161
 long, ship, 87
 mac, son, 184
 mac uí - Mr., 166
 maro, stick, 213
 maron, morning, 215
 mála, a bag, 39
 masp, a steward, 209
 mile, a thousand, 101
 mott, delay, 137
 móin, turf, 108
 móin, much, many, 74
 mac, pig, 184
 muilinn, mill, 209
 muineál, neck, 213
 obair, work, 142
 oileán, island, 146
 obáin, wool, 62
 óip, gold, 87
 óipeog, thumb, 74
 páirce, a pasture field, 216
 páipre, child, 108
 piepa, pipe
 p^éca, pocket
 poll, a hole, pool, 78, 21
 p^áint, pound, 144
 s^éal, a star, 26

pōw, a road, 87
 pac, sack, 184
 páte, salt water, sea, 111
 pát, heel, 21
 patann, salt, 197
 peagat, rye, 197
 peampág, shamrock, 133
 peape, love, 184
 peap, seat, bench, 177
 peat, sail, 96
 pégat, news, story, 127
 pégan, knife, 92
 pégling, shilling, 157
 pgebót, barn, 146
 pec, frost, 152
 píosa, silk, 121
 peps, shop, 152, 153
 plán teat, good-bye, 137
 plánce, health, 106
 pem, chin, 204
 polar, light, 52
 ppastpín, labourer, 215
 ppán, purse, 184
 ppast, scythe, 204
 ppór, sky, 204
 ppáro, street, 111
 ppian, bridle, 204
 ppón, nose, 21
 pól, a stool, 35
 púl, eye, 111
 puim, head, 157
 púpte, nail, 111
 pem, fire, 138
 píp, land, country, 35
 tobac, tobacco, 71
 soban, well, 29
 píso, order, 216
 cípne, spinning-wheel,
 111.
 snípne, weariness, 205

man, lamb, 92
 píge, water, 138
 upláp, floor, 70
VII. ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, PARTICLES.
 a, used when addressing a
 person, 163
 agur, and, 21
 agur, when omitted, 41
 anor, now, 148
 anonn, over, 79
 bit: ap bit, at all, 253
 chonner, how, 189
 pár, yet, still, 35
 go leip, enough, 97
 map, as, since, 231
 ná, not, 52
 ná, nor, 159
 ná bac leip, 139
 ní, nor
 nó, or, 89
 riop, down, downwards,
 121
 riop, up, upwards, 93
 tiop, below, 247
 tuap, above, 247
VIII. THE VERB
 "TO BE."
 atá, am, art, is, are, as
 atá, there is, there are, yé
 atá . . . 45, have, xdo
 atá . . . ap, wear (a gar-
 ment), 40
 bi, be, 36
 ní púl, 39
 ní, am not, is not, one,
 59, 60.
 'zá, 386 atá
 'zán = atá ná, 132

* EPIÁZHIM: Thyameen
 blade of grass

SALCONER, PRINTER,
DUBLIN.

Gaelic League Series.

3/3/40

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.
Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin

Part II.

EIGHTEENTH EDITION

Two Hundred and Twenty One Thousand.

DUBLIN :

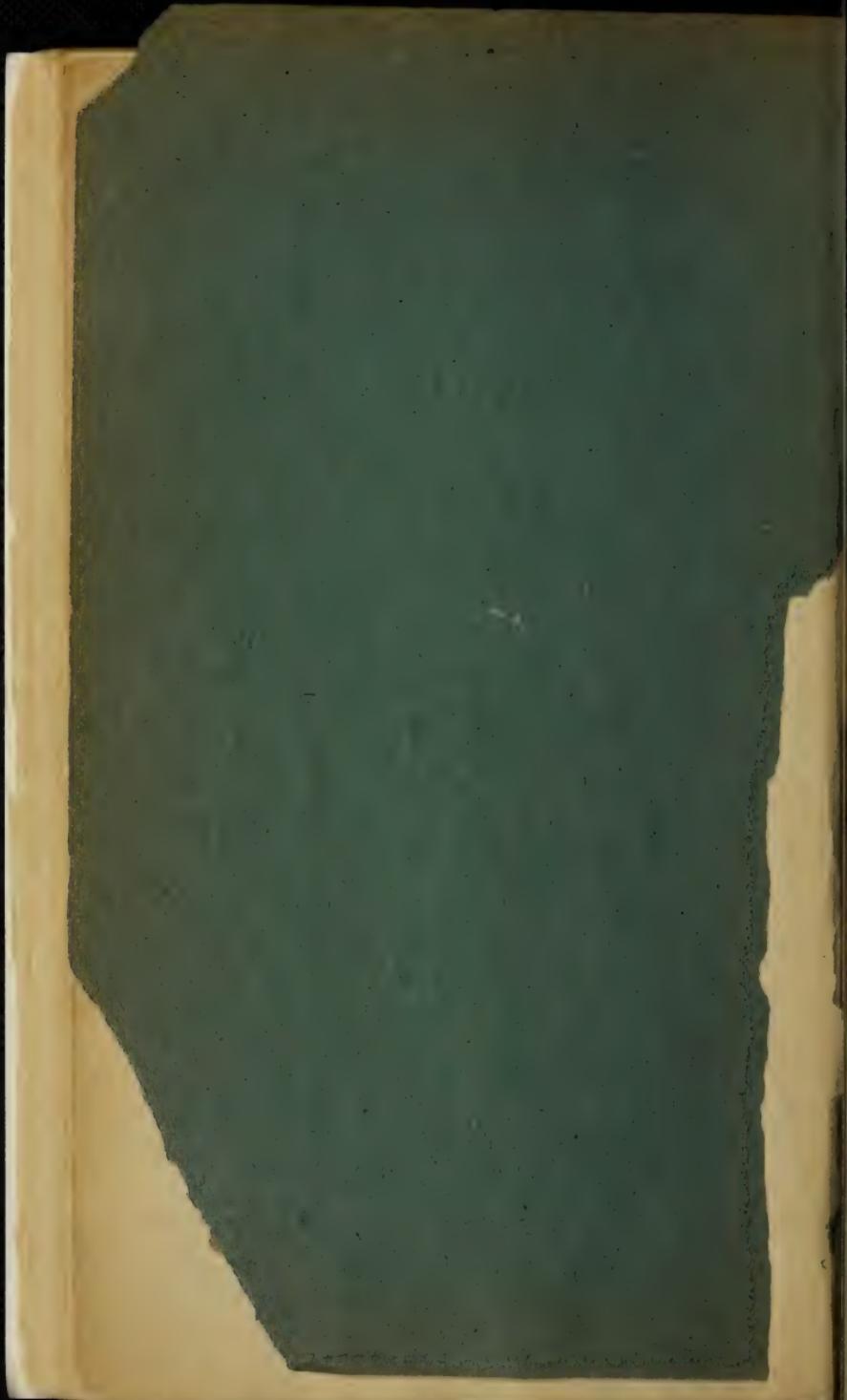
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

14 PARNELL SQUARE.

1936

THE IRISH BOOK SHOP
780 LEXINGTON AVENUE
NEW YORK

Cle-Óifig Uí Óaoilte, C.C.A., Baile Átha Cliath



Gaelic League Series.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH
WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,
Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART II.

EIGHTEENTH EDITION.

TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-ONE THOUSAND.

DUBLIN :
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
14 PARNELL SQUARE.

1936.

“ Do cùm glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann.”

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

491.625
Cg 79
1921

P R E F A C E .

THE rapid sale of Part I. of these lessons is another proof of the fact that there are thousands of Irish people who are not ashamed of their native language, and who do not confine themselves to useless laments over its neglected state, but are prepared to *do* something to encourage its study and use. Even at present the number of real students of Gaelic is ten times what it was only two years ago, and a continued increase for another short time would make it possible to publish, without pecuniary loss, useful and attractive Irish books, and, by degrees, the best of the old Gaelic literature.

To those who have brought the lessons to the notice of their friends, I return my best thanks. A great deal could be done if National teachers, managers of schools, journalists, and others of local influence, were made aware how easy it is now to acquire a good knowledge of the language. At present people have to be induced to learn, and pressed very hard to teach, the language whose decay they profess to deplore. Even under the present rules of the National Schools, teachers can do a great deal for the language, with very little trouble to themselves and with substantial pecuniary rewards.

During the past year several classes, both large and small, have been organized in various parts of Ireland, and in America the Gaelic Societies have set to work with renewed energy in many of the chief cities.

I cannot omit mention of an event of such importance to the Irish language as the establishment this year of a Celtic chair in the Catholic University of Washington, and its endowment by the generosity of the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

I am particularly indebted to my friends, Mr. James Cogan and Mr. John MacNeill, of the Gaelic League, for their kindness in correcting the proofs and drawing up the index of these lessons during my absence in America.

Notes and Queries regarding the lessons should be sent to the *Gaelic Journal*, published by the Gaelic League, College Green, Dublin.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA, U.S.A.

Lá na féile Brighde, 1895.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PHONETIC KEY.

I.—THE VOWELS.

<i>In the Key-words, the letters:</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
1. aa	a	half ; calf
2. ae	ae	gaelic
3. ee	ee	feel ; see
4. au	au	naught ; taught
5. ɔ	o	note ; coke
6. oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7. a	a	bat ; that
8. e	e	let ; bell
9. i	i	hit ; fill
10. o	o	knot ; clock
11. ǔ	u	up ; us
12. ǔ	oo (short)	hood ; took (same sound as u in full)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule*; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up*, *us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son*, *done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ă and ē.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable

the *a* is pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols *ă* and *ĕ* will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols *ă* and *ĕ* represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," *tobár* is said to be pronounced "thübár," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbur," would be in English.

III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

<i>In the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus:—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*
 h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, ch, sh.
 k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.
 g, *as in English, go, give, never soft as in gin.*
 ng, *as in English, song, sing, never soft as in singe.*

dh	<i>like</i>	th	<i>in</i>	thy
d	„	d	„	duty
th	„	th	„	thigh
t	„	t	„	tune
r	„	r	„	run

r		(no sound exactly similar in English : see note).
s	like	s in so, alas
sh	"	sh , , shall, lash
l		l look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English
l		l valiant
n		n noon
N		thick sound not in English
n		n new
NG		ng in long-er
k		k liking
K		k looking
g		g begin
G		g begun
CH		gh O'Loughlin
y		guttural sound not in English
W	{ is in Connaught like w	
	" Munster	
V	{ is in Connaught like v	
	silent in Munster	

See Note

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons ; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG y, r, like N, G and r.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

PART II.

—:o:—

EXERCISE XLIII. 316 (40)

§ 261. f AFTER VOWELS.

When f follows mo, vo, the o is omitted as,

m'feur (maer), my grass ;
m'fion (meen), my wine ;
m'pear (mar), my man, husband ;
m'fuit (mwil), my blood ;
m'feoil (m-yōl), my flesh ;
o'fuinneōg (dhin-ōg), thy window.

§ 262. pear and bean, besides meaning "man" and "woman," are used for "husband" and "wife."

§ 263. Instead of leuna (laen'ā), meadow, the word mōinfeur (mōn'aer), literally bog-grass, is often used.

§ 264. Atá an feur tirim ins an sgiobót, atá m'feur úr ins an móinfeur fós. Ni táinig m'pear ó'n Oileán úr fós. Tug mé an pion vo Niall, agus tug m'pear an speal vo'n duine eite. Ni fuit an pion ins an siopa. Ni faca mé o'pion (deen) in áit ar bít. Atá vo súiste síos ins an sgiobót.

§ 265. Nora, your husband is not in the meadow now; he and my husband are at the well, drinking water. My husband has a big, young horse ; he got the horse in the

meadow. The man came to the meadow, he did not find any person (ouime ~~ar~~ ~~bit~~) in the meadow. I did not see your husband, I did not see your husband anywhere. I did not see your scythe up in the meadow.

EXERCISE XLIV.

§ 266. ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF b AND m.

The aspirated sounds of b and m are practically the same.

§ 267. b and m aspirated (*i.e.*, b or bh, m or mh) are pronounced as follows :—

When SLENDER (that is, next e or i) they are pronounced like v.

When FINAL (at the end of a word) they are also pronounced like v.

In other cases they are pronounced like w.

Examples and notes on local peculiarities will now be given.

§ 268. WORDS.

*atáib (og'-áv), at ye. Galáiv (Gal'-iv), Galway
lív (liv), with ye. bí (vee), } was, were
síb (shiv), you, ye. raib (rev), } was, were
tinn (lin), with us

§ 269. bí is the past tense of atá; as, atá sé ós, he is young; bí sé ós, he was young.

§ 270. raib (rev), was, were. Note (1) that raib is pronounced irregularly, not (rav), see § 132, but (rev). The reason is that it was formerly spelled roib, which would be pronounced (rev). (2) raib is

* Munster, og-iv'.

never used except after such particles as *ni*, not, as, *ni* *raibh* *an* *bád* *ar* *an* *uisge*, the boat was not on the water; or *an*, used in asking questions, as, *an* *raibh* *an* *capall* *as* *an* *doras*? was the horse at the door?

§ 271. In answering questions in Irish no words like "yes" and "no," are used; as,

An *raibh* *Nóra* *as* *an* *tobair*? *Bi.*

Was Nora at the well? (She) was, *i.e.*, Yes.

An *raibh* *Catal* *as* *dui* *so* *Gaillimh*? *Ní* *raibh*.

Was Cahal going to Galway? (He) was not, *i.e.*, No.

§ 272. OTHER EXAMPLES.

A *bean* (*á* *van*), his wife; *a* *breac* (*á* *wak*), his trout; *a* *mic* (*á* *vik*), a son!

§ 273. *Ná* *fág* *do* *breac* *as* *an* *doras*.
An *raibh* *Catal* *uibh* *as* *dui* *so* *Gaillimh*?
Bi, *agus* *fuair* *sé* *capall* *ar* *an* *róid*, *agus* *táinig* *sé* *so* *Gaillimh* *linn* (with us). *Bi* *art* *tinn*, *agus* *fuair* *sé* *bás*. *An* *raibh* *capall* *as* *raibh*? *Ní* *raibh*, *bi* *bó* *agus* *asal* *as* *gáinn*. *Atá* *fuinneog* *teastan* *ar* *an* *dún*.

§ 274. We are not going down to Galway, ye are going up to Granard. We have a horse, ye have a coach. Had ye a scythe in the meadow? Was the horse working in the meadow? Dermot was not working with us down in the meadow. Had Nora

a lamb? No, she had a sheep. Had Art a horse? Yes, and he had a coach. My window was clean, thy window was not clean. There was no window at all in the fort.

EXERCISE XLV.

§ 275. In Munster *b* and *m* at the end of the first syllable of words, are sometimes silent. The previous vowel is then lengthened to make compensation.

		Munster.
deimin	(dev'-in)	(dei'-in)
deimeas	(dev'-äs)	(dei'-äs)
Suibne	(siv'-në)	(see'-në)
cuisse	(Kiv'-ë)	(Kee'-ë)
cumme	(Kiv'-në)	(Keen'-ë)
cuibhe	(dhiv'-ë)	(dhee'-ë)
eiblin	(ev'-leen)	(ei'-leen)

This silencing of *b* and *m* takes place (1) when these letters are between vowel sounds, or (2) when preceded by a vowel sound and followed by *t*, *n*, *s*.

These peculiarites should not be imitated by beginners.

§ 276.

so deimin, indeed mac Suibne (mok siv'-ne),
 deimeas, a shears MacSweeney
 eiblin, Eveleen, Eileen, cumme, memory
 Ellen

§ 277. Ní fuil cumme ar bič agam, fuair
 mé buille mór trom ó Niall. Bí ar ótann
 ar m'uan óg, agus fuair mé deimeas ó
 Art; anois ní fuil an ótann ar an uan.
 An raibh Conn Mac Suibne iub? Ní raib;
 bí sé le Céatá. Ní fuil an deimeas agam,
 tug mé an deimeas do Niall. An raibh
 Conn tinn? Bí, so deimin, agus fuair sé
 bás. Atá Eiblin óg fós. Atá, so deimin,
 agus atá ciatl aici, agus ní fuil Máire ós,
 agus ní fuil ciatl aici.

§ 278. I did not see Art MacSweeney on

the island. He was not on the island, he was above on the cliff. I did not see the seagull on the water. Young Art has no memory yet. Con got a heavy blow from Niall, and he had no memory at all. The day is dry. Yes, indeed. Come with us.

EXERCISE XLVI.

3/7/40

§ 279. At the end of words, *b* and *m* are sounded like *v*.

cíos (kees), rent	*fóllam (fuL'-áv), empty
cliaib (klee'-áv), a basket, <i>cleve</i>	láim (Lauv), the hand
ouib (dhuv), black, black-haired	*naom (Naev), a saint
	talam (thol'-áv), land, soil

§ 280. In Ulster *b* and *m* broad, at the end of words, are usually pronounced *w*; thus, the well-known sentence—

deeh dhov dhuv uv ov er nav
is (deeh dhou dhoon oo ou er nou) in Ulster.

This was the sentence quoted by an anti-Irish Irish man to prove that no one should learn the language, full of such strange sounds. The sentence was specially constructed for the purpose. It means, "a black ox ate a raw egg in heaven!"

§ 281. Ná cuir do láim in mo póca, atá mo póca fóllam aois. Bí an naom ar an oileán, agus táimis an long do'n áit, agus ní fáca an naom an long. Atá an talam Daoir. Ní raib cíos ar bith ar an talam. Cuir an cliaib ar an asal.

7. § 282. Put your hand in your pocket. My hand is small. There is a heavy rent on the place, and the land is not good.

* Connaught, foL'-áv, Neev.

Con is not fair-haired, he is black-haired.
The bag is not full, the bag is empty. Do not leave the basket of turf at the door.

EXERCISE XLVII.

§ 283. SOUNDS OF *þ* AND *m* CONTINUED.

As we have seen, *þ* and *m* at the end of words are sounded as *v*, as *lám* (Lauv), the hand; *naom* (Naev), a saint. When a termination is added to such words the *v* sound remains, as *láma* (Lauv'*ă*), hands; *naomha* (Naev'*hă*), sanctified.

§ 284. But, as a rule, *þ* and *m* broad, anywhere except at the end of words, are sounded like *w*.

§ 285. This *w* sound unites with the previous vowel sound; thus, *aw*, *am* are sounded like (ou) in our phonetic key; *ob*, *om*, like (ō); *ub*, *um* are like (oo); *eab*, *eam*, like (ou).

§ 286. *aw*, *am* in Ulster=ō, in parts of Munster=oo.

caðann (ou'-in), a river	caðar (gou'-är), a goat
caðair (kou'-ir), help	leðar (lou'-är), a book
Órmáll (dhōn'-ăL), Donal, Daniel	Siubal (shoo'-ăL), walking uball (oo'-ăL), an apple
caða (gou'-ă), a blacksmith	
Rómáit (rō-ăth), before thee, <i>used in ceuo míté</i> páilte nómáit, 100,000 welcomes before thee.	
Muilionn (mwil'-iN), a mill.	
San (gon), without.	

§ 287. *Bi* muilionn ar an abáinn, agus *bí* Órmáll ag obair ins an muilionn. *Fuaír* Órmáll uball ins an eorna, ins an muilionn ar an abáinn. *Ata* iasgáire ag siubal sios do'n abáinn anois. *Ata* an

Seabha ag obair ins an muilinn. Cuir do leabhar in do poca. Tug Diarmuid an leabhar do Niall. Ni fuair sé leabhar ar bith uaim. Fossail an leabhar mór. Ni raibh an muilinn ag obair, bí an abainn san uisce.

§ 288. There is a large salmon below in the river. Donal did not get a salmon in the river, he got a little trout from the fisherman. There is an apple growing above at the door. There are a cow and a goat below in the meadow. I have not a book in my bag, my book is in the barn. A thousand welcomes to (before) you ! There is not any blacksmith (Seabha ar bith) in the place. The blacksmith gave no help to Niall. The story is not in the book.

EXERCISE XLVIII.

§ 289. Ú AND Ì CONTINUED:

In the beginning of words ú and ì if slender are pronounced like v, if broad are pronounced somewhat like w.

§ 290. In Munster ú and ì broad, followed by a LONG VOWEL, á, ó, ú, are pronounced v.

§ 291. Thus—mo máthair, my mother (mú wauh'-er), is in Munster (mú vauh'-er) This sound we shall mark by a capital W.

EXAMPLES—

á báð	á Waudh	his boat
á bróð	„ Wrōg	„ shoe
á bō	„ Wō	„ cow
á mātair	„ Wauh'-er	„ mother
á māla	„ Waul'-ă	„ bag
á mūirnín	„ Woор-neen	O darling
mo brón	mū Wrōn	my sorrow

mac an Úaird (mok an Waurd), son of the bard, Ward.

á Māire (á Waur'-ě), O Mary.

á Muire (á Wir'-ě), O Mary, the Blessed Virgin. (Hence, wirra-wirra = O Mary Mary).

átaír (ah'-ěr), father.

§ 292. Ní'l iass ar bit in mo báð anois, atá mo báð pollam. Cuir an sgilling in mo māla. Atá mo bróð duib. Fuaír mé bróð úr ins an siopa. Fuaír m'átaír báð ins an Oileán Úr. Ní raið uisge ins an abainn, bí an aimsear tirim. Ní raið túirne ag mo mātair.

§ 293. My boat is heavy, your (oo) boat is empty. I found your boat on the land. My mother is not alive now, she died in Ireland. Daniel Ward came to Ireland and died. My mother got a pound from my father and she gave the pound to Niall. My cow was not white, she was black. My shoe was not wide enough.

EXERCISE XLIX.

ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF C.

§ 294. C Broad, when aspirated, is sounded like gh in lough, O'Loughlin, as

these words are usually pronounced throughout Ireland. It is a rough guttural sound, not a mere h sound. We shall represent this sound by CH (capitals).

§ 295. **ÁRDO-MACÁ** (aurdh moCH'-ă), Armagh
 ACHT (oCHth, usually ACH, oCH), but
 BEALAC (bal'-ăch, bal-oCH', Munster), way >
 road
 LOCH (LăCH), a lake
 „ MEASSA (mas'-Kă), L. Mask
 „ UAIR (oo'-ir), L. Owel
 LOCLANNAC (LăCH'-lăN-ăCH), Dane,
 Danish
 O LOCLANN (ō LăCH'-lăN), O'Loughlin
 RÍ (ree), a king
 SEACRÁN (shaCH'-raun, shaCH-raun',
 Munster), astray
 TEACHT (taCHth), t-yaCHth), coming
 AR SEACRÁN, astray
 AS TEACHT, coming

§ 296. A, his, causes aspiration ; as, A
 BEAN (ă van), his wife.

§ 297. FÁS AN BEALAC, A SHUMAIS ! ATÁ
 AN RÍ AS TEACHT ANOIS, FÁS A BEALAC (val'-
 āCH). NI FUIL LONG AR BÍT AR LOC UAIR, ACHT
 ATÁ BÁD BEAS AGAM AR LOC MEASSA.
 NI FUIL AN CAPALL INS AN LEUNA, ATÁ SÉ AR
 SEACRÁN. ATÁ BEALAC FADA O BÁILE ÁTA
 CLÍAT SO H-ÁRDO-MACÁ. NI FUIL DOMHALL
 AS TEACHT A BÁILE O'N OILEÁN ÚR FÓS.

§ 298. Do not be in my way. There is
 fish enough in L. Mask yet. There is a
 fisherman on the lake. The boat is going
 astray on the river. The Danish King
 died on an island in the lake. Cahal is
 coming home from America. I did not
 see James in Armagh.

EXERCISE L.

3/9/40.

§ 299. ē CONTINUED.

feuc (faeCH), sees look cailleac (Ka'l'-āCH), an
at ! old woman, hag, *coll'agh*
boēt (būCHth), poor lača (LoCH'-ā), a duck
buacáill (booCH'-ēl), a luč (LuCH), a mouse
boy, a herdsboy teac (aCH), a house

§ 300. Only: I have a horse and a cow=atá
capall agus bó agam. I have *only* a horse=ní fuil
agam act capall, *lit.* I have *not but* a horse.

§ 301. The sound of CH, at the beginning of
words, requires a little practice; as mo capall
(mū CHop'-āL, *not so soft as hop'-āL*), my horse.

§ 302. Dia do beata (dee'-ā dhū vah'-ā) *lit.*, God
thy life, is a salutation often heard=Welcome,
Hail. In Connaught Sé (shae) do beata. Beannacht
leat (baN'-ā Hth lath), a blessing with thee;
good-bye, beannacht liš, a blessing with you (when
speaking to more than one).

§ 303. Ní faca mé fear ar bít ag an
doras. Bí fear boēt ag an doras anois,
agus bí māla mór aige. Feuc ! atá luč
ar an urlár. Fuaire mé lača ar an loč, bí
sí ar seačrán. Ní fuil long ag Niall, ní
fuil aige act bád beag. Dia do beata a
baile, a Šeumais. Ní raibh mé in do teac
(haCH), act bí mé ins an teac eile.
Beannacht leat anois.

§ 304. Cahal had only a little horse. Put
the hay in the farm, do not leave a thrau-
neen on the floor. See the salmon in the
river. The trout is coming down the river.
Peter is poor, he has not a shilling in his
pocket. The house is small. Conn is not
in the house now. I have a house in
Armagh. The lad is young. There is an
old woman at the door.

barn

§ 305. c slender aspirated is pronounced almost like h; or rather like h followed by y. In Munster, it is just like h.

Óróicéad (dhreh'-yădh), a bridge, Óróicéad-Áta, Drogheda (the bridge of a ford).

fiče (fih'-yě), twenty.

Miceál (meeh'-yaul), Michael.

§ 306. Exceptions : céana, already, before, is pronounced han'-ă, not h-yan'-ă ; cugam, cugat, cuge, towards me, thee, him, are pronounced hug'-ăm, hug'-ăth, hig'-ě ; the termination eact is usually pronounced like act, oCHth, not a CHth.

§ 307. fiče capall, twenty horses. Notice that capall has the same form after fiče as if it meant one horse.

§ 308. Áta óróicéad aro ag óróicéad-áta, ar an abáinn áluinn. Ná seas ar an óróicéad. Ní faca mé Miceál ins an teac. Tar liom go óróicéad-áta. Bí mé ins an áit céana. Tug mé fiče punt do níall, agus fuair sé punt eile ó m'atair, acht ní fuair sé ssilling ar bith ó mo m'atair.

§ 309. I was not in Armagh before. I have twenty sheep, but I have no lamb at all. There is a large door on the house, and a high window. There is a river at Drogheda, and another river at Dublin. There were a hen, a duck, a lark, a seagull, an eagle, and another bird in the house, and they died.

EXERCISE LII.

318/40

SOUNDS OF \o AND \s ASPIRATED.

§ 310. \o and \s aspirated (\o or $\text{\o}\text{h}$, \s or $\text{\s}\text{h}$) are pronounced in exactly the same way.

§ 311.

- A. At the end of words, \o and \s are SILENT.
- B. In the middle of words, \o and \s are SILENT.
- C. At the beginning of words :
 \o and \s slender are sounded as y.
 \o and \s broad have a guttural sound not in English, and which we will represent by the Greek gamma (γ).

EXERCISE LIII.

318/40

§ 312. We shall deal first with \o and \s slender.

- A. At the beginning of words \o and \s slender are pronounced like y.
- B. In the middle and at the end of words, \o and \s slender are silent, but have an effect on the preceding vowel, which they lengthen.

 \o AND \s SLENDER AT THE BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 313.

mo \o hia	(m \ddot{u} yee'- \ddot{a}),	My God
„ \o íallaro	(„ yee'- \ddot{a} L- \ddot{a} d),	„ saddle
„ \o íceall	(„ yeeh'- \ddot{a} L),	„ best
„ \s íall	(„ yee'- \ddot{a} L),	„ jaw
„ \s é	(„ yae),	„ goose
œun \o \o íceall, do thy best.		
rinne (rin'- \ddot{e}) \s é \o píceall, he did his best.		

mo ſeall, my promise, yaL	Munſter
an ſeallac, the moon yal'ach	youL yal-oCH

§ 314. Ná cuir mo tiallair ar mo
éapall, ach cuir an tiallair eile ar an
asal, agus cuir mo tiallair ar an láir.
Atá an bótar geal aonais, atá an gealac
ins an speur. Ni raibh an gealac ins an
speur, agus bí an bótar duibh.

2. Conn did his best; he gave his horse, his saddle, and his bridle to Niall, and he gave his coach to Art. Niall got a blow from Art ; his jaw is broken.

EXERCISE LIV. 3 | 10 | 40

· AND ɔ SLENDER AT THE END OF WORDS.

§ 316. At the end of words *o* and *ɔ* are slender and silent; but they lengthen the previous vowel or digraph if short. Thus:

biō is pronounced bī (bee).

ti*g*earna „ ti*arna* (tee'-är-nă).

The short digraphs are lengthened thus :

Before	α is pronounced as if $\alpha\acute{i}$, that is, ee
silent	$\alpha\acute{i}$, , $\alpha\acute{i}$, , ,
<u>ó</u> or <u>ó</u>	<u>ú</u> , , <u>ú</u> í, , ,
	<u>ú</u> $\acute{\alpha}$, , <u>ú</u> $\acute{\alpha}$, , <u>oo'-ee</u>

§ 317. WORDS.

buairí (boo'-ee), victory	cruaír (kroo'ee), hard, —
Corcaigh (kúrk'-ee), Cork	not soft
éuairí (CHoo'-ee), went	suir (see), sit

waīS (oo'-ee), a grave
The long digraphs ē: ī: ū: ā: ē: ī: ū: ā: are also affected.

The long digraphs ái, éi, ói, úi, are also affected by ó and § following:—
brúi§ (broo'-ee), bruise fáriö (fau'-ee), a prophet
vóri§ (dhö'ee), burn léi§ (lae'-ee), read

But in words of more than one syllable this is not so noticeable; as, brúígte (broc'-tú), bruised; vóígte (dhó'- ú), burned.

§ 318. In Munster in words of more than one syllable -ó and -í final are pronounced like *əs*, if the accent is not on the last syllable.

CORCAÍS (kúrkig)	LÉÍS (lae'-ig)
CRUARÓ (kroo'-ig)	RÉÍÓ (rae'-ig)
FÁÍÓ (fau'-ig)	IMTÍS (im'-hig)

§ 319. *imtís* (im'-hee), go away; *imtís leat*, be off with you!
réíó (rae'-ee), smooth, level.
 Ó CeallaíS (ó kaL'-ee), O'Kelly.
 Ó DálaíS (ó dhaul'-ee), O'Daly.

§ 320. *So buaró*, to victory, is now shortened to *a bú* (a-boo').

§ 321. Ó Dóínaill a bú! Atá mé *əs* *buí* *so* CORCAÍS *ar* *maróin*. Ni fuit an bótár bog, aét atá an bótár CRUARÓ. Tá liom, agus suíod síos *əs* an teime. Atá m'atáir agus mo máctair ins an uaiS. *imtís leat a baile*. Ni'l an bótár RÉÍÓ.

§ 322. Do not sit on the stool, the stool is broken. Art O'Daly died, he is now in the grave. The grave is large. The place is cold, the day was warm and dry. The day is not long now. The barley is in the barn now, the oats are green yet. Go down to Cork.

EXERCISE LV.

Ó AND Í SLENDER IN THE MIDDLE OF WORDS.

§ 323. Similarly, in the middle of words, ó and í slender are silent, but lengthen the preceding short vowel or digraph.

i	is lengthened to ee
ai	,, ei
ei	,, ei
oi	,, ee
ui	,, ee

Thus :—

§ 324. *Sígla* (shee'-lě), Sheela, Cecilia.
Brigíð (bree'-id), Brigid.
taróbse (theiv'-shě), a ghost.
eróean (ei'-ǎn), ivy.
oróce (eeh'-yě), night.
comnuígeann (kōn'-ee-ǎN), dwells,
 lives.

§ 325.	Are often
A few words like	pronounced
<i>croíoe</i> (kree'-ě),	heart, kree
<i>luíge</i> (Lee'-ě),	lying, Lee
<i>suíoe</i> (see'-ě),	sitting, see
<i>buíoe</i> (bwee'-ě),	yellow, bwee

§ 326. In Connaught and Ulster some few words with o and § are pronounced as if spelled with v :—

<i>eróean</i> ,	ivy ;	ei'-ǎn,	ev'-ǎn.
<i>suíoe</i> ,	praying ;	Gee'-ě,	Giv'-ě.
<i>tuíge</i> ,	straw, thatch;	thee'-ě,	thiv'-ě.
<i>maguróir</i> ,	Maguire ;	mă-Gee'ir,	mă-Giv-ir.

In this Munster dialect is right. However, the Munster usage is distinctly wrong in exactly the opposite way, as shown in § 275.

§ 327. *Bi níall maguróir ar an stíab* ;
bi an oróce tób, agus *cuaird sé ar seac-rán*, agus *ní táimis sé a bairfe go mairín*.
Ní fáca mé an taróbse. *Atá taróbse ins an tún móir*. *Ní'l, acht atá eróean ag fás ar an tún*. *Fás an feur agus an tuíge*

ins an sgioból. Comhuiṣeann Art Ó
Órmhaill ar an oileán. Imteig leat a nois
agus beannaict leat.

§ 328. Night and morning. The night is long, the day is short. I went to Armagh with Conn Maguire. The barley is yellow, the grass is green. Niall has a big heart. Heart and hand. The road is not soft, the road is hard (and) smooth. You went to Cork, Art went to America. Sheela did not see a ghost.

EXERCISE LVI.

Ó AND Ó BROAD.

§ 329. We now propose to explain the sounds of ó and Ó broad.

At the end and in the middle of words ó and Ó broad are silent.

§ 330. EXAMPLES.

eoġan (ō'-ān), Owen	ruaō (roo'-ā), red, red-
*euómonn (ae'-māN),	haired
Edmund, Edward	sliaōb (shloe'-āv), a moun-
riāō (fee'-), a deer	tain
gráō (grau), love	tráčnóna (thrau'-nō-nā),
nuaō (Noo'-ā), new	evening

aoō, Hugh (ae Munster, ee Connaught).

laoġ, a calf (Lae, Lee,).

Ó laoġaire (ō Lae'-ār-ē), O'Leary.

§ 331. From aoō are derived mac aoōd (son of Hugh), *i.e.*, Mackay, Mackey, Magee; and ó haoōd (grandson of Hugh), O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, aoōdgaan' (ae'-ā-gaun)=little Hugh; hence, mac aoōdgaan, Egan, Keegan.

§ 332. Gaeōilis (Gae'-il ig), the Irish-Gaelic language, usually pronounced

* Munster, ce'-om-āN.

(Gael'-ig); in Munster (Gael'-ing); Úeurla (baer'-Lă), English.

§ 333. Atá aor Ó Ruad Ó Dóimhnaill ag dul go tir eile. Bí fiadó ruad ar an sliaibh. Ni fáca mé fiadó ar bith ar an oileán. Ni tuig aor Ó Néill grád do'n duine eile. Ni fuil Euómonn suas ar an sliaibh; atá an tráthnóna fuar. Ni raibh Úeurla ag aor Ó Ruad, acht bí fear eile leis, ag dul a baile agus bí Úeurla agus Saedhlinis aige.

EXERCISE LVII.

Ó AND Ó BROAD, CONTINUED.

§ 334. At the End of words ó and Ó silent lengthen the preceding short vowels and digraphs.

maó (mau), a plain	breaó (braa), fine
soó (sō), pleasure	so breaó, finely
cruó (kroo), a horse-shoe	pioó (fee), a wood
eulóó (ael'-ō), escape	

§ 335. In words of more than one syllable -aó final is pronounced -á in Munster, and -oo elsewhere (except in the termination of verbs, where the older pronunciation is partially retained).

maðaó, a dog (modh'-oo,	Munster modh'-á)
buaðaó, a beating (boo'-ál-oo,	,, noo'-ál-á)
maðaó ruad, or in Munster, maðraó ruad, is	
often used for a fox; the proper word is sionnaé	
(shiN-áCH)	

§ 336. Cuir cruó nuadó ar an láir. Cuir bróis nuadó ar airt ós. Ni fáca mé Nóra ag an tobar; bí an maðaó ós agus an cù mór agus an laoó ruad ag an dún. Fuaír an maðaó buaðaó trom ó Niall. Ni fáca an sionnaé an cù ag teáct.

§ 337. The dog did not see the deer on the mountain. The mountain was high and the deer was young, and there was tall grass growing on the mountain. I have a horse-shoe in my pocket. Hugh is not deaf. The dog was astray on the mountain.

3/11/40* EXERCISE LVIII.

§ 338. In the Middle of words ó and ɔ are silent and lengthen preceding short vowel sounds, lengthening

o to ó	á to aa
u to oo	i to ee

§ 339.

*boðár (bō'-är), deaf, Seagán (shaa'än),
bothered John
uðóar (oo'-dhär), an iðál (ee'-äl), an
author idol

§ 340. Tí a duit, a Távós (heig). Tí a's muire duit. Lá breað; támis Távós a baile ar maidin ó Árd-máca, aét ní fuil sgeul nuaoð ar bít aige. Ní fuil Távós tinn, atá sé go breað anois, aét bí sé tinn go leor. Atá airt Maguðir að obair, atá sé að cur (putting) tuigé ar an teac nuaoð. Atá an pear boðt að suíðe að an doras, fuair sé arán aðus im ó Nóra "Atá an orðce geal (bright) aðus an bóðar breað, aét mar sin féin (even so), þan go lá" (till day; a popular saying).

§ 341. The ivy is growing at the door.

*bou'-är, frequently. So also toða (thou'ä), roða (rou'-ä), etc.

The ivy is green. John and James are in the house. The night is fine (and) soft. The ivy is fresh and green, but the wall is old and yellow. The fox and the dog are not in the meadow, the fox is in the river and the dog is coming home. Brigid is not in the house, she went home.

EXERCISE LIX.

3/12/10

§ 342. In the middle of words ao and as , when followed by a vowel are pronounced (ei)—like ei in height. Thus :—

* $\text{a}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{S}}\text{a}\text{r}\text{o}$ (ei'-ee), the face.

$\text{a}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{O}}\text{a}\text{r}\text{c}$ (ei-ärK), a horn.

$\text{a}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{O}}\text{a}\text{s}\text{t}\text{a}\text{r}$ (ei'-äs-thär), a halter.

$\text{r}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{a}}\text{v}\text{a}\text{r}\text{c}$ (rei'-ärK), sight.

$\text{o}\text{ R}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{a}}\text{g}\text{a}\text{l}\text{l}\text{a}\text{g}\text{s}$ (ō rei'-äL-ee), O'Reilly.

$\text{g}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{a}}\text{v}\text{a}\text{r}$ (Gei'-är), a beagle, a hound.

Even when followed by consonants the student may pronounce ao or as like ei, unless the a be marked long.

$\text{T}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{a}}\text{v}\text{s}$ (theiG), Thady—usually “ Tim.”

$\text{a}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{O}}\text{m}\text{a}\text{o}$ † (ei'-mádh), timber.

§ 343. The silencing of o and s as above has brought about the contraction of many words in the spoken language, as—

$\text{b}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{l}}\text{a}\text{v}\text{a}\text{m}$, a year; pro- $\text{b}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{l}}\text{a}\text{v}\text{a}\text{m}\text{ón}$, bleé'-än

$\text{b}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{r}}\text{i}\text{s}\text{t}\text{o}$, Brigid; nounced $\text{b}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{r}}\text{i}\text{s}\text{o}$, breed

$\text{f}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{o}}\text{i}\text{s}\text{t}\text{o}$, patience; „, $\text{f}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{o}}\text{i}\text{s}\text{o}$, fweed

$\text{n}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{u}}\text{a}\text{d}\text{a}\text{t}$, of Nuada; „, $\text{n}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{u}}\text{a}\text{d}\text{o}\text{t}$, Noo'-äth

As in $\text{m}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{a}}\text{s}$ $\text{n}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{u}}\text{a}\text{d}\text{a}\text{t}$ (mau-noo'-äth), the plain of Nuada, Maynooth.

*Munster (ei'-ig).

* $\text{a}\overset{\text{G}}{\text{o}}\text{m}\text{a}\text{o}$ (au'-madh), except in Munster. In Ulster ao , as , as above are pronounced (ae).

§ 344. Ni fuit aðarc ar bít ar an laos
rós, atá sé óg. Cuir aðastar ar do láir,
atá sí ag dul síos do'n tobar. Ni fáca
mé Taos Ó Raigallairg ar an slíab. Ni
fuit aðmád ar bít ins an teac, acht atá
móin go leor againn; cuir fóid móna ar
an teine ainois.

§ 345. Conn O'Reilly is working in the
mill. Tim has not a boat on the river, but
I have a boat on the lake. There is a little
boat in the house. Do not put the halter
on the mare; put the halter in your pocket.
My sight is not strong; but Niall O'Reilly
has no sight at all, he is blind.

EXERCISE LX.

Ó AND Ó BROAD AT BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 346. At the beginning of words ó and
ó broad have a sound not heard in English,
and which we shall represent by the Greek
gamma ν.

It is not easy to learn this sound except
by ear. Until the student has heard it, it
may be pronounced like ó broad, *i.e.* (G).

We shall try to teach the sound as well
as we can. Take the English word
“auger,” a carpenter’s tool (Irish, tár-
aċaır, thor'-ăCH-ăr). In pronouncing this
word “auger” the tongue is pressed
against the back part of the mouth in
bringing out the sound of g. Try to pro-
nounce “auger” without allowing the
tongue to touch the back part of the
mouth, and the result will be “auyer,”
thus giving the sound we want.

It will then be seen that this sound *y* is not so hard as *ȝ*, but is in reality only a partial consonant sound. Try the same experiment with the words "go," "ȝrāð," "graw," etc.

The sound of *ȝ* broad is related to the sound of *ȝ* broad, as the sound of *c* broad is to the sound of *c* broad.

§ 347. The phrase that we have until now spelled *Óiə ȝuit* is always pronounced *Óiə ȝuit* (*yit, almost gu-it'*). Another popular phrase is *a ȝrāð* (*á yrau ; between* á grau and á rau), *O Love*. Another is *a ȝuine cōir* (*á yin'-é CHōr*), *my good man*.

§ 348. The preposition *ar*, on, upon, causes aspiration ; as *ar Óomnall* (*er yōn'-āl*), on *Donal*.

ȝruim (*dhrim*), back. *pian* (*pee'-ān*), pain.

§ 349. *Óiə ȝus Mui're ȝuit, a ȝuine cōir.* *Óiə ȝus Mui're ȝuit, ȝus pādrais.* *Ní ȝuil do ȝort glas rōs.* *Atá mo ȝort mōr ; aet ní ȝuil coirce ȝs rās in mo ȝort anois.* *Atá mo ȝoras* (*yür'-as*) *ȝuinta.* *ȝuair mé pian in mo ȝruim* (*yrim*). *ȝuair Cōnn cōta nuao, ȝus atá cōta nuao eile ar Óomnall O nāoða.* *Ní ȝuil do laos in mo ȝort* (*yürth*) ; *bi sé ins an leuna, aet atá sé ar an sliað anois.*

§ 350. My back is broken. Do not break my window; do not break my door. I am sick, and my pain is great. I was sick, but I am not sick now; I have no pain at all in my back. I was going to Derry in the night, and my horse died on the road (*rōo*.)

There is not a tree growing on the mountain ; the mountain is bare and cold.

EXERCISE XLI.

3/12/40

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS.

§ 351. Having now finished aspiration of consonants, we have to deal only with some combinations of consonants. In pronouncing English words like "farm," "elm," etc., we usually say in Ireland (faar'-ăm, el'-ăm). This is a peculiarity of our own Irish language, in which some combinations of consonants are pronounced as if there was a vowel between the consonants. Thus :—

§ 352. *t, n, r* with *m*arm (or'-ăm), an armyorm (ür'-ăm), on megorm (gür'-ăm), blue

Cormac (kür'-ăm-ok), Cormac, Charles

coim (kul'-ăm), a pigeonanm (an'-ăm), name

The combination *mn* is found only in one word, *mná* (mĕn-au'), women.

§ 353. *rn*: carn (kor'ăn), a cairn, pile of stones.corn (kür'-ăn), a goblet.dorn (dhur'-ăn), fist.§ 354. *tb, nb*: scotb (skühl-ăb), a scollop, splinter of wood.atbain (ol'-ăb-ăn), Scotland.borb (bür'ăb), rude, violent.

§ 355. *ts*, *ss*: *seals* (shal-āG), a hunt.

deals (dal-āG), a thorn.

pears (far'-āG), anger.

§ 356. *cn*, *gn*, at the beginning of words are rather difficult to pronounce.

cnoc (kūn-uk'), a hill.

cnáin (kūn-auv'), a bone.

cneas (kin-as'), the skin.

gnó (gūn-ō), work.

To make the pronunciation easier, *cn* and *gn* are pronounced *cr*, *gr*, except in Munster, and similarly *mn* is often pronounced *mr*.

§ 357. *Bi Cormac ins an arm, agus bī sé ag dul go h-Albain, aét fuair sé báis. Atá mo òorn trom. Atá an sliab árd, aét atá an cnoc eile beag. Deun do gnó. Rinne sé a òicéall; rinne sé a gnó go breasg. Atá mo éos cam, agus atá cnáin briste. Bi carn móir, árd, ar an sliab.*

§ 358. *Colm-cille* (the) dove (of the) Church, Columkille.

naomí (Naev), holy.

nuair (Noo'-ěr), when (=an uair, the time).

Bi Colm-cille in Éirinn nuair bī sé ós; fuair sé báis in Albain, aét atá a uair in Éirinn anois. Bi pears ar an naomí nuair taimis an long do'n oileán. Bi seals agam ar an sliab; bī cù agus gáðar agam, agus fuair mé sionnaí ag dul sios an cnoc. Atá an colm geal. Dia do beata a baile go h-Éirinn.

§ 359. Shut your fist. Put a scollop in the thatch. The sky is blue; the day is fine and wholesome. Put your name in the book; do not put down another name. Black, blue, white, green, yellow, red, brown, fair. The work is heavy. Cormac is poor; he has not a house. He has only a poor little house, and there is no door or window in the house.

EXERCISE LXII.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS, CONTINUED.

313140

§ 360. *tb*, *tm*.*bætb* (bol'-ăv), dumb.*bætbán* (bol'-ăv-aun), a dummy.*sealb* (shal'-ăv), possession.§ 361. *nb*, *nm*.*bænb* (bon'-ăv), a young pig.*teanb* (lan'-ăv), a child.§ 362. *rb*, *rm*.*gærb* (gor'-ăv), rough.*marb* (mor'-ăv), dead.*searb* (sgar'-ăv), bitter.§ 363. *nc*, *rc*.**Oonncað* (dhūN'-ăCH-ă),

Donough, Denis.

orca* (dhūr'-ăCH-ă), dark.murcað* (mur'-ăCH-ă), Murrough.*sorca* (sür'-ăCH-ă), Sarah.

§ 364. *Sorca* is one of the many old Gaelic names now almost obsolete—more's the pity. In North Connemara, where it is still common, it is "translated" by "Sarah," just as *Oonncað* is represented now always by "Denis."

* In these the last syllable is sounded (oo) in Connaught. See § 335.

§ 365. O'Donnéadha (ó dhūN'-áCH-oo-á), O'Donohoe; also Donaghey, Dennehy; Mac Donnéadha, MacDonough; O'Muréadha, Mac Muréadha, MacMurrough, Murrough, Murphy.

§ 366. airgead (ar'-ág-ádh), money, silver
fárráise (fwar'-ág-ě), the sea.
margað (mor-áG-á, Connaught
mor'-áG-oo), a market.

§ 367. Atá an oiréde dorca agus bí an lá garb go leor. Ní faca mé Murcað, ní raibh sé as an margað. Bí sé as an margað, agus fuair sé muc agus bant beag; ní raibh airgead go leor aige, aét fuair sé airgead ó Art MacMurcaða. Táinig Sorca a baile anois. Ní fuil ar leanbh balt. Ní fuil baltbán ar bit in mo teac, aét atá picé baltbán ins an teac mór eile as baile-áta-cliat. Atá fárráise dorair an oileán beag agus an oileán mór.

§ 368. Dermot MacMurrough is not now alive, he is dead, he died in Ireland. I have only a shilling. I have no other money. A sea, a ship, a boat, a sail. There was a good market in Armagh. The milk is not sweet, it is bitter. The place is rough, but the place is wholesome. The fox is dead. Denis got a blow from Niall, but he is not dead yet. Columbkille has a great name in Erin and in Scotland. There is no king in Scotland now. There is a sea between Ireland and Scotland.

EXERCISE LXIII.

3/13/40.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS.

§ 369. Some consonants coalesce—thus
 ɔl, ɔn, are pronounced like ll, nn.

cooləð (kūL'-ă, Conn. kūL'-oo), sleep.
 ceuona (kaeN'-ă), same; follows a noun.

fóola (fōL'-ă), old name of Ireland.
 marone (mwan'-ĕ), of the morning.

§ 370. ln, pronounced like ll.
 áilne (aul'-ĕ); níos áilne, more beau-
 tiful.

§ 371. no, pronunciation like nn.

gránda (grauN'-ă), ugly.

inóé (in-oo'), yesterday.

adv.

inóu (in-yoo'), to-day.

§ 372. Instead of saying, "He is sleeping," we say in Irish, "He is *in his* sleeping," "in his sitting," "in his standing," (compare the phrase "He fell out of his standing"), "in his lying," etc.

Atá mé in mo éooləð 's ná vúisíš (dhoosh'-ee) mé, "I am in my sleep (asleep) and do not waken me," is the name of an old Gaelic air, but a piper who knew no Irish used to call it, "Tommy MacCullagh made boots for me."

seasam (shas'-ăv), standing.

suiré (see'-ĕ), sitting.

luíse (Lee'-ĕ), lying.

When aspirated they are pronounced has'-ăv, hee'-ĕ, lee'-ĕ. See § 325.

Atá mé in mo suiré is also used in the sense of "I am *up*," i.e., out of bed; and also—"I am sitting up" after a long illness, etc.

§ 373. Óia òuit, a Tairð. Óia is Muire òuit, a Óíarmuid (yee'-ărmwid). Ní fuil do

bean ag an margaoth inoiu? Ni fuil, atá si tinn, atá m'atáir tinn, agus b'i mé féin (myself) tinn inoé, agus b'i mé in mo luighe, aét atá mé láiroir inoiu. B'i Donncaod liom inoiu ag teacht a baile, agus b'i an fear ceudra liom ag dul go Corcais inoé. Ni fuil an áit áluinn, atá an áit Gránda. Ni raibh mé ar an loc inoé, b'i an lá garb, aét b'i Dómhnall ar an loc eile. B'i ainnm eile ar Éirinn, Fóula. Atá Donncaod in a seasamh ar an tún árd. B'i Seumas in a surðe ar an stól ag an teine nuair taimic an sgeul. Dúisigh an fear ós, ni fuil sé in a surðe pós.

§ 374. an lá inoiu, to day. W
an lá inoé, yesterday.

1. You were asleep when I came. I was not asleep, I was up. Yesterday was rough; to-day is calm; I am going on the lake with a little boat. There is no sail on my boat, the boat is not heavy enough. Put money in your pocket when you are going to Scotland. The dog is dead, he is lying on the floor. There is a dumb person at the door and a bag on his back; put bread and butter and meal in his bag. The man is deaf (and) dumb.

EXERCISE LXIV.

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS CONTINUED.

ECLIPSIS.

§ 375. The peculiarity which is usually called eclipsis by writers in Irish grammar, presents no difficulty as regards pronunica-

tion. To understand how it is so general we must make slight references to the older forms of some words which cause this peculiarity.

§ 376. Take, for example, the Irish word for "our," "your," "their." In the older form of the Gaelic language we may suppose that *arn* (ărn)=our; *burn* (wurn)=your; *an* (ăn)=their; but in the course of the changes which centuries have caused in spoken Gaelic, these words have become *ar*, *bur*, *a*; the final *n* being either prefixed to the following word or altogether lost. Thus—

<i>arn</i> <i>oún</i> , our fort	are now spelled = <i>ar</i> <i>noún</i>
<i>burn</i> <i>oán</i> , your poem	<i>bur</i> <i>noán</i>
<i>an</i> <i>oícheall</i> , their best	<i>a</i> <i>noícheall</i>

§ 377. And these new forms are pronounced (ăr Noon), (wur Naun), (ă neeh-yăL), the *no* in each case being pronounced as *nn*. The sound of the *o* is thus "eclipsed" or overshadowed by that of the *n*: hence the name of this phenomenon.

§ 378. In the same way—

<i>arn</i> <i>grian</i> , our sun	are written = <i>ar</i> <i>ngrian</i>
<i>burn</i> <i>gealac</i> , your moon	<i>bur</i> <i>ngéalac</i>
<i>an</i> <i>gort</i> , their field	<i>a</i> <i>ngort</i>
<i>an</i> <i>gáire</i> , their laughter	<i>a</i> <i>ngáire</i>

SOUND OF *ng*.

§ 379. When slender, *ng* is sounded like *ng*, in sing, singer, that is, like our symbol *n*. It is never soft, like *ng* in singe. In

English this sound is not found at the beginning of words.

O'Loingsis ò (Len'-shee), Lynch

ling (lin, ling), start.

*^a ngealac (änal'-aCH), their moon.

*^a ngrian (ä nree'-än), their sun.

§ 380. When broad, n̄s is like ng in long long-er. This sound of n̄s is a simple sound, very different from the sound of ng in sing, singer; just as g in begun is different from g in begin. It is a sound not often used: we shall when necessary use the symbol NG to denote it. Thus—

	n̄s sounded as if
seang, slender (pron. shaNG)	shong
teanga, a tongue (taNG'-ä)	tong-ä
^a n̄sorT (ä NGürth)	üng-ürth'
^a n̄sáire (ä NGaur'-ë)	üng-aur'-ë

§ 381. The student should not be discouraged by this, the most difficult sound of the language. At the beginning of words it may be pronounced as N, if the learner cannot acquire the correct sound at once.

§ 382. Táinic Táos agus Diarmuid a báile, agus rinne siad a noícheall aict ní fuaire siad airgead uaim. Atá airt agus Murcach ins an teac, agus atá a ndoras (Nür'-äs) fóssailte. Ní'l a leanb báib, atá teanga aige. Fuaire Tomás agus Seumas an capall in a n̄sorT iné. Atá long ag Táos O'Loingsis, ní fuit bád aige.

§ 383. We made a pretty poem, our poem is long and sweet. Your door is closed. Hugh and Niall were coming home from the river, and their laughter was loud

* Like éns-al'-äCH, éng-ree'-än.

(árt). Our field is green; your field is white (bán) and poor now. Dermot Lynch is in Scotland now; his mother is in Ireland, and his father is in America.

EXERCISE LXV.

§ 384. Just as words like *árn*, *bur*, *an*, etc. (words which we may conveniently call *eclipsing words*) have lost the final *n* before ~~þ~~ and ~~s~~; so they have lost it before vowels:—

árn atair, our father
bur n-obair, your work
an im, their butter

are now

ár n-atair (ár Nah'-är)
wur n-obair (wur Nüb'-är)
á n-im (á nim).

§ 385. The only preposition which in modern Irish causes *eclipsis* is the preposition *in*, in, with which we are now familiar.

Thus, instead of *in róún*, in a fort,
in gort, „, field,

we have

á róún (á Noon)
á gort (á NGürth, üng-ürth').

When *n* is removed from the *in*, all that remains is the vowel *á*, and as prepositions are not emphasized the vowel-sound of *á* is obscure; hence we denote it by *á* in the key words.

§ 386. Indeed it is not unusual to write *a róún*, in a fort; *a gort*, in a field; but it is better to write

í nruán, í ngsort; and leave a nruán, a ngsort—their fort, their field.

§ 387. In the same way, it is not unusual to write i n-áit, in a place; i n-Éirinn, in Ireland; or even o n-áit a n-Éirinn; but it is far better for beginners to write in áit, in Éirinn, as we have done up to this

§ 388. i ngsaillim, in Galway.

(á NGal'-iv, *almost like ung-al'-iv*;
the l like l in valiant).

Atá ar n-átaír béo pós, ní fuil sé marb.
Atá bür n-arán milis, aét atá bür n-im
searb. Atá Murcaid agus Domhnall as
obair in Albain agus atá a n-obair trom.
Bí iolar mór áluinn as Domhnach agus as
Airt, aét fuair a n-iolar bás. Atá Niall
agus Nora bocht, ní fuil a n-eorna as pás
in a ngsort.

§ 389. Distinguish: atá an obair trom, the work
is heavy;
atá a n-obair trom, their
work is heavy.

I found (fuair) your donkey on the road.
Niall and John are coming home, their
place is empty. Your door is not open.
Nora, I found your (oo) little bird on the
floor. Nora and Una, your (bür) lamb is
dead; and your floor is not clean. Our
poem is sweet; your poem is long.

EXERCISE LXVI.

§ 390. ECLIPSIS OF L, N, R, S.

These letters are not eclipsed; the n of
the eclipsing word disappears.

This was not always the case. Instead of in
leabhar, in a book, we often find in older Irish in
leabhar; so for in róvo we find irróvo; for in muir
immuir, for in nám, i nnám, etc.

n
disappear

EXAMPLES:

ær teáðar, our book; i teáðar (ă lou'-ăr) in a book; ær long, our ship; a seot, their sail.

§ 391, m AND b.

Instead of continuing to say *árm bád*, our boat; in *bád*, in a boat, the speakers of Irish found it easier to say *árm bád*, *im bád*; by degrees these were pronounced *árm ád*, *im ád*, but to keep a record of the original word, we now write *ár mbád* (*ár maudh*), *im mbád* (*á maudh*). Here again we see that the “eclipsed” letter, *b*, is not noticed at all in pronunciation.

§ 392. Atá Conn agus Niall ar an loch
anois i mbád. Ní raibh mé i mbád ar bith, b'í
mé ar an aill. Níl bür mbó (mó) sean, atá
sí óg fós, agus atá bainne go leor aici. Ná
cuir uisge i mbainne (mwan'-ě); ná cuir
bainne ins an uisge. Níl bárd mó� in
Éirinn anois, fuair ar mbárd (maurdh) bás.
Níl aol ar bür mballa (moL'-ă).

§ 393. The bard found the poem in a book. The story is not in any book. We have no ship, our ship is lost. There is no sail in your boat, your sail is lost. There was a large hole in your sail. Our bread and our milk.

EXERCISE LXVII.

§ 394. ECLIPSIS OF p , c , τ .

Instead of saying *arn pocá*, our pocket,
 ,, *ceann*, ,, head
 ,, *tír*, ,, country

it was found easier to say *ár bōca*, *ár geann*, *ár vir*; then the *n* dropped out, and to preserve the original word, we now write

ár bpōca (*ár bōk'-*),
ár gceann (*ár gaN* : Munster, g-youN),
ár vtir (*ár deer*).

Here again we see the rule for pronouncing eclipsed words exemplified—the eclipsed letters, *p*, *c*, *t*, are not noticed in pronunciation.

§ 395. *Nil grád agaib ar bür vtir.* Atá grád móR againn ar Éirinn, ar vtir. Atá Nóra agus bríshid ag obair ag an tobar, atá a vtúirne láidir, acht atá mo túirne briste. *Nil doras ar ar vteac.* Tá art agus níall ag teac; fág a mbealacl.

§ 396. Our island, our country. They have no money, their pocket is empty, there is not a shilling in their pocket. Our tree (groN) is green yet. They are not working now, their spinning wheel (dhoorne) is broken. John and James are coming home to Ireland, their father died, and their house is now empty. Leave our way. Their mother died, their heart (gree'-é) is broken. We have our health yet.

§ 397. THE "OUR FATHER."

An Páirír.

3 | 16 | 40.

ár n-átair, atá ar neamh, go naomhcar t-ainm; go vtigid do ríseac; go ndeuntar vo toil ar an talam mar gnítear ar neamh. Tábair dúninn inbriu ar n-áran

laeteamail, agus maic tóinn ar bpiaca
mar maiteamuir dár bpéiceamhnaib fém ;
agus ná leis sinn i scatúsá, aict saor
sinn ó oic. Amén.

An fwad-er.

är nah'-ir a-thau' er nav gū Naev'-har than'-
äm, gū dig'-ee dhū ree'-äCHth; gū næn'-
thär dhū hel er än thol'-äv mor nee'-här er
nav. Thou'är yoon in-yoo' är när-aun' Lae'-
hoo-il, ogus mah yoon or vee'-äCH-ä mor
wah'-äm-id dhär vae'-hoon-iv faen ; ogus
Nau laeg shin ä goh'-oo, oCHth saer shin
ö ülk om-aen'. The title means "The
Pater," from the word with which the prayer
begins in Latin.

EXERCISE LXVIII.

§ 398. ECLIPSE OF p.

Instead of saying *arn pion*, our wine, etc.,
the speakers of Irish found it easier to say
arn vion. Instead of *arn puit*, our blood,
they said *arn Wil*. This new sound of
v or W they represented by *v* aspirated.
Then, when the *n* of the eclipsing words
dropped out, they began to write, as we do
now, *ar bpiion* (veen), *ar bpuit* (Wil).
Hence we say that *p* is eclipsed by *v*
aspirated.

§ 399. The particle *an*, used in asking
questions, causes eclipsis, as, *an bpiaca*
tú? (än Wok'-ä thoo) did you see? *an*
bpuit tú go maic? (än Wil thoo gū mah),
are you well? See § 257. *An bpuit sgian*
agat? *Ata*. Have you a knife? I have

(yes). In the spoken language the *an*, or at least the *n*, usually omitted before consonants; hence 'otuigeanann tú, 'ófuit tú, are the forms usually heard.

§ 400. *Tuigeanann* sé (thig'-ăN), he understands. *Ní tuigeanann* sí (hig'-ăN), she does not understand; *an* *otuigeanann* tú? (dhig'-ăN), do you understand?

§ 401. *Δ*, *her*, has no effect on the following consonants; *Δ brógs*, her shoe; *Δ ibrógs* (Wrōg), his shoe; *Δ mbrógs* (mrōg), their shoe.

§ 402. *Δr ófuit agus ár ófpeoil* (v-yōl), *Ní faca mé ibrur ófquinneog* (Win'-ōg) *nuaoí pós*. *An ófaca tú Seumas inoíu?* *Ní faca mé Seumas; ní támic sé a baile pós.* *Támic sé a baile inoé, aét ní támic Mícheál leis.* *An ófuit o'atáir tinn?* *Atá sé tinn go leor, atá sé in a luigé pós.* *An ófuit do mátar tinn?* *Ní fuil si tinn ahois, atá sí in a surde.* *An otuigeanann tú Saeóigé?* *Ní tuigeanann Mícheál Saeóigé pós; ní tuigeanann sé aét (only) an Deurla.* *An ófuit capall agat?* *Ní fuil, aét atá asal beag agam.* *An ófuaír (Woo'-ir) tú airgead in do poca?* *Ní fuair mé airgead, aét fuair mé litir.*

§ 403. He does not understand me. The man is old, he does not understand the child. Have you a good horse? I have. Put the saddle on your horse. Did you see my horse to-day? No (ní faca mé). Your wine is strong; you got your wine in another country; you did not get your wine

in Ireland. Did the man die yet? He did not (*ní fuaín*); he is not lying now, he is up, and he is on the lake in a boat to-day. Did the saint find a new country? He did ; he found America and he came home in his boat to Ireland.

EXERCISE LXIX.

§ 404. After the article *an* we, in certain cases, find what seems to be eclipsis, thus, *an tsúil* (*án thool*) the eye ; *mac an tsaoir* (*mok án theer*), the son of the craftsman, *i.e.*, MacIntyre, Macateer. We shall afterwards see when and why this takes place ; at present it is sufficient to say that the combination *ts* is pronounced like *t*, the *s* being passed over, as if eclipsed.

§ 405. SOME EXCEPTIONAL WORDS.

Taobair, give. This would, if regular, be pronounced (*thoo'-är*), or in Ulster (*thō-är*). See §285. Being a very common word, it is shortened to (*thōr*, or even to *thür*). The phrase *taobair dom*, give to me, which would regularly be (*thoo'-är yüm*) is shortened to (*thür'-üm*), in Munster (*thür-üm'*). In Ulster they say *taobair doon* (*thōr dhoo*).

§ 406. EO AND IU SHORT.

As we have seen in § 95, *eo* and *iu* are usually long. In a few words they are short.

deoc (dúCH, d-yúCH), a drink.

eočair (úCH'-ir), a key.

fluč (flúCH, fl-yúCH), wet.

seomra (shúm'-rá), a room, chamber.

tiuš (tú, t-yúh), thick.

deoc an doruis (dúCH än dhúr'-ish),
the drink of the door, the parting
drink.

In some places iniu (inyú'). In Munster, iniu
(in-yúv), tiuš (t-yúv).

§ 407. to m, to me.

toit, to thee.

to (dhó), to him.

ti (dee), to her.

§ 408. Tabair deoc do mo capall, agus
tabair feur agus coirce do. Ná tabair
uisge fuar do'n láir. Fuair mé deoc
uisge ag an tobar. Atá an doras dánta,
agus atá glas mór, trom ar an doras
eile; an bfuil an eočair agat, a Nóra?
Ní bfuil, atá an eočair ag úna. Atá seomra
ins an teac. An bfuil do sparán agat
anois? Ní bfuil, atá mo sparán in mo
seomra. Ní bfuil an fear tinn, atá sé in a
seomra, in a surde. An bfuil tú in do
surde pós?

§ 409. Did you get a drink at the well?
No, but I got milk at the house. The
woman gave (to) him a drink of water.
Give to the poor man meal and bread and
butter. Do not give oats to your horse
yet. The day is wet; yesterday was dry
and cold. The key is lost; I have not the
key. Nora has not the key; give the key

to her. Do not give me the key, I am going to Dublin to-day, give the key to Niall.

EXERCISE LXX.

DIFFICULT WORDS.

§ 410. The pronunciation of some words is difficult to the beginner, owing to the number of aspirated consonants in them. But if each syllable is taken separately, and pronounced according to the ordinary rules, there will be little difficulty. We shall merely give a few examples here, as we shall continue to give after each new word its pronunciation.

áSÁiR (ei'-ee), face.

áDÚAR (au'-Wär), cause.

coRÓCÉ (CHee'-hě), ever=so brát.

oRÓCÉ (ee'-hě), night.

poSmÁR (fō'-wär), autumn, harvest time.

sARÓBIR (sei'-věr), rich. Often (sev'-ěr).

Geimhreao (gea'-roo, Munster, gef'rā, gee'-rā), winter.

These words look still more difficult when, instead of the usual dot, the letter *n* is used (§ 227) to make the aspiration, with either ordinary Irish type or the Roman letter, thus :—

choronche, or choidhche, ever.

orónche, or oidhche, night.

oidhche Shamhna (ee'-hě hou'-nă)
Hallow Eve.

§ 411. ceó (k-yō), a fog.

Bocht agus sarðbir. Bí Domhnaill sarðbir aét atá sé bocht aonais, ní fuit airgead aige. Fosgair agus gheimhreadh. Níl an fosgair te; atá an gheimhreadh fuar. Gheimhreadh fuar fliuc. Atá ceó mór ar an toc. Gheimhreadh garb, fosgair fliuc.

§ 412. I was in the house (on) Hallow Eve. The night is dark, the moon is not in the sky. Dermot is rich yet ; he has money in his pocket. The drink is wholesome. Put the key in your pocket. The night is wet ; my coat is heavy. I came from Armagh to-day, and I am going over to Scotland now. Did you see the poor man. No, I did not see the ship ; there was a heavy fog on the water.

EXERCISE LXXI.

§ 413. Only one chapter remains to be added to the foregoing treatise on the pronunciation of modern Irish. In every language there are words which are not pronounced according to the ordinary rule, and in Irish, a language which has been spoken without much change for so many centuries, there, of course, exceptional words. Considering that Irish has been, for some two centuries at least, spoken by a people untrained to read and write the language, the wonder is that so few words are irregular.

Instead of giving here all the irregular words of the language, we will indicate an arrangement of irregular words to which we can easily refer in subsequent lessons, and the irregular words can thus be learned by degrees, and with comparatively little trouble. We will divide the words irregularly pronounced into classes, and we can afterwards refer to these as *Irreg.* A, B, C, and D, etc'

§ 414. IRREGULAR WORDS, A.

Some words are irregular in pronunciation because they are unduly shortened in rapid pronunciation. We have already given examples (§ 343) of one class of words, in which, for the purpose of avoiding hiatus, contraction takes place.

(1) *Thus*=*bliæðan*, a year, is *pron.* not *blee'-ă-ĕn* but *blee'-ă-n*.

§ 415. (2) There are a few classes of ordinary words, with a long termination, in which the termination is shortened. The ordinary terminations thus shortened are:—

§ 416.

Termination	full pron.	shortened to
-amail	ou'-ăl	ool
-amain	ou-ăn	oon
-ugðað	oo'-ă	oo
-mað	wă, woo	oo
-iðið	ee'-ee	ee

§ 417. So in words like—

marðuñs	mor'-ee
sealðuñs	shal'-ee
oilðuñs	üL'-ee
fáððáñ	faug'-aul
fáððáñ	(fau'-aul) faul
mæotðuñre	(mweel'-rĕ) Miles

§ 418.

canamain (kon'-oon), a dialect
pearamain (far'-ool), manly
plaiteamain (floh'-ool), princely, hence
 generous.

In Munster these words are accented on the last syllable.

§ 419. So mbeannuisíodh Dia duit! So mbeannuisíodh Dia agus Muire duit gú-maN'-ee). This is the full form of the ordinary salutation, which is contracted to Dia duit in Munster. It means—

May | God | bless (everything) | for thee
So | Dia | mbeannuisíodh | duit

§ 420. 'mbeannuisíodh Dia duit, a Tairbhs. So mbeannuisíodh Dia is Muire duit, a Nóra. An bhaca tú an ceo ar an loc? Ní bhaca mé bád nó long ar an loc inniu. Fear pláiteamhail, plait pearamhail. Ói an fear pláiteamhail, plait. Ní fuil an rí ag teacht a báile fós.

§ 421. Did you get money? No; I got corn at the market. Barley or oats? Nora got a rich husband (pear), he is princely and generous. I did not get the key. Do not leave the key on the floor. Miles Lynch has the key. I have not the lock.

EXERCISE LXXII.

§ 422. IRREGULAR WORDS, B.

Some words are irregular from the fact that a consonant in a word is moved from its proper position for greater ease in pronunciation.

*Concúbar, Connor, is often pronounced Cnočúb'र (KnúCH'oor).

*Munícille, a sleeve, is often pronounced mnuicille (mnee'-hi-lé').

Coisnís, bless, is often pronounced cárnsíns. (kor'-sig).

* Often as if Cnočúb'र, mnuicille.

Correct pron.	DEARB-BRÁCAIR	DEIRB-SÍÚR
Contract. (Con.)	dar'-áv-vrau'-hér	derv-hyoor
" (Mun.)	dreh'-aur	dreh'-oor
" (Ulster)	daar'hár	der'-hár

The possessive case and plural of "sister" is DEIRB-SÉATÁR (*der'-ev-ha'-hár*) shortened to dref-aer'.

But the learner should pronounce these two words correctly as above. They are the most curiously pronounced of all the words in the language.

EXERCISE LXXIII.

Not to weary the student by giving at once all the exceptional words of the language, we propose to speak now of simple matters.

§ 424. THE GENDER OF IRISH WORDS.

Beings possessing animal life are divided into male and female, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the male sex are said to be of the masculine gender, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the female sex are said to be of the feminine gender.

Thus the following words are masculine: *réar*, a man : *capall*, a horse ; *tárb* (*thor'-áv*), a bull ; *coiteac* (*Kel'-áCH*) ; Munster (*Kel-oCH'*), a cock.

These are feminine : *bean*, a woman ; *táir*, mare ; *bó*, a cow ; *cearc*, a hen.

§ 425. But in Irish, as in Latin, Greek, and most other languages, even things without life are personified, and said to be either masculine or feminine in gender.

Thus the following words are said to be masculine :—(see vocabulary to the first part of Simple Lessons in Irish), *am*, time; *aot*, lime; *arán*, bread; *bás*, death; *bainne*, milk, etc.

These are said to be feminine: *áit*, a cliff; *áit*, a place; *coill*, a wood, etc.

§ 426. In English, the words "time," "lime," "cliff," etc., are said to be neuter gender, that is—*neither* masculine nor feminine. In the older Irish, also, some words were regarded as neuter, and there are still a few traces of this in modern Irish.

§ 427. How are we to know what words are to be regarded as masculine and what as feminine? Not from the meaning of the words, but from their form, or, we might say, from their ENDINGS.

§ 428. Thus, as a general rule, all words are masculine which end in a consonant or two consonants, preceded by a BROAD vowel (*a*, *o*, *u*). For example, *am*, *aot*, *arán*, *bás*, given above. This rule, of course, does not affect words like *cearc*, a hen, which is naturally feminine.

§ 429. Similarly, as a general rule, words are of feminine gender which end in a consonant or two consonants, preceded by a SLENDER vowel (*e*, *i*), as *áit*, *áit*, *coill* above. This rule does not affect words such as *fiat*, a prince, which is, of course, masculine.

§ 430. This use of masculine and feminine gender, for words denoting things without life, has an effect on the use of the pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she),

and neuter (it). Instead of having three pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she), neuter (it), we find as a rule only two pronouns, *sé*, *sí* ;—*sé* being used for masculine nouns, and *sí* for feminine. As *Atá an feur fada, agus atá sé folláin*, the grass is long and it *literally*, he) is wholesome. *Ní fuil an áit tirim, agus ní fuil sí folláin*, the place is not dry, and it (*literally*, she) is not wholesome.

(See Vocabulary to Part I. of Lessons.)

§ 431. *Fuair Una cataoir úr as an margao, aet bi sí briste ar an roid. Ní fuil an bótar bog; atá sé tirim ahois. Atá an gual daor, ní fuil sé saor. Fuair mé eun ós, bi sé suas ar an aill. An bpaca tú an lion, atá sé síos as an tobar fás an láir ins an teuna; atá sí ós fós agus bi sí ar seachrán.*

§ 432. I have the hammer. It is not heavy. Nora has a hen, she is young. The grass is not green now, it is yellow. The weather is fine, it is warm (and) dry. There is a wood at the well, it is green. The door is strong ; it is high and wide. The sack is wide, it is strong (and) heavy. Leave the flax on the floor, it is soft yet. The young cock is at the door. Our hammer is lost, it is not in the bag. They found their cow in the meadow. Dermot found his horse at the well. Brigid found her cow at the door.

EXEFCISE LXXIV.

§ 433. A sentence is a saying which conveys some complete meaning ; as *atá Tomás tinn* ; *ní raibh Brígíod as an tobar inniu* ; *fuair an fear bás*.

§ 434. Every sentence may be divided into two parts : (1) the thing spoken about, or the subject of the sentence, as *Tomás*, *Brígíod*, *an fear*, above; and (2) what is said about the subject, as *atá tinn*, is sick; *ní raibh as an tobar*, was not at the well; *fuair bás*, died.

§ 435. In the sentences above, the words *Tomás*, *Brígíod*, *an fear*, are said to be in the nominative case.

§ 436. In the sentences "Hugh burned the boat," "Art struck the horse," "the King killed the Druid," the words "boat," "horse," "Druid," are said to be in the objective case. For further illustration of the meaning of sentence, subject, case, etc., see any English Grammar. The objective case in Irish is commonly called the accusative.

§ 437. In modern Irish, as in English, the nominative and objective cases of words are the same in form.

§ 438. The article *an* aspirates the first consonant of feminine nouns in the nominative and accusative cases.

Án bean (van), the woman.
 ,, bó (Wō), the cow.
 ,, caora (CHAer'-ă), the sheep.
 ,, carraig (CHor'-ĕg), the rock.
 ,, cataoir (CHoh'-eer), the chair.
 ,, feoil (yōl), the meat.
 ,, páirc (fau'-irk), the field.

The student should here look back at what has been said about the effect of aspiration on the sounds of the letters, especially at the beginning of words.

§ 439. Tábaír dóm an cataoir. Tábaír an feoil do Nóra. Ní'l an páirc glas anois. Bí an capall agus an bó ag an tobar. Ní'l an carraig ag an tún ahois, atá sí briste suas. Cuir an caora agus an bó in do páirc. Ná fág an bean ag an doras.

§ 440. The tall man and the young woman. The woman died ; the man did not die. Do not leave the chair at the door. Do not give the hay to the ass. Do not give the meat to me ; give bread to me. The meat is scarce. I did not see your cow on the road (ró). He did not see the cow and the calf.

EXERCISE LXXV.

§ 441. Feminine words beginning with *o* and *t* are not aspirated by the article in the nominative and accusative.

Án diaillaró, the saddle.
 Án tir, the country land.

§ 442. Atá an tír saíobháin, ní fuil sí bocht
anois. Ní fuil mo tír saíobháin fós. Ná
cuir an tdiállair ar an asal, atá sí trom.
Fág an teime ar an urlár. Ná dún an
doras, atá sé briste. Atá an éearc
(h-yarK) agus an coileac ag úna. Níl ár
ndiállair ar an láir.

The tillage field (sort) is not green, it is yellow now ; the pasture field (páirc) is green, it is not yellow. The mountain is high, it is between Armagh and the other mountain. Daniel O'Hea has the chair : he got the chair in the house. Do not put the thatch on the house yet, the weather is not cold, it is dry (and) warm. The winter is coming, it is cold (and) wet ; the harvest was dry (and) wholesome.

EXERCISE LXXVI.

TRANSLATION OF " THIS " AND " THAT."

§ 443. In the phrases, " this man," " this woman," and the sentences, " this house is on the cliff," " this meat is not fresh," etc., the word "this" is translated into Irish by so (sú, *like su in suspend*).

§ 444. The word so always follows the noun to which it refers.

§ 445. It is not sufficient to say *pear so*, this man, *bean so*, this woman, etc. ; in translating "this" the student must always put the article *an* before the noun and the word *so* after it.

Án aill so, this cliff (the-cliff-this) ;
 an aimsir so, this weather ; an madra so,
 this dog ; an bean so, this woman ; an feoir
 so, this meat.

§ 446. Similarly the word for "that" is *sín* (shin, *like* shin *in* shinty), and the article *an* must be used with it, just as with so. As, *an ait sín*, that place; *an capall sín*, that horse ; *an feoir sín*, that meat.

§ 447. Atá an sioda sin daor aict atá
 an olann so saor. Tábaír dom an cátáoir
 sin, tábaír an stól sin do Nóra. Suro
 sios ar an stól so, a pádraig : an bfuil
 sgeul ar bith agat inóiu? An bfuaca tú an
 capall mór so? Ní bfuaca mé an capall
 sin. Atá an coirce so glas, atá an seagail
 so buirdé.

§ 448. Was this ship on the lake yet ?
 No. This wine is dear, it came to Ireland
 from America. That wine is cheap. Put
 that trout in the bag, and put this salmon
 in the other bag. This salmon is fresh, the
 trout is not fresh, it is not wholesome. This
 man came home this morning.

EXERCISE LXXVII.

§ 449. If an adjective accompanies the noun, the words *sc*, *sín*, are placed after the adjective, as *an stól beag so*, this little stool. If two or more adjectives accompany the noun, *so* or *sín* is placed last of all : as, *an tuirne beag trom sin* ; *an tir arsa, áluinn so*.

§ 450. The word *úd* (oodh) is used after nouns in the same way as *so* and *sin*, as *an fear úd*, *an oróde úd*, *an áit úd*. The word *úd* is never used except with a thing connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write ; as, *an fear úd*, that man whom you have seen or heard of; *an oróde úd*, that night you remember; *an áit úd*, that place you know well.

In Ulster the word *yon* is used in English just as *úd* is in Irish.

§ 451.

arís (ă-reesh'), again.

riam (ree'-ăv), ever (in the past).

Ná cuir an gual duib úd ar an teine.
 Cuir an breac mór ins an mala, aict cuir
 an breac beag úd ins an abainn. Táinig
 an fear óg so a baile aonais, bíg sé in Albain.
 Ní faca mé an tir sin riam, ní raibh mé in
 Albain pós. Fuair mé an diaillair so ins
 an siopa. Atá an gheimhreadh so fuar go
 leor aonais.

§ 452. I was not in that house, but you were in the house. This man was not in my house. I was going to Derry that night. but I came home again. I was never in that place. Were you ever on this lake ? I was never on Lough Mask, but I was on Lough Owell, and I was on that little island. There is a big tree growing on that island. That big tree is not growing on the island now. I gave that shilling to Nora. That winter was cold, that autumn was warm. I was in the house that morning.

EXERCISE LXXVIII.

§ 453. IRREGULAR WORDS, c.

Some few words are irregularly pronounced because some consonants in them are not pronounced fully.

§ 454. Thus in a few words the three consonants *ngn* are contracted to *N* in pronunciation.

con <i>ngn</i> aō	<i>not</i>	kung'-nă	<i>but</i> kooN'-ă, help.
ion <i>ngn</i> aō	—	{ ūng'-nă or } iNG'-nă, }	oo'-Nă, wonder.
oion <i>ngn</i> aō	—	diNG'-nă	dee'-Nă.

In Connaught, kooNoo, eeNoo, deeNoo.

§ 455. In many words

oč	<i>are</i> <i>pron.</i> τ ($t=d+h$)
ſč	— c ($k=g+h$)
þč	— þ ($f=v+h$)
mč	— mp

Thus séroče,	<i>pron.</i> as séite.
leasča,	— leaca.
ljomča,	— liofa.
o'Dubčaɪš (O'Duffy),	— ð dhuf'-ee.
o'Cočtaɪš (O'Coffey),	— ðkūf'-ee.
iomčur,	— ūmpur.
timčeal,	— timpāL.
lúčmar,	— Lúfar.

(This is not to be imitated.)

§ 456. The names of rivers are feminine.

an Óóinn	án Wōn, the Boyne.
an ſeoir	„ yōr, the Nore.
an ðearbā	„ var'-wa, the Barrow.
an Laoi	„ Lee, the Lee.
an ſeabail	„ ou'-ēl, the Foyle.
an Lífe	„ Lif'-ē, the Liffey.
an Eirne	„ aer'-nē, the Erne.
an Muaiō	„ Woo'-ee, the Moy.

§ 457. Cuir an bád beag so ar an laoí,
agus cuir an long úd ar an Éirne. Ni fuit
an Dóinn teatan ag Droiéead-Áta. Áta
Baile Áta Cliat ar an life. Fág an bád
ins an abáinn úd. Ni faca mé an bád ag
dul suas an loch úd, bí se ag dul ar seaó-
ráin ar an loch. Fuar mé an bád beag so
ar an loch agus táinig sé do'n oiléan
árd úd.

§ 458. The Moy is wide enough in Ballina. That young man got a salmon in the Erne. Put that book in your pocket, it is not heavy. This big book is heavy. That big wide book. The Foyle is wide at Derry. The Barrow, the Boyne, the Nore, the Foyle. I went from the Erne to the Lee. Dermot went on the Lee down to Cork, and he went from Ireland to Scotland. He was never in Scotland.

EXERCISE LXXIX.

§ 459. IRREGULAR WORDS. CLASS D.

The pronunciation of every language changes somewhat with time, the spelling has to be changed to suit the pronunciation. There are thus many differences of spelling and pronunciation between Modern Irish as now written and spoken and the language as it was written and spoken centuries ago. But some common words, although their spelling has changed with the general change, have retained wholly or in part their old pronunciation. We have already met some specimens.

§ 460. PECULIAR VOWEL SOUNDS.

	Not	but	older	Irish
əg	og	eg		(oc)
ər	or	er		(or)
əɪgə	ag'-ě	eg'-ě (§ 181)		(oɪgə)
əɪgɪ	ak'-ee	ek'-ee (§ 181)		(oɪcɪ)
baəg	baG	beG		bes
raɪb	rav	rev		roiþe

§ 461. CONSONANT SOUNDS.

The consonants which have in some words retained, to an unusual degree, traces of an older pronunciation are ḡ and ȝ. At present ḡ and ȝ broad are pronounced with the guttral sound which we denote by the Greek *y* at the beginning of words only. There is evidence that at one time ḡ and ȝ broad had this sound always, and some words retain it in whole or in part. Thus—

cróða, *pron.* krō'-yă, or krōg'-ă, brave.
τοιða, — dee'-ă-yă, or dee'-ăg-ă, godly.

§ 462. So ṽorugá, a fishing line (dhūr'-oo-ă) is in Donegal ṽorugá (dhūr'-ug-ă); and teaghlac, a family (tei'-lāCH) is in Donegal teaghlac (teG'-lāCH, and in some places tev'-lāCH).

§ 463. At the end of words ḡ broad is now silent. In Scottish Gaelic ruəð, etc., are yet pronounced roo'-ăy. Some terminations of verbs have preserved the sound partially in our Irish. Thus, the terminations -əð, -eəð, of the 3rd singular of imperative, imperfect and conditional active of verbs are pronounced as a rule as

-ăCH, a softened form of an older pronunciation -ăy. Again, the perfect passive terminations -ăo, -eăo are pronounced in parts of Munster as -ăG, a slightly hardened form of ăy. Examples will be given in due course.

EXERCISE LXXX.

§ 464. We have already seen that *atá cóta nuao ar Art* (a new coat is on Art) is the Irish way of saying that Art is wearing a new coat. Thus also all sorts of burdens are said to be *on* a person, not only actual burdens of any sort, but such burdens as grief, trouble, anxiety, anger, pain, hunger, thirst, etc.

§ 465.

<i>ocras</i> (ük'-răs), hunger	<i>tart</i> (thort) thirst
<i>tuirse</i> (thursă, <i>see f.</i>), weariness	<i>ualač</i> (oo'-ăl-ăCH), a load, a burden
<i>orm</i> (ürm), on me	<i>orramn</i> (ür'-en), on us.
<i>ort</i> (ürth), on thee	<i>orraiþ</i> (ür'-ev), on ye
<i>air</i> (er), on him *	<i>orra</i> (ür'-ă), on them
<i>uirri</i> (er'-ě), on her *	

* Note that these two words are irregular in pronunciation.

§ 466. *Atá ocras ar Niall, atá tart ar Nóra.* Tabair deoc do'n leanb, atá tart mór air. Ni fuil tart orm anois, fuair mé deoc uisge síos as an tobar. An bfuil ocras ort? Ni fuil, aict atá tart orm, tabair deoc dom. A Diarmuid, tabair an feur so do'n láir, atá ocras uirri. Ni fuil tart ar an láir úd, aict atá ocras ar an asal os so. Ná cuir ualač mór ar an asal úd atá tuirse air anois, bí sé as an mar-

SÁO AGUS UALAÓ MÓR COIRCE AR A ÓRUIM.
AN ÓFUIL TUÍRSE ORT? SUÍÓ SÍOS.

§ 467. ATÁ TUÍRSE ORM, I am tired.

LEIS VO SGÍC (leg dhú shgeeh) rest yourself, literally, let (away) your weariness.

Open the door, we are tired ; we are coming from Armagh. I am not tired, but there is a pain in my back. John is hungry. Mary is thirsty, Dermot is tired. Nora is sick. I am very hungry (great hunger is on me). Were ye very thirsty yesterday ? We were, but we got a drink at that little well. That well is cold and wholesome. Dermot and Teig were in that place yesterday, and they were tired when they came home at (in the) night. Are you tired ? I am not tired to-day. I was tired yesterday.

EXERCISE LXXXI.

§ 468.

AIÉMEULA (ah'-vael-ă), regret	EASLA (a Glă), fear
BRÓN (brōn) sorrow	FAITÉIOS (fat'-hees),
DOILGÍOS (dhel'-yees), grief	fear, Connacht
MO BRÓN (mū vron), my	TINNEAS (tin'-ăs,
SORROW, ALAS.	SICKNESS.

§ 469. NI RAIB SÁEÓILGE AGAM NUAIR BÍ
MÉ ÓS, AGUS ATÁ AIÉMEULA ORM ANOIS. ATÁ
BRÓN MÓR ORRANN ANOIS, ATÁ ÁR N-ATÁIR
MARÓ. NUAIR TÁIMIS SIAD DO'N ÁIT UD, BÍ
EASLA ORRA. TÁIMIS EASLA ORM, AÉT NI
FACA MÉ TAIÓBSE ÁR BÍT INS AN ÁIT SIN. AN
ÓFUIL FAITÉIOS ORT ? ATÁ TINNEAS TROM AR
DO MÁTÁIR. NI FUIL OCÉAS ÁR BÍT ORM, AÉT
ATÁ TINNEAS ORM, AGUS ATÁ TART MÓR ORM.

§ 470. Come in and sit down and rest yourself. Sit down on that little stool; do not sit at the door, the day is cold and wet. Is that woman sick now? She is not; she was sick, but now she is strong. Do not give me that meat, I am not hungry. That grave is not wide. That young beagle is lost; we did our best, but we did not find the fox or the beagle. Our oats (är-Ger'-kĕ) is growing in that place. Put that little boat in the river. The ship is on the Erne, and there is a tall mast and a big wide sail on her. Are you sick. No, I am in pain (a pain is on me). Good-bye.

EXERCISE LXXXII.

ASPIRATION OF THE ADJECTIVE.

§ 471. When an adjective follows a feminine noun in the nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated. Thus—

bean mó̄r (ban Wōr), a big woman.

an bean mó̄r (van Wōr), the big woman.

atá an bean mó̄r ag an tobar, the big woman is at the well.

But ait folláin (üL'-aun), a healthy place; atá an bean fiónn (iN) ag an tobar, the fair-haired woman is at the well ; ní bhrúil Nóra beag ag an doras, little Nora is not at the door. Atá an bean mó̄r (Wōr) so ruadó, this big woman is red-haired, etc.

§ 472. WORDS.

éuairí (CHoo'-ee), went	fuaircét (foo'-ăCHth), cold
cumá (koo'-ă), loneliness	slaighdán (sLei'-dhaun), a
fiacail (fee'-ăK-ăl), a	cold
tooth	téirdeasó (dae'-deo), toothache
tinneas fiacal, toothache.	
tinneas fairrge, sea-sickness.	

§ 473. Atá Nóra beag in a luigé; fuair sí fuaircét agus atá slágoán uirri. An fiacail so agus an fiacail úd. Ni fuil ocras orm, atá tinneas fiacal orm anois. Cuardó Máire go h-Albain, agus atá cumá uirri anois. Atá cumá ar Ólarmuird, atá a mac (wok) ag dul go tir eite.

§ 474. I have a cold, I am not hungry. I am thirsty, give me a drink. The little mare is thirsty. She is not hungry, she got hay and oats now. The white cow is in the meadow. Are you afraid? No, but I am sick, I have the tootache to-day, as the weather is cold and wet. Dermot O'Kelly was standing at the door, and he got cold in his head (in a céann). Nora is lonely, her mother died and her brother and her sister went to another country. Do not stand on the road, the road is wet and you have a cold already (céana).

EXERCISE LXXXIII.

§ 475. 1. The white cow (is) young.
2. The little cow (is) white.
Upon examining these two sentences, it will be seen that in the first the word

“white” comes before the verb “is,” in the second, the word “white” comes after the verb “is.” It is very important to note that in translating into Irish a sentence like the second above, the adjectives which follow the verb “is” are never aspirated or changed in any way.

1. *Atá an bò bán ós* (Wō Waun).
2. *Atá an bò beag bán*, not *bán*.

So the sentence *tá an bò beag bán* would mean “The cow is small (and) white.”

§ 476. *Níl úna beag tinn, aét atá tuirse uirri. Ná cuir an diallair beag ar an láir, aét cuir an dial lair mór so uirri. Ní fáca mé bríghró bán ag an tobar, atá sí ins an teac, agus atá brón agus cuma uirri. Cuanó Sorcha síos an bótar mór aonais. Atá an bò mór. Níl an bò mór ins an leuna. Níl bò mór aici atá bò beag aici.*

§ 477. I got that little mare at the market. She is young, do not put a heavy load on her yet. The little mare is dear ; that big mare is cheap. That young woman is sick ; she has a cold. A big horse and a little mare. This horse is big, that mare is small. A long street. Conn has a crooked eye.

§ 478.

EXERCISE LXXXIV.

Hurry, deifir (def'-ér), Conn. and Ulster.
 haste, deiçneas (deh'-én-ás), Munster.
deabhdh (d- you'-á), Thomond.

Many other words are also used. Deun deifir, deun deabhdh, make haste, hurry.

§ 479. *Bail ó Thia ort!* God bless you (a blessing from God to thee). Often used as a salutation. *Bail ó Thia ar an obair,* God bless the work ! *Níl bail air,* he is not doing well (used of sickness, etc.).

§ 480. *Cao 'tá ort?* What is *on* you ? (what is the matter with you ?) *Caoé 'tá ort?* *Ceuro 'tá ort?*

§ 481. "What" is translated in Munster by *cao* (kodh), in most of Ulster by *caoe* (Kú-dae', often gú-dae'), in Connaught usually by *ceuro* (k-yaerdh) or *cé* (k-yae).

§ 482. *Le*, with; *leis an*, with the. (Compare *ins an*, in the.)

Atá an bhean ag dul síos an bótar, agus atá deifir mór uirri. *Cao 'tá ort,* a bhean éoir ? *Atá tinneas mór ar mo mátair.* *Ní raibh deifir ar bith orra,* nuair bí siad ag dul a baile inoé. *Tábair deoč uisge dom,* a Sheumuis, agus deun deifir; *atá mé caillte leis an tart.* *Cuaird mo bó a baile leis an asal.*

§ 483. God save ye ! Ye are in a great hurry to-day, what is the matter with ye ? We are working at the lake. Did you see

a boat on the lake? A boat went over to the island this morning; there was a white sail on it, and there was a hole in the sail. Put another boat on the river. The big river is full, the little river is dry now. Were ye sea-sick when the ship was going over to Scotland? No, but we were very hungry. The blood is warm yet, the flesh is soft. That big dog is hungry. No, but he is sick.

EXERCISE LXXXV.

ATÁ AND AR CONTINUED.

§ 484. *Buile* (bwil'-ě), madness.*Pears* (far'ăG), anger.*Imniōe* (im'nee), anxiety.

Many other words are used for "madness"; *báine* (baun'-ě), *mire* (mir'-ě), *cútae* (kooh'găCH), etc.

§ 485. *Diá* *óib* (yeev), not *Diá* *óuit* (when speaking to more than one person.)*Deamhact* *úib* (liv), not *b.* *teat* (when speaking to more than one person.)§ 486. *Atá* *Diarmuid* *agus* *Muircheartac* *as* *teact* *asteac* *ar* *an* *dorus*. *Diá* *óib*! *cao* 'tá *orraib*? *atá* *deipir* *mór* *orraib*. *Atá* *imniōe* *orrainn*, *atá* *ar* *mbó* *caillte*, *agus* *ní* *raib* *agáinn* *act* *an* *bó* *sin*. *Bi* *pears* *ar* *m'atair*; *bi* *buile* *air*. *Suid* *síos*; *atá* *tuirse* *ort* *anois*, a *Seumuis*.

§ 487. Is the dog mad? No, he is hungry. The cow is at the door, she is very

hungry and thirsty. Are you angry, Dermot? I am not angry, I am anxious. What is the matter? My little book is lost, and I am afraid, as my father was angry when the other book was lost. The dog is mad, he is below at the well, but he is not drinking the water.

EXERCISE LXXXVI.

§ 488. *Ácas* (au'hás), joy, gladness, pleasure.

Lútgáir (Looh'-yaur), joy, pleasure.

Bró (bródh), pride, proud, joy.

Rímeú (ree'-maedh), gladness (Conn.)

Ácas is the commonest word used in Munster; *bró* is usual in Ulster and Connaught.

§ 489. The word for outside, without, is *amuis*, older form *immuis* *pron.* as if *am-muič* (á-mweeh'). So *astis* (ás-teeh') inside, within.

Amac, out (after a verb denoting motion).

Asteac, in (after a verb denoting motion).

Amuis, outside, without (after verb denoting rest).

Astis, inside, within (after verb denoting rest).

§ 490. *Cuaird* an *bean asteac* ar an *doras*; *bí* *pears* *uirri*. *Ní* *fuil* *sí* *astis* *anois*, *atá* *sí* *amuis* *arís*, *atá* *sí* *síos* *as* an *tobair*. *Atá* *ácas* *mór* ar an *atáir*, *cáinig*

a mac a baile inidé, agus atá sé astiſ ins an teacé a nois in a ſuirde ag an teime. An ӯpacá tú ſuíſte astiſ ins an ſgioból? An ӯfuair tú an bó sin amuiſ ins an teuna? Fuair an bean an bó, agus atá lútgáir móir uirri. Fán liom a nois, ní'l deipfir ar bith ort. Atá deipfir móir orm a baile. Deun deipfir. Ní faca mé an bean astiſ nō amuiſ, agus bí inniðe orm.

§ 491. Nora is delighted (great joy is on her), she found a bright shilling in her pocket. She did not find a shilling, she found a pound, and she and her mother are very proud (of it). They went out on the door, and down to the other house and in on the other door. They did not find the horse, and they are sorry; they regret (it). My brother went to another country yesterday; we are lonely now. He had a poem — “I am lonely now, Mary, my blessing and my pride.” The valley is beautiful, and the little river inside. God bless the work!

EXERCISE LXXXVII.

§ 492. When a noun ends in *n*, adjectives which immediately follow it and which begin with *v* or *c* are not aspirated, as *bean ӯb*, a black-haired woman; *bean tinn*, a sick woman.

Sometimes adjectives beginning with *s* are not aspirated, as *bean ſiðe* (ban shee), a fairy woman.

§ 493. *Connaic* (CHÜN'-ik, kÜN'-ik), saw
(verb).

mín (min), meal.

srídeos (shee'-ōg), a fairy.

stuag *sríde* (sLoo'-ă), the fairy
host, the fairies.

§ 494. *Aitá an bean duib.* Ni'l an bean
beag (veG) duib. Cuir an mín (vin) burde
ins an mala úo. Ni raib an mín burde, bi
si geal. *Aitá an mín burde pollán ní fuil*
sí trom. Ni faca mé tairbse nó bean
sríde ins an ait úo. Nuair bi Diarmuid ag
out a baile, connaic sé an bean sríde ag an
tobar, agus támig eagla air. An bhaca
tú an bean? Chonnaic mé an bean, aict
ní faca mé fear ar bit. Ni faca duine an
Stuag Sríde riám in ait ar bit.

§ 495. Niall came home, he was afraid,
he saw a fairy up in the fort. He did not
see any fairy, the night was dark, he saw a
light on the fort; there is no fairy in that
fort, or in any other fort. A sick woman.
There was a sick woman in the house, she
was sitting on a stool at the fire. She was
not sick, she was afraid and anxious. We
were lonely yesterday. The drink is hot.
The meal is heavy. Put the heavy meal in
this bag. Dermot is tired.

EXERCISE LXXXVIII.

§ 496. THE FORM *ait* OF THE ARTICLE.

We have already seen that the ordinary
form of the article "the" is *an*. We have
also seen that after some prepositions the

longer and older form *sán* is used. We have now to see that another old form *an* is sometimes yet used.

§ 497. The form *an* if the article is used before MASCULINE NOUNS, but only when these nouns are in the NOMINATIVE CASE; thus *an uan*, the lamb; *otann an uan*, the wool of the lamb (genitive or possessive case), *teis an uan*, with the lamb (dative case).

We have already stated a rule from which the gender of most nouns can be easily learned from the ending of the word.

In the spoken language this *t*, really part of the article, is pronounced as part of the following word, and hence we usually write *an t-uán* (thoo'-án), *an t-ám* (thom), etc.

§ 498. Connaitc mé an piaró duibh inidé, muisé ar an sliaibh. An bean agus an uan. Nil an t-úrlár glan: atá gualair. An bpraca sé an t-íolar ins an spéir? onnaitc sé; agus bí an t-uán agus an t-eun (aen) marbh. Atá deipfir mór ar an uan úd. I cumha ar an eun, nuair bí a mácair arbh. Tabair an min do'n eun sin, atá cras air. Ná tabair an deoc úd do'n an. Atá an t-asal (thos'-ál) ag an doras.

§ 499. The lamb is outside at the door. The horse and the ass are coming home from the well, they are not thirsty, they are angry. The eagle is on the cliff, he is angry. The lime is white, the wall is black. Cut the bread in your pocket, you are

hungry. The gold is heavy, the silver is bright. Put the knife on the floor, the floor is clean.

EXERCISE LXXXIX.

§ 500. All burdens like rent, tax, debt, oppression, hard work, etc., are said to be *on* a person.

cáin (kaun), tax.

cíos (kees), rent.

riac (fee'-ăCH), debt.

muirišín (mwir'-een), a burden, *usually* means a large family to support. In Munster, muirear (mwir'-ur).

§ 501. Atá obair mór orm anois. Ní fuil an obair úd mór. Ní fuil agam aict sort beag, bocht, agus atá cíos mór orm. Atá an bean sin bocht agus atá muirišín mór, lag uirri. Atá siad bocht; atá cíos agus cáin mór orra, agus atá riac orra. Níl an min daor, atá sí saor anois, aict bí sí daor inde. Tábaír dom an min daor, atá sí úr, polláim.

§ 502. Is the rent heavy? It was heavy, but it is not heavy now; but the tax is heavy. There is a tax on silk, satin and wine, when they are coming to Ireland. The eagle went up in the sky, he was afraid. The lamb is inside in the barn. I saw Edmund inside; he has a heavy cold. Owen Roe was sitting in the saddle. The saddle is broad; it is soft, it is not hard. There is no saddle or bridle on my horse.

EXERCISE XC.

THE FORM OF *AN* CONTINUED.

§ 503. We have seen that feminine words in the nominative and accusative singular have their first consonant aspirated. There is a peculiarity about such nouns beginning with *s*—for, not only is the *s* aspirated, but the *t* of the article re-appears. Thus we say, not *an súil*, but *an t-súil*, or as we usually write it, *an tsúil*, *an t-súil* (thool).

§ 504.

an tsráid (*thraud*) the street.
an tSuir (*toor*), the Suir.
an tSionáin (*tin'-äh*), the Shannon.
an tsúil (thool), the eye.
an tseanbhéan (*tan'-van*), the old woman.
biað (bee'-ă), food.

§ 505. *Connaith Bríghid an tSionáin ar mairdin inndiu, agus bí sí uibh.* Atá an tSuir leathan go leor ins an áit so. Ní fuil an tsráid glan, atá sí bog. Ní fáca an tseanbhéan an madað astið ag an teime. Atá ocras mór ar an madað úd, ní fuair sé biað ná deoc pós. Fuair an cù biað, agus bí lúctéar air. Ná cuir cios mór ar an talamh so.

§ 506. The Shannon is in Ireland ; the Moy is slow and wide ; this river is dark and cold. The Shannon is wide at this place, there is a beautiful ship on it now. Did you see the ship on the river ? His eye is black, her eye is blue ; the other eye is crooked. We are sorry, we are not angry.

I saw the high mountain to-day. The eagle did not see the light.

EXERCISE XCI.

§ 507. It will now be seen that we have a clue to the gender of many words whenever we hear or see them in the nominative and accusative case singular. Thus from the following exercise we might conclude that *uisge*, *balla*, *baile*, *bainne* are masculine ; and *súiste*, *eagla*, feminine.

§ 508. *S* is never aspirated when followed by a consonant, unless this consonant be *t*, *n* or *r*. The reason is that the sound of *s*, that is *n*, could not be pronounced before the other consonants. Thus, *mo s̄ian*, *mo speal*, *mo smeur*.

§ 509. Connac an fear an speal agus an tsúiste (thoosh'-tē) ar an urlár. Atá an t-uisge so fuar, folláin. Fuair mé an t-uisge fuar ins an tobar. Fág an tsúiste ins an s̄gioból, atá sí briste. Ní raibh an plait ós astig, acht bí an t-árd-riastig in a luigé, bí tinneas air. Atá sé marú leis an eagla. Níl an eagla orm. Ní fáca an capall an balla. Bí baile mór ar an oileán. Cuir an bainne ins an uisge. Tug Euðmonn buille trom do Niall, mar bí fearsg air.

§ 510. Correct the following:—Atá an t-áit so folláin. Atá an tsolas geat. Fuair Nóra an uisge agus an feoil. Cuir an t-uisge fuar ar an im. Atá ualac mór ar an t-asal. Cuaird an bó a baile leis an

t-uan. Ní raibh an uan óg, bí sí mór. Atá an t-aill árd. Deun deipir leis ar t-obair so.

EXERCISE XCII.

§ 511. "Niall owes Art a debt" is translated into Irish by Atá piac ag Art ar Niall, Art has a debt or claim on Niall. When the amount of the debt is to be stated, it is placed instead of the word piac, as Atá ssilling agam ort, you owe me a shilling; I have a (claim of a) shilling on you.

§ 512.

an t-áctair (thah'-ěr), the father.

an t-iomaire (tim'-ă-rě), the ridge.

an t-uball (thoo'-ăL), the apple.

punt, a pound.

ssilling, a shilling.

piśinn (peen), a penny. Munster, piśinn (ping'-iu).

leit-piśinn (leh'-feen), a halfpenny.

§ 513. Cuir an piśinn úd in do póca. Ná fág an t-uball ar an urlár. Fuair tú uball uaim inre; atá piśinn agam ort. Ní fuair mé aict uball beag uait; ní fuil aict leit-piśinn agat orm. Fuair Bríghid caora ó Euromonn, agus atá punt aige uirri. Ní fáca mé an t-uball ar an iomaire, aict bí an feur ag fás air, agus bí an feur tiuğ. Fuair an t-áctair bás, agus bí cuma agus brón mór ar an mac. Bí mé ag obair ó mairdin go h-oiríde, aict ní fuair mé piśinn nuaoth uait.

§ 514. This apple is sweet, that apple is bitter (*searbh*). There is a young tree growing on the ridge ; the ridge is high, but the tree is not high yet. The father gave the apple to Edmond. The mother found the apple on the floor, and she gave the apple to the father (*oo'n achar*). I do not owe you a penny to-day ; I owed you a halfpenny yesterday.

EXERCISE XCIII.

§ 515. Instead of saying that a thing *has* a certain taste, colour, shape, *etc.*, we say that the taste, colour, or shape, *etc.*, *is on* the thing, as in the following exercise :

§ 516.

*bla*s, taste.

vat (dhah, *like tha in that*) colour.

*cum*a (kum'-ă), shape, form.

caoi (Kee, *as -ky in lucky*) shape,

deis (desh) West Conn. arrangement.

dois (dhō'-ee) Ulster. way.

§ 517. Look back at rule for aspiration of adjectives. After FEMININE nouns in NOMINATIVE and ACCUSATIVE singular, the first consonant of following adjective is aspirated, as *min buröe* (*min Wee*), yellow meal; *an tseanbean boct*, the poor old woman.

§ 518. *feuc* ! (faeCH, *Munster piac* ! fee-oCH') see ! look at ! as *feuc an pear boct as an doras*.

§ 519. Some phrases : **Cia** éaoi 'bpuil tú ? (kee'-ă CHee Wil thoo), what way are **you**? **Cia** an cuma (CHum'-ă) 'tá ort? how are you, what (is) the way that is on you? **Cuir** éaoi ar, repair, set in order; **ag cur** éaoi ar, repairing.

§ 520. The relative pronoun *who*, *which*, *that*, before is, are, is not used in Irish ; as, **an** peár **atá**, the man who is ; **an** t-uán **atá**, the lamb that is ; **an** áit **atá**, the place which is ; **na** fir **atá** tinn, the men who are sick.

§ 521. So mbeannuisíodh Dia óuit, a Táirs ! So mbeannuisíodh Dia is Muire óuit, a Nóra ! Cia éaoi bpuil tú iníu ? Atá mé go láidir. Tabair dom an t-uball úro, an bpuil sé mitis. Atá blas mitis air go deimhn, aét cuir an t-uball eile ins an mala. An bpuil Cormac ag obair anois ? Atá ; atá sé ag cur éaoi ar an teac, atá sé ag cur tuigé (thatch) air, mar atá an aimsir fuair, fliuc. Nuaire bí an bean bocht ag cur éaoi ar an áit, fuair sí an t-airgead ins an tuigé. Feuc an duine sin ; atá airgead aige orm, agus ní'l príginn in mo phoca anois.

§ 522. Atá éaoi mait ar Aoð, Hugh is in good circumstances. Ní'l éaoi (or dóis); ar mait, Niall is not well off, is in a bad way.

§ 523. Bí Domhnall bocht, aét atá éaoi mait air anois. An bpuil Nóra saróibh ? Ní'l ; atá muirígin mór uirri, agus atá cios mór, trom, ar an talam atá aici. Feuc an t-olár suas ins an spéir !

§ 524. The water is dark blue in colour (say, there is a dark blue colour on the water). This lamb is white. Nora is repairing the spinning-wheel, and Dermot is mending the stool. This chair is broken, and James is mending it (*as cur caoi uirri*). See the lamb that is in the meadow. See the turf (Wōn) that is on the floor, it (*sí*) is soft and heavy. Do not leave the broken stool outside; leave the stool inside and mend it. I owe Cormac a shilling.

EXERCISE XCIV. 94.

§ 525. SOME MORE EXAMPLES.

*biseac (bish'-ăCH), improvement after illness.

donas (dhūn'-ăs), misfortune, ill-luck.

sonas (sūn'-ăs), fortune, prosperity.

teum (laen), woe.

seun (shaen), happiness.

náire (Naur'-ě), shame.

§ 526. Peuc an bean ar an aill ! Atá eagla uirri. Ní fuit eagla uirri anois, aét bí fáitcios orm inoé. An bfuil náire ort ? Atá náire orm, mar atá beurla agam, agus ní fuit Gaeilge agam fós, aét fuair mé leabhar beag Gaeilge inoé. An raiù do mätair tinn ? Bí sí, aét atá biseac uirri inoim; bí brón ORRAIM nuair bí sí tinn, atá lúcthsáir agus sonas ORRAIM anois, mar atá a sláinte aici aris. An bfuil an bean úto-

* Munster, bish-oCH'.

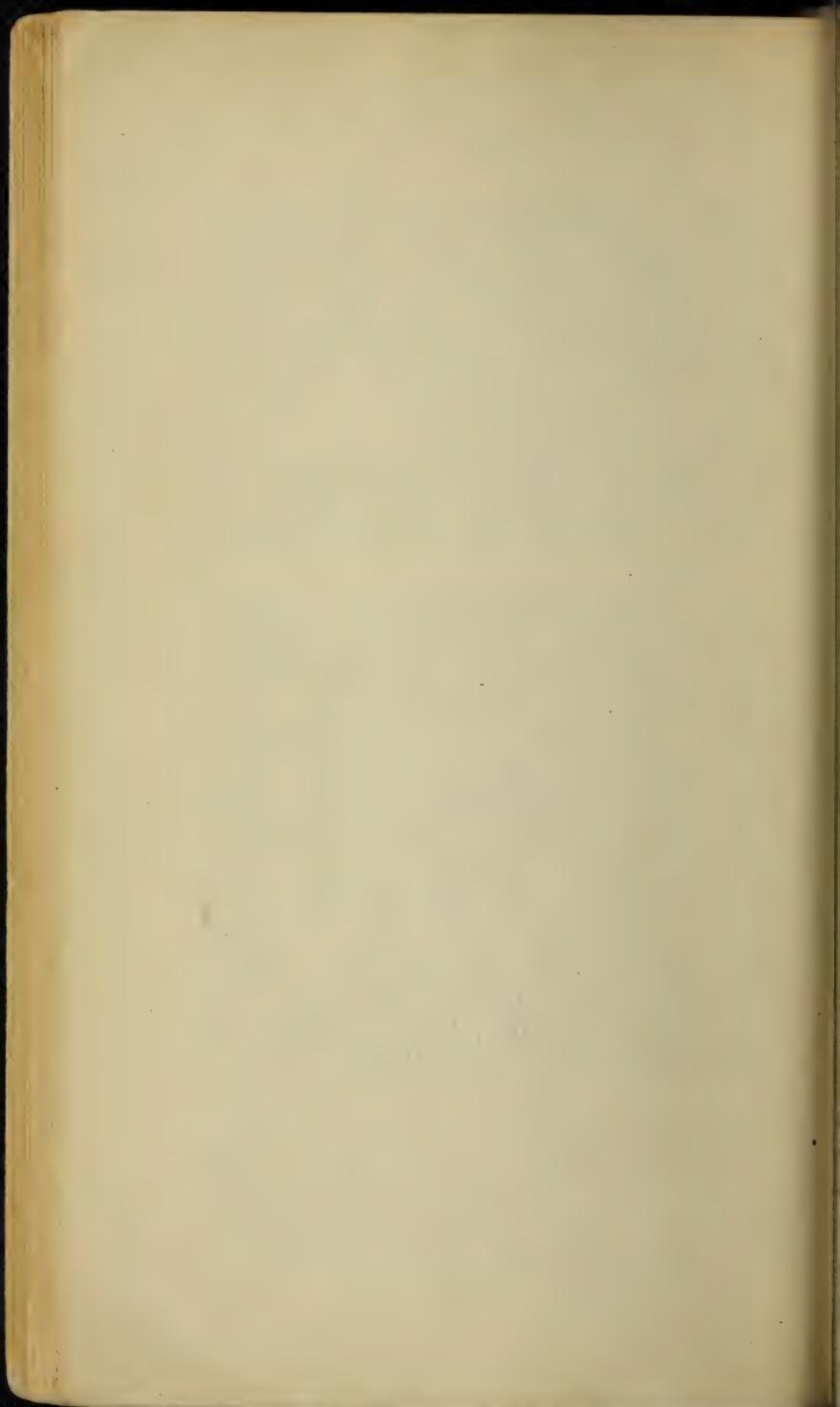
saorúir? Ní fuil; atá sí ag obair ó maidin
go h-oróche, aét atá an donas uirri agus ní
fuil leitpíseann aici anois, agus atá fíche
punt ag an duine eile sin uirri. Sonas
agus lútgáir, donas agus leun. Seum ort!
Sonas ORRAIB! Dail ó ÓÍA ORRAIB, beannácht
tib.

§ 527.

mo leun, my woe ; mo leun geur, my
bitter woe=alas !

PAIRIOR (often spelled PÁRAOR), fär-eer'=
alas !

What is the matter with you? Alas, I
have not father or mother, sister or brother,
they all (síao uite) died. I am unfortunate,
my country is unfortunate ; the other
country is fortunate. Did your father die?
No (ní fuair); he was very sick, but he is
better now; he is strong; he is not lying,
he is up. The child did not come in, he
was ashamed; he is outside at the door.
Alas, the winter is cold, woe has come
upon the land ; the night is dark, there
is no light in the sky ; the great ship
(long móir) is lying on the lake. There
was a heavy fog outside on the water, and
I did not see the boat; I saw the ship, she
had a white sail, and a tall dark mast.



INDEX

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, are first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns ; (2) proper names ; (3) family names ; (4) adjectives, ; (5) verbs ; (6) nouns ; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, etc.

This Index contains only words not given in the Index in Part I.

I. PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

Δ, his, 296.
Δ̄SΔĪB, at you, 268.
ΔĪR, on him, 465.
ΔĪR, out, 376.
CΔĪT, what, 481.
CΔĪT̄E, what, 481.
CÉ, what, 481.
CEURO, what, 481.
CUGAM, towards me, 306.
CUGAT, towards thee, 306.
CUISE, towards him, 306.
D̄I, to her, 407.
D̄O, to him, 407.
D̄OM, to me, 407.
D̄UIT, to thee, 407.
ḠAN, without, 286.
L̄IB, with ye, 268.
L̄INN, with us, 268.
ORM, on me, 352.
ORRA, on them, 465.
ORRAĪB, on ye, 465.
ORRAĪM, on us, 465.
ORT, on thee, 465.
NÓMAT, before thee, 285.
S̄IN, that, 446.
SO, this, 443.
T̄O, that, "yon," 450.
U1̄RRI, on her, 465.

II. PLACE NAMES.

ΔL̄BAN, Scotland, 354.
Δ̄R̄O-MAČA, Armagh, 295.
BEARBA, the Barrow, 456.
CORCAĪS, Cork, 317.
D̄ROICHEΔO Δ̄CΔ, Drogheda, 305.
ÉIRNE, the Erne, 456.
FEAΔAĪL, the Foyle, 456.
FÓALA, Ireland (old name), 369.
ḠAILLIM, Galway, 268.
L̄IPE, the Liffey, 456.
LŌC MEASΔA, Lough Mask, 295.
LŌC UΔIR, Lough Owel, 295.
LŌC LANNAC, Dane, Danish, 295.
MUΔRÓ, the Moy, 456.

III. PERSONAL NAMES.

AOÓ, Hugh, 330.
BRIGIΔ, Brigid, 324, 343.
COLM-CILTE, Columkille, 358.
CONCUBAR, Conor, 422.
CORMAC, Cormac, Charles, 352.

Ó'Donnall, Daniel, 286.
 Ó'Donncaó, Donagh, Denis, 363.
 Eibhlín, Eveleen, Eileen, 275.
 Eoíšan, Owen, 330.
 Euómonn, Edmund, Edward, 330.
 mac an Úáinró, son of the bard, Ward, 291.
 mac an tSaoir, Mac-Intyre, MacAteer 404.
 mac aodá, Mackay, Mackey, Magee, 331.
 mac aodáigáin, Egan, Keegan, 331.
 mac Ó'Donncaó, Mac-Donough, 365.
 mac murcaó, MacMurrough, Murphy, 365.
 mac Suibne, Mac-Sweeney, 276.
 magh nuadáat, Maynooth, 343.
 Maguire, Maguire, 326.
 Maolmhuire, Miles, 417.
 Mícheál, Micheal, 305.
 Muircheartac, Morty, 486.
 Murcaó, Murrough, 363.
 nuadáat, of Nuada, 343.
 ó haoúá, O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, 331.
 ó ceallaíš, O'Kelly, 319.
 ó coibháis, O'Coffey, 455.
 ó dáláis, O'Daly, 319.
 O'Donncaó, O'Donohoe, also Donaghy, Dennehy, 365.
 O'Duffy, O'Duffy, 455.
 O'Leaóis, O'Leary, 330.
 O'Lóchlainn, O'Loughlin, 395.
 O'Lomgsíš, Lynch, 379.
 O'Murcaó, Murrough, Murphy, 305.

O'Reáílláis, O'Reilly, 342.

Seášan, John, 339.

Sorca, Sarah, 363.

Suibne, man's name, 275,
 Taóis, Thady, Tim, 342.

IV. ADJECTIVES.

áilne, more beautiful, 370.
 balb, dumb, 360.
 bocht, poor, 299.
 boðar, deaf, 339.
 borb, rude, violent, 354.
 breas, fine, 334.
 buíše, yellow, 325.
 ceurona, same, 369.
 cróta, brave, 461.
 cruaító, hard, 318.
 cuiñe, proper, 275.
 deimín, certain, 275.
 diaða, godly, 461.
 doirca, dark, 363.
 duib, black, 279.
 duíñe, blacker, 275.
 fearamait, manly, 418.
 pié, twenty, 305, 307.
 plaiðeðimail, princely, generous, 418.
 pliuć, wet, 406.
 pollam, empty, 279.
 sarb, rough, 362.
 sorm, blue, 352.
 skánpa, ugly, 371.
 marb, dead, 362.
 naomh, holy, 358.
 naomhá, sanctified, 283.
 nuadó, new, 330.
 nuadó, red, red-haired, 330.
 saróbir, rich, 410.
 seang, slender, 380.
 searb, bitter, 362.
 tuiš, thick, 406.

V. VERBS.

beannusíš, bless, 410.

bí, was, 368.

coisnīs, bless, 422.
 connāic, saw, 493.
 cuaidó, went, 472.
 peuc, see ! look at ! 299.
 līs, start, 379.
 raiò, was, 268.
 rimme, did, 313.
 surò, sit, 321.
 cabaír, give, 405.
 tuigseann, understands, 400.

VI. NOUNS.

aðann, river, 286.
 aðarc, a horn, 342.
 aðastar, a halter, 342.
 aðóðar, cause, 410.
 aðomar, timber, 342.
 aðgarò, the face, 342.
 ainn, a name, 352.
 aðreðar, money, silver, 366.
 aðmeula, regret, 468.
 arm, an army, 352.
 aðair, father, 291.
 átas, gladness, pleasure, 483.
 báme, madness, 484.
 balbán, a dummy, 360.
 banb, a young pig, 361.
 beaslac, way, road, 295.
 beannac, blessing, 302.
 beatá, life, *Tia* to beatá!
 Sé to beatá! welcome!
 302.
 beurla, the English language, 332.
 bláv, food, 504.
 biseac, improvement after illness, 525.
 bláðain, a year, 343.
 bró, pride, joy, 488.
 brón, sorrow, 291, 468.
 buacail, boy, herd-boy, 299.
 bualó, victory, 317.
 bualaó, a beating, 335.

cabaír, help, 286.
 cailleac, hag, old woman, 299.
 cám, tax, 500.
 canamam, dialect, 418.
 caoi, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
 cárn, a cairn, pile of stones, 353.
 ceó, fog, 411.
 cíos, rent, 279.
 cliað, a basket, 279.
 cnám, a bone, 356.
 cneas, the skin, 350.
 cnoc, a hill, 356.
 coolató, sleep, 369.
 coileac, cock, 424.
 colm, a pigeon, 352.
 congnató, help, 454.
 corn, a goblet, 353.
 croiò, a heart, 325.
 cruò, a horse-shoe, 334.
 cumán, memory, 275.
 cuma, shape, form, 516.
 cuma, loneliness, 472.
 cútac, madness, 484.
 dað, colour, 516.
 deaðað, haste, hurry, 473.
 deaðs, a thorn, 355.
 dearbó-þrátaír, brother, 423.
 téigeadó, toothache, 472.
 deifir, haste, hurry, 478.
 deimeas, shears, 275.
 deimbúir, sister, 423.
 deis, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
 deitneas, haste, hurry, 478.
 deoð, drink, 406.
 diallaro, a saddle, 313.
 tíceall (one's) best, 313.
 tóis, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
 doitgíos, grief, 468.
 tonas, misfortune, ill-luck, 525.

tóinn, a fist, 353.
 tóinnsá, a fishing line, 462.
 tóinéasá, a bridge, 305.
 tóinn, a back, 348.
 eáisla, fear, 468.
 eréan, ivy, 324.
 eoéair, key, 406.
 eulóó, escape, 334.
 fáiró, prophet, 317.
 fáinse, the sea, 366.
 fáitcios, fear, 468.
 fear, husband, 262.
 fearas, anger, 355.
 fiaé, debt, 500.
 fiaceil, a tooth, 472.
 fiaó, deer, 330.
 fioó, a wood, 334.
 foisfar, autumn, 410.
 foisgo, patience, 343.
 fuáct, cold, 472.
 fába, blacksmith, 286.
 fábar, goat, 286.
 fáúar, a beagle, a hound, 342.
 Saeóinis, Saeóinse, the Irish or Gaelic language, 332.
 Sáire, laughter, 378.
 sé, a goose, 313.
 sealáć, the moon, 313.
 seal, promise, 313.
 seamreató, winter, 410.
 seal, a jaw, 313.
 snó, work, 356.
 skáó, love, 330.
 sunrōe, praying, 326.
 sunrōe, anxiety, 484.
 iongnáó, wonder, 454.
 láéa, duck, 299.
 láim, hand, 279.
 láim, hands, 283.
 láos, calf, 330.
 leabhar, book, 236.
 leonb, a child, 361.
 leiré-pisinn, halfpenny, 512.
 loé, lake, 295.
 leun, woe, 525.
 lué, mouse, 299.
 lúise, lying, 325, 372.
 lúctasáir, joy, pleasure, 488.
 matadó, a dog, 335.—
 matadó ruadó } a fox, 335.
 matadó ruadó } a fox, 335.
 maś, a plain, 334.
 matone, of morning, 369.
 marǵadó, a market, 366.
 máctair, mother, 291.
 min, meal, 493.
 mire, madness, 484.
 monfieur, meadow, 263.
 muincille, sleeve, 422.
 muinear, burden, family, 500.
 muirigín, burden, family, 500.
 muirnín, darling, 291.
 naire, shame, 525.
 naom, a saint, 279.
 ocras, hunger, 465.
 oróče, night, 324, 410.
 páiríor, Lord's Prayer 397.
 pian, pain, 348.
 pisinn, penny, 512.
 pinginn, penny, 512.
 punt, pound, 512.
 raoarc, sight, 342.
 rí, king, 295.
 rímeuo, gladness, 488.
 scotb, a scollop, splinter of wood, 354.
 sealáran, straying, 295.
 sealb, possession, 360.
 sealg, a hunt, 355.
 sean-bean, old woman, 504.
 seasaám, standing, 372.
 seomra, a room, chamber 406.
 seun, happiness, 525.
 sgíć, weariness, 467.
 siðeos, a fairy, 493.
 sionnać, a fox, 336.

sinða, walk, 286.
slagoán, cold, 472.
sliab, mountain, 330.
sluað sróe, the fairy
host, the fairies, 493.
sóð, pleasure, 334.
sonas, fortune, pros-
perity, 525.
suiðe, sitting, 325, 372.
taírðöse, ghost, 324.
talam, land, soil, 279.
taracair, an auger, 346.
tarb, bull, 424.
tart, thirst, 465.
teac, house, 299.
teac, coming, 295.
teaslaac, a family, 462.
teangs, tongue, 380.
timneas, sickness, 468.
trátnóna, evening, 330.
tuise, thatch, 326.
uðis, a grave, 323.

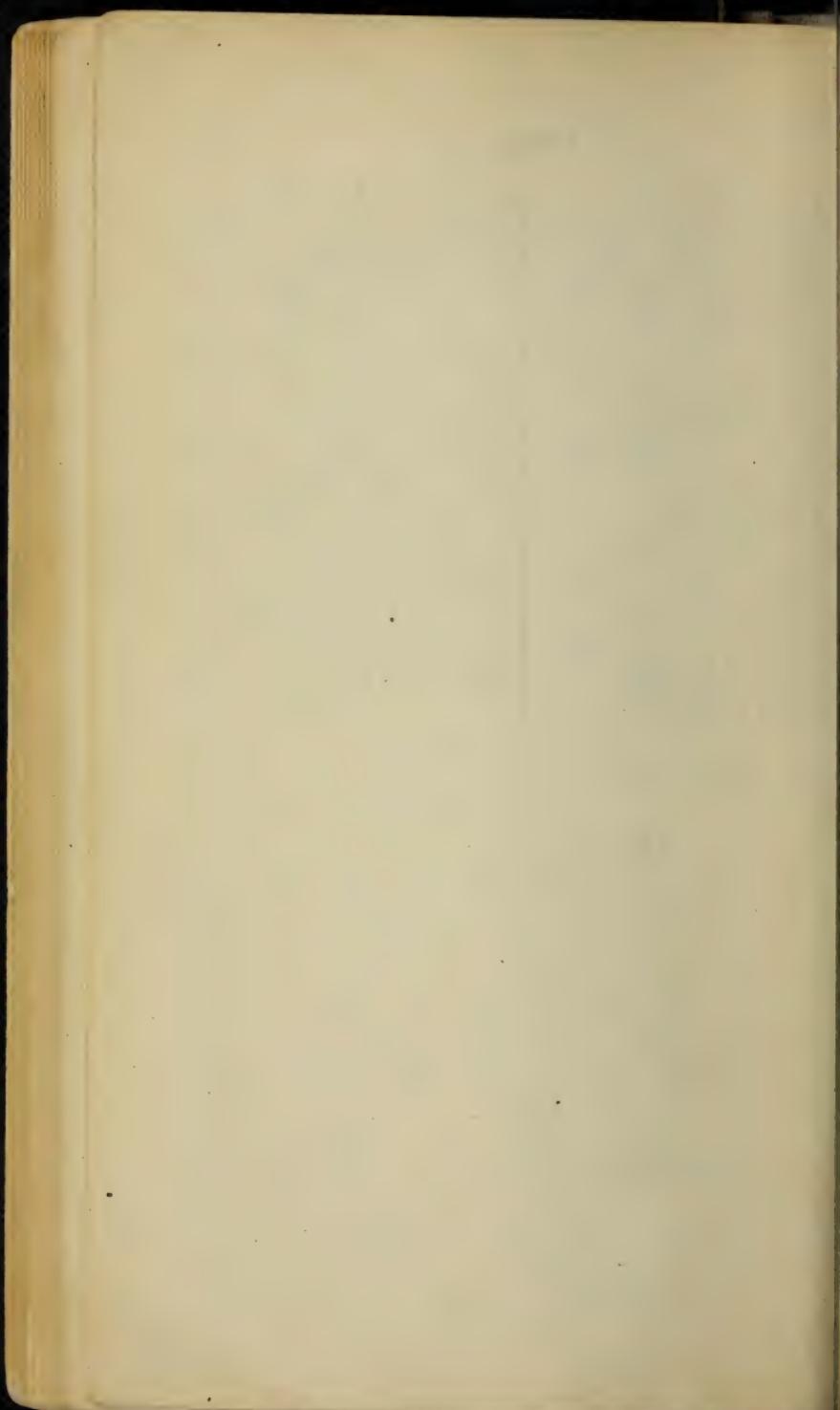
uðlaac, a load, a burden,
465.

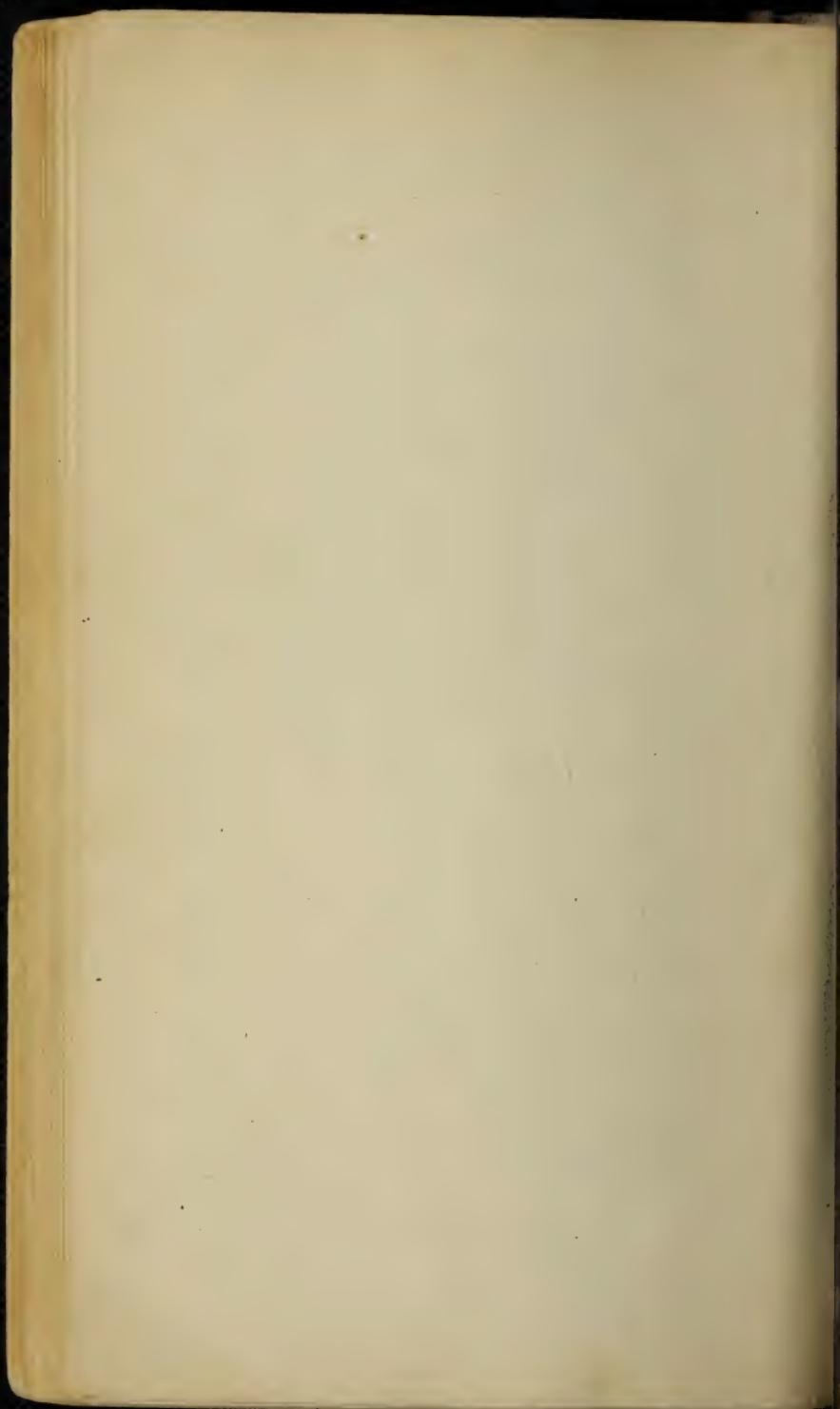
uðall, apple, 286.

VII. ADVERBS, CONJUNC-
TIONS, PARTICLES.

a bú, to victory, 320.
aðt, but, 295.
amaac, out, 489.
amuið, outside, 489.
aðis, again, 451.
aðteac, in, 489.
aðtis, inside, 489.
ceana, already, before,
306.
coróce, ever, 410.
faírðor, alas, 527.
moé, yesterday, 371, 374
moiu, to-day, 371, 374.
nuðir, when, 358.
riam, ever, 451.

Euipse i weaniness





GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

Simple Lessons in Irish;
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.L.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

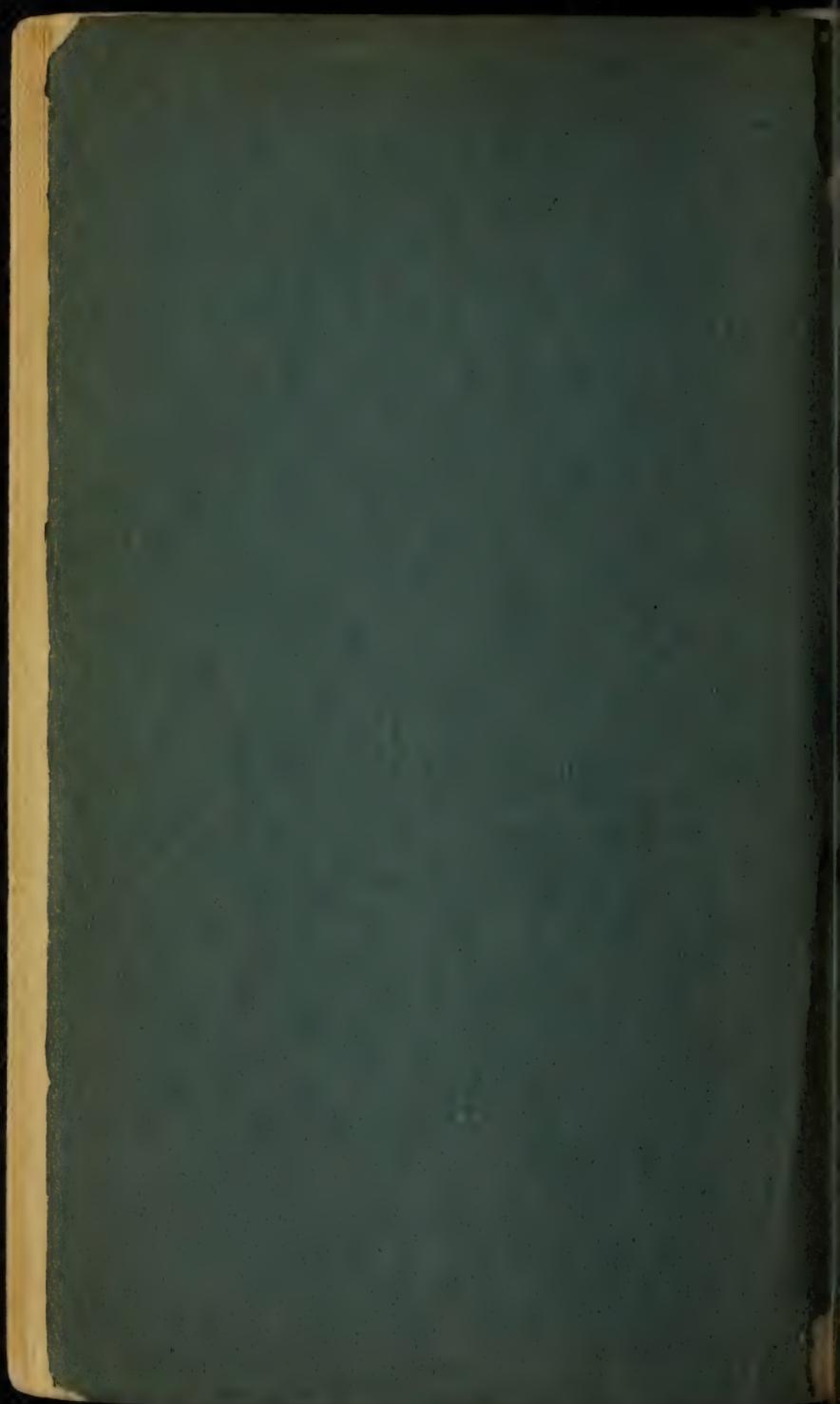
PART III.

TWENTY-FIRST EDITION.

NINETY-NINTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN,
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
25 Parnell Square.

—
1924.



GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

Simple Lessons in Irish;
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART III.

TWENTIETH EDITION.

NINETY-FOURTH THOUSAND

DUBLIN:
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
25 Parnell Square.

1920.



“De cum glórije Dé, agur onóra na h-éireann.”

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

DEDICATION.

TO THE GAELIC SOCIETIES
OF SAN FRANCISCO, PROVIDENCE AND NEW YORK
AND THE READERS OF THE *Saoráil*
THIS VOLUME, PUBLISHED BY THEIR ASSISTANCE
IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED

491.625
C. 73
1922

P R E F A C E.

THIS third Part of *Simple Lessons in Irish* deals chiefly with the translation into Gaelic of the English verb *to be*, the great difficulty after the pronunciation has been mastered. As will be seen, the Gaelic verb *to be*, with prepositions, is used to express a great many ideas for which in other languages separate verbs are needed. I have tried to make the lessons as clear and as simple as possible, remembering that the great majority of Gaelic students have no teacher. This will explain how in some cases, as advanced students have remarked, the lessons are almost too easy. Those who are preparing hurriedly for written examinations may pass lightly over the easy part of the book until they reach § 596, where the verb *is* is introduced.

Further parts of this series will be issued by the Gaelic League as soon as possible. Queries regarding points in these lessons will be answered in the *Gaelic Journal*, and students will find in the current numbers of the *Journal* very valuable assistance and information upon all matters connected with the national language and literature.

The increasing numbers of students of Irish, and of teachers who have opened classes, as well as the growing interest in Irish publications, are all very encouraging. I would direct the attention of students to Father O'Leary's little book on *Ir* and *atá* recently published.

The preliminary expenses of this volume have been paid

by the Gaelic Societies of San Francisco, Providence, R.I., and New York (Captain Norris), and by some of the readers of the *Gaodhal*, of Brooklyn. To them the volume is gratefully dedicated.*

I am also deeply indebted to my friend Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., editor of the *Gaelic Journal*, who has revised and corrected these lessons.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

TUCSON, ARIZONA, U.S.A.

La Féile pinnéin, 1895.

* Lists of the names will be found in the appendix to the American Edition.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PHONETIC KEY.

I.—THE VOWELS.

	<i>in the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English word</i>
1.	aa	a	half; calf
2.	ae	ae	gaelic
3.	ee	ee	feel; see
4.	au	au	naught; taught
5.	ó	o	note; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool; room
7.	a	a	bat; that
8.	e	e	let; bell
9.	i	i	hit; fill
10.	o	o	knot; clock
11.	ú	u	up; us
12.	ú	oo (short)	good; took (same sound as e in fell.)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule*; while the sound (No. 11) of *ú* in *up*, *us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son*, *done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS i and é.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the é is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ā and ē will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ā and ē represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," *tobá*, is said to be pronounced "thūbár," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

as the Key-words, the letters	Are to be sounded like	In the English words
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus:—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English*.

h, *as in English, except in dh, th, ch, sh.*

k, l, n, r, *as in English. But additional signs are needed, as explained below.*

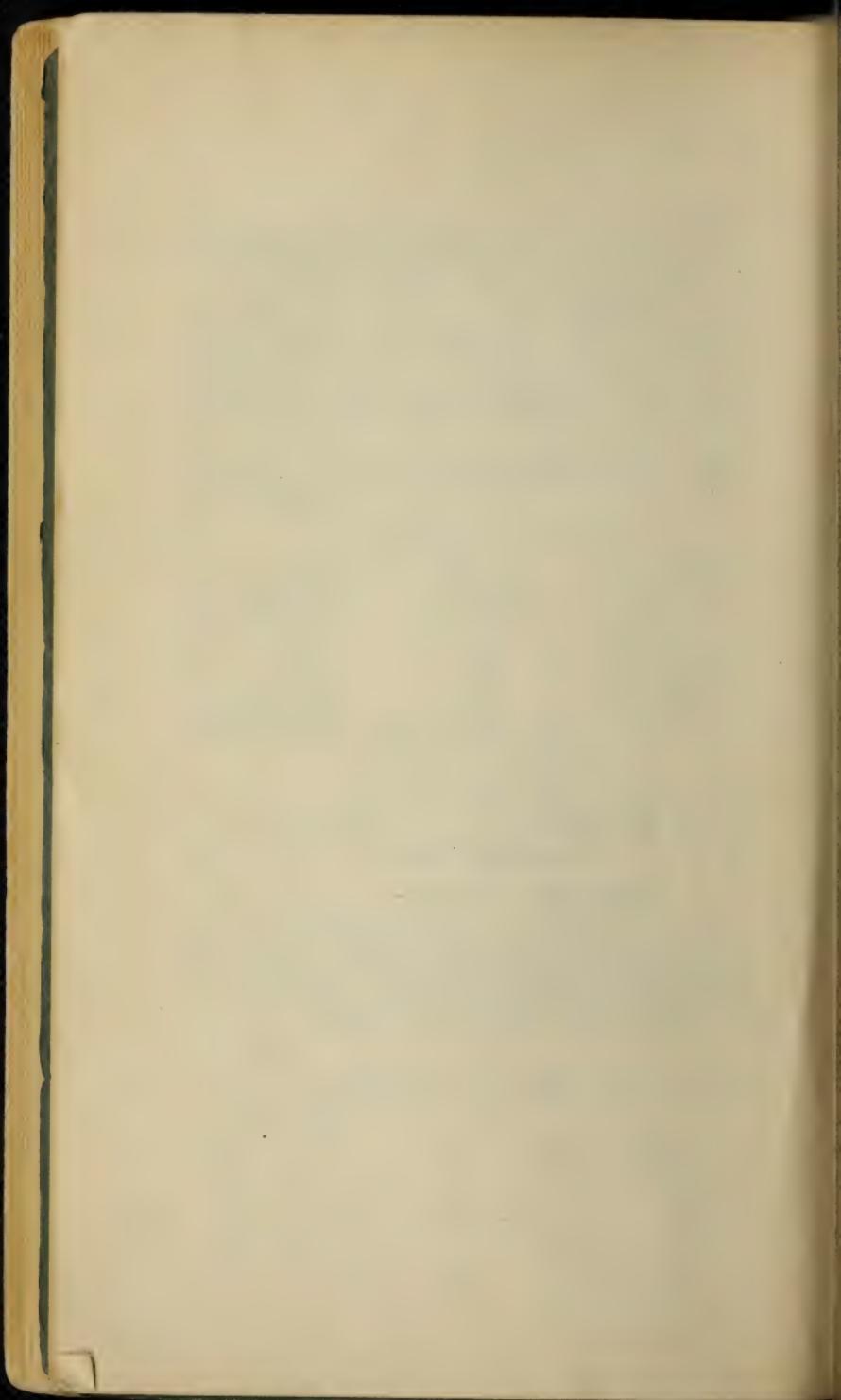
g, *as in English, go, give, never soft as in gin.*

ng, *as in English, song, sing, never soft as in singe.*

dh	like	th	in	thy
d	"	d	"	duty
th	"	th	"	thigh
t	"	t	"	tune
h	"	h	"	hub

		(no sound exactly similar in English : see note).
s	sh	s in so, alas
sh		sh " shall, lash
l		l " look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English
t		t valiant
n		n noon
N		thick sound not in English
ng		n new
ng		ng in long-er
k		k liking
K		k looking } <small>see Note</small>
g		g begin
G		g begun } <small>see Note</small>
ch		gh O'Loughlin
r		guttural sound not in English
w	{	is in Connaught like w
	,	„ Munster „ v
v	{	„ Connaught like v
	,	silent in Munster

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons ; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, u r, like N, G and r.



SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PART III.

EXERCISE XCV.

§ 528. Some phrases:—*Sonar a'n do Láim*, prosperity on thy hand, said when returning thanks for a gift. *Atá an sonar oīt!* You are an unlucky, unfortunate person; *literally*, misfortune is in you *Sháim oīt*; *literally*, shame on you, disgust on you. Also, *mo náimh tú* (mū nau'-rē hoo), my shame [art] thou! *Beannácht Dé oīt*, (the) blessing of God on you?

§ 529. Acquaintance, reputation, fame, regard, &c.

aitne (ah'-nē, ah'sinē), acquaintance with, knowledge of.

cáil (kaul), reputation, and

**clú* (kloo), fame.

colar (öl'-äs), knowledge.

mear (mas), esteem, regard.

ainm (an'-äm), name.

§ 530. *Atá mear mórf* aīr, he is greatly esteemed; *atá mear agam aīr*, I have esteem for him; *atá aitne agam oīt*, I am acquainted with you.

§ 531. *Go mbeannuigíodh Dé a óuit, a Déapmuir.* *Dé a'f Muirfe óuit, a Óigíodh.*

* *clíé* (kleo), in some places.

An draca tú mo ðealaighrátaip Euómonn ?
 Ní þaca mé Euómonn, aét connaic mé
 Taóig. An þfuil meaf agat aip Euómonn ?
 Atá meaf mói agam aip. Bí cál mói aip
 Éipinn inf an aimpri úo. Bí cál agur
 clú uippi, agur bí meaf uippi. Feuc an
 feaip mói, an þfuil aitne agat aip ? Ní
 fuil, ní þaca mé an feaip úo juam. An
 þfuil an Leabapí úpi rín agat ? Ní fuil, ní
 fuair mé an Leabapí rór, atá ainn mói aip.
 Ní pairb eolaf aige aip an áit.

§ 532. Aitne is the knowledge by which we recognise a person or place, &c.; eolaf is knowledge derived from *study* or *experience*; rór (ris) means *information* as to news, &c. Atá aitne agam aip an tuine rín, aip an áit rín, I recognise that person or place; atá eolaf agam aip an tuine rín i am acquainted with that person's character; ní fuil eolaf agam aip an áit, I am not acquainted with the place, i.e., am not accustomed to, have not experience of the place; an þfuil a rór (á iss) agat? do you happen to know, to have heard, &c. The words a rór, its knowledge, are usually contracted to (iss), as 'þfuil rór agat (Will iss og'-áth)? do you know?

§ 533. Put the boat out in the lake. Give me the sail. Are you acquainted with this lake? I am not, I was never of this lake. Niall is acquainted with the lake, he has a little boat on it (aip). See the island (thel'-aun) that is outside. There is a big tree growing on it, and there is a

man standing on the island. Do you recognise that person? I do, Edmund O'Reilly. He was working on the island Edmund had a great reputation. Yes, he knew this lake well (eolair mairt), and he was highly esteemed by us all (agamh uile). He was rich, he is poor now, and he has only that little house on the island. He had another house, but there was a heavy rent on it, and he owed £20 to the landlord tighearna talman (tee'-är-Nă thol'-wän). Do you know did the landlord get the rent? I do not know. I don't care for that book.

EXERCISE XCVI.

PRICE, BUYING AND SELLING.

§ 534. "What is the price of that lamb" is translated into Irish by *cao atá ar an uan* *ín*, what is *on* that lamb; or *cia an luac* (Loo'-äCH) *atá aip* *an uan* *ín*, what (is) the price which is *on* that lamb. As if the price were marked *on* the article.

§ 535. So to buy a thing *for* or *at* a certain price is expressed in Irish by to buy it *on* that price, as, *fuair* *ré* *an leabhar* *ín* *aip* *rsilling*, he got that book for a shilling.

TO BUY AND SELL.

§ 536. *Óíol* *an capall*, sell the horse; *óíol* *tú* (yeel) *an capall*, you sold the horse. *Ceannuis* *an capall* (kaN'-ee), but the horse: *é ceannuis* *ré* *an capall* (h-yaN'-ee), he bought the horse; *fuair* *ré*,

ae got; ní fuair, did not get; éug ré, he gave; ní éug ré, he did not give; an dtug (dhug) tú, did you give.

§ 537. Tí a óuit, a Nóra! Tí a 'f Muiré óuit, a Aoibh! An raibh tú ag an marlgaoth inoim, bail ó Tí a opt? Bí mé, go deimín, agus fuair mé an cliaobh bheag ro. Ceannuig mé catáorí beag ar fíllings. An bhfuair tú a capall úd inoim? Fuair, éug mé fié punt airi; agus fuair mé an bó ro, agus éug mé fié punt eile uirpu. Ná ceannuig tobac leis an fíllings rín, acht ceannuig leabhar maitiúir. Tíol mé an t-ábal beag agus ceannuig mé caora móri in a áit; atá olann uirpu, agus atá an olann daorí anoir. Éug Muiré aodh an iománpca ar an láipi rín, agus atá aitneula airi anoir. Ná tabair an iománpca ar an uan.

§ 538. Miles O'Reilly bought a young mare and gave enough for her. Hugh bought twenty sheep yesterday, he gave £20 for them (ópt). I gave twenty shillings for that lamb. Do not buy that wine, I bought wine yesterday and it has a bad taste. The child bought a yellow apple for a penny, he bought this small apple for a halfpenny. Do you know Cormac Finegan? I do, I saw him yesterday, and he bought a fine horse from me (uaim). He gave to me (oom) twenty pounds for him (airi). I bought a book yesterday for a crown (ar éigíón) in that shop. The blacksmith bought a hammer for a shilling. I have a great respect for

Hugh. Dermot bought a creel from me for twenty pounds, he did not give me the money (*an t-airgead*). I saw him yesterday and he was ashamed. You gave to me too much for this book.

§ 539. Phrases: *níl aon beann agam opt*, I don't care one jot for you (*lit. I have not one jot on you*). In Connaught *níl aon binn agam opt*, or *níl binn agam opt*, is more usual. *Níl aon áiríte air*, no one heeds him, there is no heed on him. *Peap gan áiríte*, a man that no one heeds, insignificant person.

beann	b-yaN	b-youN, Munster
beann	v-yaN	v-youN
binn	biz	been
binn	vis	vees
áiríte	ausd	"

EXERCISE XCVII.

§ 540.

luac (Loo'-ăCH), price.

aonac (aen'-ăCH), a fair.

maingao (mor'-ă-goo), a market.

Rinne mé maingao leir. I made a market or a bargain with him; maingao maić, a good bargain.

Note that *at* the fair is *an* *an aonac* (on the fair), at the market is usually *an* *an maingao*.

§ 541.

Cia an peap? What man?

Cia an bean? What woman?

Cia an luacé? What price?

Cá meuo (kau vaedh), how much, how many

Cia meuo (kae vaedh), how much, how many.

§ 542. Ni fáca mé t'atáir (thah'-ér=atáir) ari an aonac inbui. Ni paidh ré amuig inbui, atá ré 'n-a luigé, atá tinnearf móri ari. Tinnearf? mo leun, atá bhrón oípm aonoir. Atá biseac ari aonoir, atá inbui bí ré tinn, tinn. Cia an luacé éug tú ari an talamh ro? Ni fáca mé an feapí úo ari an aonac. Cia an feapí? Cia meuo éug riad ari an áit ro. Tug riad ceud punt (£100), agus atá cior móri, triom, oípm. Rinne Eudomonn agus Seagán marigadé moit, céannuig riad an áit fín ari fíce punt.

§ 543. I made a good bargain with Cormac to-day. I bought that boat for a pound, and I bought that large ship. I gave £20 for it (uíppí). Brigid bought a spinning wheel, wool and flax at the fair yesterday; she gave enough for them (oípm). I know that man well, he never had (any) sense. Do you know Niall O'Flynn? He bought a sack of oats (rác coipce) at the fair. Niall bought a boat yesterday; he paid £20 for it; it is now on the Lee at Cork. The young lad bought a pipe and tobacco; he has them in his pocket.

§ 544. SOME COMMON PHRASES.
buíóeaċar le Dia! bwee'-ăCH-ăs le dee'-ă,
"banks (be) with God.

gólin do Dé! (glór dhú yee'-á) glory (be)
to God.
in aím Dé (in an'-éém dae) in (the) name
of God.

EXERCISE XCVIII.

TO NEED, WANT.

§ 545. "I want a book," is often translated atá leabhar uaim, there is a book from me. So, cao 'tá uait? what do you want? Distinguish cao 'tá uait from cao 'tá opt, already given.

§ 546.

uaim (oo'-éém)	from me.
uait (oo'-éë)	" thee
*uatió (oo'-éi)	" him
uaití (oo'-ah-yë)	" her
uainn (oo'-éñ)	" us
uai'b (oo'-év)	" you
uata (oo'-á-hă)	" them

In Connaught shortened to

wem	wem
we.	wev
wei	wé'-hă
wei'-hë	

§ 547. An bhfuil aingeas uait? Ní'l; atá aingeas agam, tóil mé bó ari an aonad inndé, agus fuaipi mé fíche punt uíppi. Cao 'tá uait? Atá capall uaim. Atá rinn ag obairi inndiu agus ní'l capall agaínn. An bhfuair tú an feoil maití úr ari an marigao? Fuaipi mé; céannuig mé an t-áran agus an

*uatió in Munster is uatí (oo'-ég).

peoir po inté. An spaca tú an baile mór atá aip an Muaird? Connaic mé; Dáile an Áca-rín an t-ainm atá aip.

§ 548. I want that horse you have; what is the price *for* him? The blacksmith bought a little black mare at the fair, and he went home that night. He wanted a saddle, and he bought a new saddle in the shop. He bought a bridle for a pound, and he went out with the mare. He did not come back yet. Is your son well? He is well, thanks be to God. What did he give for the barley? He bought a sack of barley at the market, and he bought a bag of oats when he was coming home.

§ 549. Phrases—Stán teat! good-bye. Answer: So otéir tú rán (gú dae-ee thoo s/laun), may you go (home) safe. This is one form. The more usual form has a religious element: beannáct teat, a blessing with thee. Answer: So roin-bígrí (ser-vee) Oia duit, may God prosper (all your care) for you. There are also other forms of answer. When speaking to more than one person say tib for teat, and tib (yeev) for duit.

EXERCISE XCIX.

§ 550. The present tense of the verb "to be" in English is:—

Singular.	Plural.
1. I am,	1. We are,
2. Thou art,	2. You are.
3. (He, she, it, etc.) is	3. (They, etc.) are

For he, she, it, we can substitute any noun; as, John is, the horse is, the earth is. For (they) we can substitute any noun in the plural, as, the horses are, John and James are, etc.

§ 551. We have already seen that the ordinary form in Irish is *atá mé*, etc., or as people generally say, 'tá (thau) *mé*; thus,

'tá <i>mé</i>	'tá <i>pinn</i>
'tá <i>tú</i>	'tá <i>rib</i>
'tá (ré, <i>ri</i>)	'tá <i>píao</i>

It is just as easy for us to use the correct form *atá mé*, etc.; hence we have used it throughout.

§ 552. We can now go a step farther. Although we now say *atá mé*, I am, this was not always the case. The older and better form is *atáim*. And so with the other parts.

atáim (ă-thau'-im), I am
atáin (ă-thau'-ir), thou art
atá (ré or *ri*), (he, she, it), is
atámuir (ă-thau'-mwir), we are
atátaoī (ă-thau'-hee), you are
atáid (ă-thau'-id), they are.

The student should commit this to memory.

§ 553. We may notice that (1) the form *atátaoī*, you are, is now confined to the South, *atá rib* being always used elsewhere; (2) in West Munster the form *atáoī*, 'tāoī (thee) is used for *atáin* in many phrases; as *ronn atáoī (séNá-thee')*, here you are! *ca'nnaoī 'tāoī?* (koN'-ăs thee), what way are you? (3) The other forms are in use especially in answers to questions. The use of *atáim*, *atámuir*, &c., for *atá mé*, *atá pinn*, is one of

the best tests of a good speaker of Irish. (4) In Munster, **atámuio** (usually spelled **atámaoio**), **á-thau-mweeđ**, is used for **atámuio**, the last syllable being lengthened.

an bpuil tú achtig? **atáim.** Are you within? I am (yes).

an bpuil ríb go maic? **atámuio.** Are you well? We are.

§ 554. In the same way, instead of **ní fpuil mé**, **an bpuil finn?** it is better to say **ní fpuilim**, **an bpuilimio?** Thus—

fpuilim (fwil'-im)	fpuilimio (fwil'-mid)
fpuilip (fwil'-ir)	fpuilti (fwil'-tee)
fpuil	fpuilio (fwil'-id)

fpuilti is only spoken in the South. As **fpuil** is generally found after a word that aspirates or eclipses it, the forms of this verb most in use are—

§ 555. With **ní fpuilim**, etc., contracted to **ni'lílim**, etc.

ni'lílim (*neel'-im*), I am not
ni'lílip (*neel'-ir*), thou art not
ni'líl, **ré**, **ri** (*he, she, it*), is not
ni'lílmio (*neel'-m*), we are not
ni'líl ríb (*or ni'líti*) you are not
ni'lílio (*neel'-id*), they are not.

In Munster **ni'lílmio** (*neel'-meed*) for **ni'lílmio**.

§ 556. So instead of **an bpuil mé**, etc., we should say **an bpuilim**. Thus—

1. bpuilim (<i>Wil'-im</i>)	bpuilimio (<i>Wil'-mid</i>)
2. bpuilip (<i>Wil'-ir</i>)	bpuilti , bpuil ríb
3. bpuil ré or ri (<i>Wil</i>)	bpuilio (<i>Wil'-id</i>).

§ 557. **Cionnur 'táin?** **Cánnur 'taoi?**
An bpuilip go maic anoir? **Atáim go maic**, mile buiréacár le Dia. **Cá bpuil**

Diarmuid agus Cormac? Ní'l leis airtig
 atáid amuig anoir. Ní'l mho gairidír,
 atámuir bocht, ní'l airmseas agairinn, atá
 oícheas agus tairis agus bhrón oírainn. An
 bhrúil lúctheáin oírt anoir? Atá lúctheáin
 móir oípm, b'í cuma oípm inoé. B'í
 Maolmhuire airtig. Cao atá uairó? Atá
 an t-airmseas uairó, agus atá neairí móir
 airi. An bhrúiltí tinn? Ní'l mho tinn;
 ní'l tinnear an bhrúil oírainn, aét atá feairg
 oírainn. Atá an bean bocht; an bhrúil
 imníodh uippri?

§ 558. They are not rich, they owe £20 to Dermot O'Daly. Dermot is rich, he gave me this money, he is generous. His wife is not generous. She has not a penny in her pocket. Is she within now? She is not, she went up to Dublin yesterday, but she is coming home to-day. Edmond and Art are coming down the road. God save ye! How are you? We are well, thank you. Did you see my brother at the fair? We did not see (him). Are they at the fair to-day? They are not, they bought a horse yesterday, and they do not want another horse. Dermot, buy that lamb, it is cheap. Miles bought the land, and Mary, his wife, is pleased.

EXERCISE C.

§ 559. A CURIOUS IDIOM OF THE VERB ATÁ

We have, in previous lessons, given many examples of sentences containing the verb "to be." In some of these, as for

example, *atá an gopt mói*, the field is large, we find in the English sentence an ADJECTIVE after the verb "to be." In others, as *atá an feap an an aonac*, the man is at the fair, we find, after the verb "to be," not an adjective but a PREPOSITIONAL phrase, "at the fair." We have not yet met any sentence which contained after the verb "to be" a NOUN or PRONOUN. "He is a man," "That is the King," "It is he," would be examples, and we have now to see how such sentences are translated.

§ 560. We first take sentences in which after the verb "to be" we find a noun with the indefinite article. The noun may also have one or more adjectives attached, as, John is a young man yet. Patrick is now a priest. I am a rich man.

§ 561. IMPORTANT.—In sentences like this, the meaning may often be that a change of some sort has taken place, is taking place, or will take place. Thus, if you say, "John is a young man," you may mean that John will become old. So, "He is a doctor" may mean that he has become so now, after much study, &c. In these sentences where "is" means "is now IN a certain state," we translate as follows—

For "I am a king now," we say, *atáim in mo nígs aonair*, *lit.*, I am in my king now, *i.e.*, I am at present in a state of kingship. For "Be a man," we say *bí in oo feap* (or contracted to *bí oo' feap* (bee idh

ar), be in thy man, be in the state of manliness. So atá Brian in a buachaill óg, Láorí, Brian is a (lit., in his) young, strong lad. Atá Nóra in a caillín óg fór, Nora is still a (lit., in her) young girl.

The adjective in such phrases is usually aspirated after a singular noun.

§ 562. Notice that, as already mentioned, mo, my; do, thy; and a, his, cause aspiration of the following noun. A, her, does not aspirate.

Note also that in mo, in do, in a, are usually shortened thus—

in mo,	shortened to	'mo;	Munster,	im'
*in do	"	'oo	"	io', it'
in a	"	'na		

§ 563. Ní'lím im' feoir fáidhí fór, ní'l an t-airgead agam; atá atáirí it' (or in o') feoir Láorí, atá an t-árláinte agat, agus ní'l bprón ná inniúle oírt. Ní'l Nóra aorfa—atá rí 'na caillín óg, Láorí. Atá an capall óg ag fár fuaig, atá pé 'na capall bheag, Láorí anoir. Atáirí io' caillín mait anoir, a Óigí, atá ciall agat.

§ 564.
Bí airt 'na flait uafal (oo'-ás-ǎl). Art was a noble prince.

Ní paibh Pádraig 'na fagairt an uair sin.

Patrick was not a priest (at) that time.

Dún na nGall (dhoon Ná NGoL) [LIKE Nung oL], Donegal, literally the fort of the Foreigners.

* As in bí 'oo tóirt (bee dhū hústh), be in thy silence be silent. (Also éift do beul (eishth dhū vae'-ǎl) silence thy mouth.)

Dermot was a young man when he went to Scotland, but he was an old man (fear aorfa or fean-fear) when he died. Did you see the new house below at the river? It is a fine warm house. John bought that lamb at the fair yesterday; he gave a good price for it. Miles is a hard (cruel) man. I owe him £20, and he does not want the money now. Hugh Roe O'Donnell was a prince when he came home to Donegal. Give me £20; I am a poor man, and I have a heavy rent to pay; "there is a great hurry on me with the (leir an) money." Are you angry? No, I am pleased. Make haste home. There is no sense in her head. The old woman went out (on) the door, and she gave a drink to the child (leanb) Conn O'Toole was not a king then; he was only a prince. Ní naib ré acht 'na flait.

(Look back to see the effects of aspiration in the sound of consonants.)

EXERCISE CI.

§ 565.

béirò (bae'-ee, contracted to bei; Munster, beg), will be.

Ní bérò (nee vae'-ee), will not be.

án mbérò ré? (án mae'-ee), will he be?

l mbáraç (á maur'-áCH), to-morrow.

Tia óib! a Óíagmuir agus a Tairòg, cionnur atácaoi inóin? Atámuir go maí, go naib maí agat, a Dáriais. Atá aimhrí bheag atáinn anoir, buícheacár le Dia.

Acá ré 'na lá bheag aonair, bí ré t'fom go leor aí marain. An mbéiró ré fliuc? Níl 'fhor agam féin go deimhn, ní béró ré fliuc inoim, aict béró ré fliuc opainn i mbáraí. An mbéiró tú ag dul go Gaillim i mbáraí? Ní béró, bí mé i nGaillim inoé agur ceannuis mé láip beag aí píce punt, ní faca mé láip maic eile aí an aonaí. An jaib ré 'na aonaí maic? Atámuír bocht aonair, aict béró aingeal go leor agaínn fór. Atá cnuò (shoe) nuaoí aí an láip. An mbéiró Euómonn 'na feap móí?

§ 566. I will be with you at Donegal to-morrow. I was in Armagh yesterday; it (ré) is a beautiful place now. Niall has no sense yet; he is only a child, but he will be a good man yet. Domhnall made a new boat, it is a fine strong boat; he will be going out on the lake to-morrow. Will you be coming? Silence! I will not go on the lake with you. I am in a great hurry now. I am going home with this letter. Good-bye.

EXERCISE CII

§ 567. We are not children = Níl maoí in aí bpráiríib (baush'div), *lit.* in our children. You are not good men, níl píb in bpr bpráiríib (var'-áv) maicé, in your good men. They are not good boys, nílaoí in a mbuscaillib (moo'-ăCH-ăl-iv) maicé.

§ 568. Aí, our; bpr, your; a, their, cause *eclipsis*, as already stated. Contractions:—

in aŋ to 'nəŋ, in bəŋ to 'nəbəŋ (Noor), in a
to 'nə.

§ 569. Note the form of the plural nouns used AFTER PREPOSITIONS. The ending is -aɪb or -ɪb (*both pronounced iv*). When the last vowel of the noun is broad (a, o, or u) the ending -aɪb is used, as báo, báɪnáɪb; feaŋaɪb, capallaiɪb, longaɪb.

When the last vowel of the noun is slender (e, i) the ending used is -ɪb, as, caɪlínɪb, páɪvɪb, ðaomínɪb, buacálliɪb, áitɪb.

§ 570. Adjectives with plural nouns have a plural form. Those ending in a vowel are unchanged; as, atá níall aŋur Ápt 'ná bfeanaiɪb fava. Those ending in a consonant add a in the plural if the vowel before the last consonant is a, o or u, as móia, órva, etc. But if the vowel before the last consonant is e or i, the plural is formed by adding e; as, Lárvie, maɪte.

§ 571. COMPOUND WORDS.

When two words are put together to make one (like English "grand-father," "newspaper," etc.), *the first consonant of the second word is aspirated*.

fean-átaɪŋ, grand-father, (*lit. old-father*).
fean-mátaɪŋ, grandmother.

fean-feaŋ (shan'-ar), old man.

fean-beaŋ (shan'-van), old woman.

fean-cápall (shan'-CHop-ăL), old horse.

fean-piopa, old pipe.

§ 572. When the first word ends in n, and the second begins with v or t, there is no aspiration.

pean-dvine (shan'-dhin-e), old person.

pean-típ, old land.

pean-tiúróin (shan'-dyoo'-deen), old pipe.

pean-teac, *Connaught* } old house,

pean-toig (shan'-thee) } "shanty."

pean-tún, old fort; hence Shandon.

§ 573. Fuaipi mé pean-tiúróin in mo phóca
 Ná fág an tpean-típ (tan'-teer) fós, bérió
 mé ag dul leat. An bhaca tú an pean-
 dvine fíor aip an aonac? Ní fáca mé an
 pean-peap, aict éonnaic mé an tpeanbean.
 Atá Euómonn aorfa, atá ré 'na peanpear
 anoir. An bhaca tú an pean-teac atá
 fuaip aip an phliab? Níl id 'na bpáirvíb
 anoir, atáid 'na mbuacaillib láidípe.
 Fuaipi mo fean-atáip bár. Bí an bád beag
 agus an bád móí aip an oileán úd, atáid
 'na mbádaib mara. Atá mac óg ag Niall,
 agus atá ré 'na bhuachaill mara, láidíp anoir
 bérió piopa agam i mbáraí, níl agam
 inbui aict pean-tiúróin.

§ 574. John made this boat and that
 little boat outside on the lake, they are
 good boats, but they are not heavy boats.
 See the beautiful ship! See the other ship
 coming in. Niall bought this mare at the
 fair, she is now strong, she is a good mare.
 They are not good horses yet, they are
 young, but they will be strong. Will
 Patrick be a priest? A house, a wall, lime,
 a door, a window, light, a floor, a stool, a
 big chair, a spinning wheel, wool. Cormac
 made this ship, and that other ship outside,
 they are good strong ships, they are well

shaped (a good shape is on them). Were you hungry yesterday? Yes, and I shall be hungry to-morrow, I am afraid, when I am going home.

EXERCISE CIII.

§ 575. If we wish to express the idea that a person *is often* or *is constantly*, instead of *atá* we use *bróeann* (bee'-ăN), as, *bróeann an aimsir te isip an típ go*, the weather *is usually* hot in this country. In English as spoken in Ireland, or as we say, in the "Irish brogue," this word is translated by "bees;" as, *bróeann an treachanbean tinn go minic*, the old woman *bees* often sick.

§ 576. We can say either—

<i>bróeann</i>	<i>mé</i>	<i>bróeann</i>	<i>pinn</i>
"	<i>tú</i>	"	<i>píb</i>
"	<i>ré, ri</i>	"	<i>pian</i> ,

or use the better form—

bróim (bee'-im), I do be
bróip (bee'-ir), thou dost be
bróeann *ré*, he does be
bróimí (bee'-mid), we do be
bróí (bee'-he), ye do be
bróí (bee'-id), they do be

Bíonn *píb* is more common than *bróí*. Instead of *bróeann* the older form was *bí* (bee), still used in Ulster.

§ 577. This form of the verb "to be" is called the *frequentative form*, as it denotes what is frequent or common.

§ 578. This form has the same construction as *atá*; as, *bróeann* *an aimpípí* *fuapí*, *ní* *bróeann* (vee'-ăN) *Nóra* *ag* *obair*, *Nora* does not be working; *an mbróeann* (mec'-ăN) *tú* *ag* *obair*? Do you be working? *bróeann* *an púca* 'na *éapall* *in* *an oróce*, the pooka does be a horse (takes the form of a horse) in the night.

§ 579. The plural form of the article *an* is *na*; as, *na* *ri*, the men; *ag* *na* *feartaib*, at the men. Notice the two forms, of which more will be said later. The form ending in *-aib* is used in plural nouns after all prepositions, and only then.

§ 580. *Ní* *bróeann* *ciall* *ag* *na* *páispoib* *óga*, *agus* *ní* *bróeann* *ciall* *ag* *na* *fean-*
daoinib, *go* *minic*. *Bróeann* *rioc* *ap* *an* *mbócapí* *in* *an* *ngéimpeaó*, *atá* *bróeann* *an* *bócapí* *cípim* *in* *an* *aimpípí* *ro*. *Ní* *bróeann* *Nóra* *ag* *obair* *anoir*, *atá* *ri* *aorfa*. *An* *mbróeann* *aimpípí* *gáib* *ap* *an* *bfairíppige* (War'-ă-gĕ)? *Atá* *mo* *long* *ap* *an* *bfairíppige* *anoir*, *atá* *ri* *ag* *oul* *go* *cíp* *eile*. *Ná* *cuir* *an* *feol* *mór* *ap* *an* *mbád* (maudh). *Ní* *bróeann* *peupí* *ap* *an* *gencoc* *ro*, *atá* *ré* *lom*, *ní* *bróeann* *tráicnín* *ag* *pár* *apí*. *An* *bfuil* *cumhí* *oírt*? *Ní'l*; *atá* *cumhí* *ap* *an* *mbuaċaill* (moo'-ăCH-ĕl) *ro*. *Tábaí* *deoċ* *vo'n láim*, *ní'l* *tajt* *ap* *an* *gcapall* (gop'-ăL). *Atá* *muiligín* *mór* *an* *an* *bfreapí* (var) *ógs* *ro* *anoir*, *atá* *atá* *ré* 'na *feapí* *láidípí*, *agus* *bróeann* *ré* *ag* *obair*. *Ní* *bróim* *amuiġ* *in* *an* *oróce*; *bróim* *oħtig* *ag* *an* *teine*. *An* *mbróeann* *ar* *aimpípí* *rluē* *in* *an* *Oileán*

úr? Bréann sí pluic go leor in an
ngeimhreao.

EXERCISE CIV.

§ 581. A common case of *eclipsis*: Nouns in the singular number, preceded by a preposition and the article *an*, suffer *eclipsis* of the first consonant—

- in an ngeimhreao (nev'-roo; Munster, nee'-ra, nei'-ra), in the winter.
- ap an mbótar (mō'-här), in the road.
- in an bpáirc (baurk), in the field.
- ap an genc (gün'-ük'), on the hill.
- in an bprion (veen), in the wine.
- in an brogmán (Wō-Wär), in the autumn, harvest.

Words beginning with *v*, *c* are not eclipsed, as a rule, except in Munster.

Thus, ap an vún, in an tív, would be in Munster ap an nvún (Noon), in an vtív (deer). *Atá poll ap an tig*, there's a hole in the house, is a popular saying, meaning "look out, there's an eavesdropper near."

§ 582. Notice that in order to have *eclipsis* as above, you must have present:—
1, a preposition; 2, the article *an*; 3, a noun beginning with *b*, *c*, *f*, *g*, *p*.

§ 583. Donal went up to Donegal with the horse, and he bought another horse in the fair. There is a bridle on that old horse, and a fine saddle. Cormac sold a sheep at the market, he got a pound for the sheep (Gaera) and £20 for the horse. The cow is outside in the road, the calf is in the

pasture field. The blacksmith has a new anvil. Were you in the boat when it went down? No, I was on the island, but I saw the boat going down. That eagle *does be* up on the cliff. Did you see Art inside? No, he *does not be* within except (acc) in the night. The water (masculine: *an* t-ur-ge) *does be* cold in the winter. That field *does be* yellow in the autumn, but that other field *does be* green. The water in the well *does be* cold.

§ 584. SOME SIMPLE PROVERBS, &c.

biðeann áó (au) ari amaoán, a fool usually has luck; *lit.* luck is on a fool.

biðeann an fírinne (eer-in'-e) reanb, the truth is usually bitter.

Ni **b**iðeann tneun buan, an impetuous person (*traen*) is not usually persevering, lasting (boo'-án).

SAVINGS.

§ 585. Ní'l neart agam aip, I can't help it. Or, in Munster, ní'l leigear (*lei'-as*) agam aip. I can't cure it.

Beannact leat. So n-éirigíò (nei'-ree) áó leat, or, so n-éirigíò an t-áó leat. May fortune succeed (*lit.* arise) with you. This is the usual Munster phrase.

§ 586. So meuvuigíò (maé-dhee) Dia tú (noo). May God increase you. So meuvuigíò Dia do rtóir (sthôr), God increase your store, treasure. (Compare a rtóir, a sthôr, O treasure; a rtóirín, O little treasure, a rtóirí mo énorióe, treasure of my heart, &c.)

So meuuengró. Dia im aghur bainne óuit,
God increase butter and milk for you. All
these are expressions of thanks.

EXERCISE CV.

ECLIPSIS—FURTHER EXAMPLES.

§ 587. *ín* *an* *mbaile* (mwal'-ě), in the
own. This is the usual phrase for "at
home," and is usually shortened to *í* *mbaile*, as, *an* *bpuil* *pean* *an* *tige*'*ra* *mbaile*,
is the man-of-the-house at home? *Níl*
bean *an* *tige*'*ra* *mbaile* *anoir*. Distinguish
between *'ra* *mbaile*, or *ag* *baile*, *at* *home*;
a *baile*, *homewards*; *ó* *baile* (*ó* *Wal*'-ě),
from *home*.

ín *an* *scúinne* (goo'-ne), in the corner

§ 588. We have already seen—

<i>atáim</i> <i>mo</i> '	<i>lúigé</i> , I am	ATÁIM ATÁIP ATÁ Ré ATÁMUÍO ATÁTAOI ATÁRÓ
<i>atáip</i> 'oo	<i>fuiré</i> , thou art	
<i>atá Ré</i> 'na	<i>pearam</i> , he is	
<i>atámuío</i> 'naj	<i>lúigé</i> , we are	
<i>atátaoi</i> 'n búj	<i>fuiré</i> , ye are	
<i>atáró</i> 'na	<i>pearam</i> , they are	

We have now to add—

<i>atáim</i> 'mo	<i>écoilaó</i> ,	<i>I am</i>	ATÁIM ATÁIP ATÁ Ré ATÁMUÍO ATÁTAOI ATÁRÓ
<i>atáip</i> 'oo	<i>écomuiré</i> ,	<i>thou art</i>	
<i>atá Ré</i> 'na	<i>éort</i> ,	<i>he is</i>	
	<i>ndúifeacht</i>		
<i>atámuío</i> 'naj,	<i>écoilaó</i> ,	<i>we are</i>	
<i>atátaoi</i> 'n búj,	<i>écomuiré</i> ,	<i>you are</i>	
<i>atáró</i> 'na	<i>éort</i> ,	<i>they are</i>	
	<i>ndúifeacht</i>		
	asleep, at rest, silent, awake		

Atá mé 'na luigé, 'na ruithe, 'na feapam,
na comhuráid, 'na toirt, 'na coolaó, she
is, etc.

§ 589. An bfuil tú 'oo coolaó (CHÜL-oo)
fórt? Ní'lím, atá mé 'mo thírpeacht (yoosh-
ăCHth), ní'l coolaó ojm. Atá bean an
tige tinn aonair, brióeann sí 'na ruithe iní
an scúinne. Bí 'oo toirt, a páorpais, ní'l
ciall agat. Ní brióeann bean 'na toirt go
minic. Brióeann ciall ag amadán. Atá
Dionnádó 'na feanfear aonair, agur ní
brióeann ré amuig. Atá páorpais agur
Seumur 'na scóolaó (gÜL-oo). An bfuil
an báro 'na toirt?

focal (fük'-ăl), a word;

fean-focal, a proverb.

Atá an bhean úo 'na toirt, ní fuiil focal
aici. Nuairí táinig páorpais go h-Éirinn,
ní pairb ré 'na toirt. An pairb Domnall 'ra
mbaile inoí? Ní pairb, bí ré aip baile, bí ré
aip an aonac. An bfuil feanfocal aip bit
agat? Go mbeannuigíodh Dia óisib; tap iúteac,
a Dia pmuio, agur ruithe ríor. An bfuil fean
an tige iní an mbaile aonair? Atá capall
uaim. Bí an feanfuirne 'na ruithe iní an
scúinne, agur bí an páirthe beag 'na feapam
fuar aip an rtól. Bí an Rí 'na luigé, atá
ní pairb ré 'na coolaó, bí eagla aip.

§ 590. Many endearing expressions are
used in Irish—a cùirle mo ériorté, O vein
of my heart! gíádó (grau) geal mo ériorté
bright love of my heart. leanb mo ériorté,
child of my heart; a rúin, O secret (love);
a múirín (Woorseen), O little loved one.

gile (gil'-ē, mo ċhorōe, brightness of my heart; a ċuir (CHi'd), O (my) portion (= my only wealth); a ċairge (hash-gē), O treasure; a ċára (CHor'-ā), O friend; a ċára mo ċhorōe, &c.

§ 591. SAYINGS:—**Do bhróimh** (Wōr-ee) Dia oim, oit, &c., God help me, you, &c. Solur. **Óe ċugáinn** (hug'-ān, Munster, ċugáinn hoo'-an), the light of God towards us. Said when a welcome visitor is announced.

§ 592. Patrick was standing on the mountain when he saw the eagle coming down (anuar ān-oo-ās, from above) from the sky. The eagle was in a great hurry and he was angry. The eagle saw the lamb in the field, but it did not see the man standing on the road. The man was anxious when he saw the eagle coming, and his son was afraid. His son was a child then, but Patrick was a big strong lad that time (an t-am fín, or inf an am fín). Is Cormac better yet? Yes, he is better, he and Hugh are sitting inside at the fire. Will you be at home to-morrow? I will be working up on the mountain.

EXERCISE CVI.

§ 593. The particle **an** (an) very, and **nó** (rō), too, unite with adjectives forming compound words.

an-ċuān (an-oo'-ār), very cold.

nó-ċuān (rō-oo'-ār), too cold.

cion, true, is also used as a prefix, meaning **very**, as
cion-álbinn, very beautiful; **cion-beagán**, very little.

§ 594. Ní f'liu a g dul amach in ois, atá an amhráin ní o-fuaigh, acht bérióid a g dul amach i mbánaí. An bhaca tú an cat? Connait, bí fé 'na éolaí amuig ari an bhean. Atá an lá an-faoa. An pairb aitne a gáat ari an bhean fín? Ní pairb, acht bí aitne máit agam ari a atáin agus ari a máthair. Bérió meap móri ari an mbuaícaill óg fín fó. Bí me an-óg an t-am út, bí mé (in) mo páirde beag, agus ní pairb ciall agam.

§ 595.

Éannaí, spring, ar-áCH, Munster, ár-oCH'
Samhráí, summer, sou'-roo, , sou'-ra

Do you know (eolag) that road up in the hill? I am not going out on the road to-day, it is too wet (rō luCH). The hay is not too dry, it is green yet. The boat is in the house (taCH: Munster, inr an t-áig). What is the price of (that is on) that horse (gop'-áL)? We have the summer now. The weather is hot and dry in the summer, it is cold and wet in the winter. The grass is green in the spring. The (ant) spring is short this year. Spring, summer, autumn and winter. We shall be going home to Ireland in the summer. This poor man does be at home in the winter, but he does be away (from home) working in the summer and in the autumn. There does be oats growing on that hill in the spring. The old man was sick this spring, but he got better in the summer.

EXERCISE CVII.

§ 596. ANOTHER VERB "TO BE."

We have now met the two verbs, *atá* and *bi*. We have a third verb which is also used to translate into Irish the English "am, art, is, are," &c.

This verb is *is*, pronounced (is) like *iss* in English *kiss*, not like *is* in *his*. This pronunciation is not according to the general rule that *r* after *i* should be pronounced (sh).

The English sentences we have met up to this have been like "The day *is* long." "I am *a* strong man," "Patrick was *a* priest," "The house *will be* on the hill," &c. But in no case have we yet met a sentence where the English verb am, art, is, are, was, will be, &c., was followed by the definite article *the*; as, "I am *the* king," "that is *the* truth," &c.

§ 597. When is this verb *is* used? Whenever in the English sentence the verb "to be" is followed by (A) a proper name; or (B) a common noun, with the definite article *the*; or (C) a common noun, with the possessives, my, thy, his, her, our, your, their. As A. *Is* tú Cormac, you are Cormac; B. *Is* tú an rí, you are the king; C. *Is* tú mo máthair, you are my mother.

§ 598. *is* mé *is* rinn
is tú *is* rí
is é (ish ae) *is* rao (ish ee'-adh)
is i (ish ee).

These are the forms for I am, thou art, he is, she is, we are, you are, they are. Notice that the pronouns of the third person instead of being ré, rí, ríao, have lost the r and are é, i, iao. These forms are now used after all parts of is.

§ 599. There is some difference of usage in this matter. In the old language we often find is-ré, is-rí, is-riao, and in the modern spoken language is ré, is rí, is riao are always said, often shortened 'ré, 'rí, 'riao. But writers of Irish of the last two centuries have preferred to write is é, is i, is iao, and sometimes is inn, is ib.

§ 600. The EMPHATIC forms of the pronouns are mise (mish'-ě), I, myself; tuise (thus'-ă), yourself; reirean (shesh'-ăñ), himself; riše (shish'-ě), herself; riinn-ne, or riinne (shin'-ě), ourselves; riib-pe (shiv'-shě), yourselves; riao-řan (shee-ădh-săñ) themselves.

N.B.—These forms are used, not when *myself*, etc., would be used in English, but when the pronoun would be emphasized by a stress of the voice, as in the following familiar ending of stories: fuair mise an t-áit, agus fuair riao-řan na cloéa; báiteasó (bau'ho) iao-řan agus táméis mise ríán: "I found the ford, and they found the (stepping) stones; they were drowned, and I came safe."

§ 601. Is mise do mac, agus is tuise n'atáir. Is riinne Ógáimhí agus Cúimac. An bhaca tú Euómonn inoíu? Ní fáca mé Euómonn, aict éonnaic mé Aict. Is riib-pe Aict O'Conaill agus Domnall O'Ceallaig. Is riinn (we are, yes), agus atáimh ag uil a baile anoir. An bhuiil deiribh móir oifisíb? Atá, fuair ari n'atáir bár inoé. Cao bí aini? Tinnear móir. Is tuise ari utír.

§ 602. Whenever *this*, *that*, *those* mean this person, that person, those persons, they are translated by *ré* *ro*, *ré* *ro*, *riao* *ro*; *ré* *rin*, *ré* *rin*, *riao* *rin*. With *if* the forms *é* *ro*, *é* *rin*, *i* *ro*, *i* *rin*, *iau* *ro*, *iau* *rin* are used.

§ 603. *If é ro an ní.* Cá bpuil *ré* *og* *oul* *anoir?* *Ní'l a* *fiop* *agam.* *If iau* *rin* *Diapmuir* *agur a* *mac* *óig*—*an bpuil aitne* *agat oppa?* *If i* *ro* *Bliúigio*, *atá* *ri* *bocht* *anoir* *agur* *ní'l* *meas* *uipri*. *Tug* *an feap* *ú* *fié* *punt* *vom* *invé*—*fuair* *ré* *an t-ain-* *gead* *ap* *an* *geapall* *óig* *ap* *an* *aonac*. *An* *raibh* *tú* *maráin* *n'Dún-na-ngall?* *If é ro* *ap* *uteac*. *If i* *ro* *ap* *long*. *If é* *rin* *ap* *mbáo*, *amuirg* *ap* *an* *loá*. *If é ro* *an* *ramhaio*—*bróeann* *an* *aimpí* *te* *anoir*. *Ní* *bróeann* *an* *geimheas* *no-fuair* *inf* *an* *cíp* *ro*.

EXERCISE CVIII.

§ 604. When an interrogative or negative particle is placed before *if*, the *if* disappears. Thus, *if tú* = *you are*. But if we wish to translate the question "are you?" we do not say *an if tú?* but simply *an tú*.

<i>An mé?</i> am I?	<i>An</i> <i>finn?</i> are we?
<i>An tú?</i> are you?	<i>An</i> <i>rib?</i> are ye?
<i>An é?</i> is he?	<i>An</i> <i>iau?</i> are they?
<i>An i?</i> is she?	

§ 605. So with the negative particle *ní*. *Ní* *mé*, I am not *ní* *finn*, we are not *Ní* *tú*, you are not *ní* *rib*, you " *Ní* *h-é*, he is not *ní* *h-iau*, they " *Ní* *h-i*, she is not "

§ 606. Notice after *ni* before é, i, and iao that *h* is introduced to prevent hiatus or difficulty of pronunciation.

§ 607. So,

cia mé?	who am I?	cia finn
cia tú?	who art thou?	cia pib
cia h-é?	who is he?	cia h-iau
cia h-i?	" she?	

§ 608. For *cia tú?* who are you? we generally say *cia tú féin*, who is yourself?
Cia h-é féin? who is he?

§ 609. An tufa brian O'Domnaill? Ni
mé, iŋ mire Coimac Mac'Domnaill, iŋ é ro
brian. An i ſin bniſio? Ni h-i (hee);
iŋ i ſin Nóra, agur iŋ i ro bniſio. Agur
cia tú féin? Iŋ mire Domnall O'Conaill
An iao ro an pi agur an plait óg? Iŋ
iau; agur atá piad ag vul a baile anoir.
Ni h-é ro an teac, iŋ i ro an áit. An tufa
feap an tige? Iŋ mé, ceuo fáilte nómáit.

(Each sentence must be examined, to see which verb, atá, iŋ or bióim is to be used.)

§ 610. The night is very dark, there is no light on the road (atá). There is (atá) a person coming up the road. Stand, are (iŋ) you my brother? No (iŋ), your brother went down the hill, he was (bi) in a great hurry. He was angry. This is (iŋ) not the (ant) island—this is the mainland (típ mói), the island is out in the sea. I was not angry yesterday. Will you be coming home to-morrow? Who are these people (cia h-iau ro)? These are Art, Conn and

Niall ; they are coming home now, they were working in the mill ; they *do* be working in that mill, and they get money for (ap) their work. Is this your field ? It is, the grass is green now, but in the winter the grass will not be green. The field is very good. There is a heavy rent on it.

EXERCISE CIX.

§ 611. Before translating into Irish an English sentence containing any part of the verb *to be*, we have to examine the sentence carefully. As we have seen, when the English verb *to be* is FOLLOWED by a proper name, or by a common name with the definite article *the*, or the possessives *my*, *thy*, *his*, etc., the verb *is* must be used in Irish—the order of words being—1. The verb. 2. The nominative case. 3. What follows the verb *to be* in the English sentence.

In the examples already given the nominative case was always a pronoun. We have now to give examples of sentences where the nom. case is a noun proper or common.

The following examples will show the construction :—Instead of saying “Cormac is the king,” we say, “He, Cormac, is the king.” *Is é Cormac an rí.* So “Nora is the woman” is *is í Nóra an bean*, *she*, Nora, is the woman.

§ 612. Where, in the English sentence, the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun,

personal or relative, the verb *is* is used in Irish; as, *is mise é*, I am he; *is mise atá tinn*, it is I who am sick. Sentences of this last type, "It is . . . who," are very common.

§ 613. *Is é Domnall m'atáin. Ní h-é Nóra mo mácati.* *Is iad Nóra agus Art atá in an mbáin.* Donal is my father. Nora is not my mother. It is Nora and Art who are in the boat.

§ 614. *An é an peanduine d'atáin*, is the old man your father? *An i an bean ro an bean faróibh?* Is this woman the rich woman? *Is iad na páirí mo bhrón.* The children are my trouble.

§ 615. *Ní h-é m'atáin an ní.* *Ní h-í mo mácati an bainiúogain.* My father is not the king. My mother is not the queen

§ 616. *Éire* (aer-ě), Erin, Ireland. This is the proper form of the nominative case; *Éirinn* should be used only after prepositions. *Ní h-í an uair aip mbaile.* *Is i Éire aip dtí.* *Is é an ríol móri atá bhusite;* *ní h-í an cáscaoir beag atá bhusite.* *An é an peap móri an plait?* *Ní h-é;* *is é an peap beag an plait.* *Ní h-í an trúil ro atá dall, aict an trúil eile.* *Ní h-é mo bhrón an bhrón móri, aict an bhrón atá aip Íreasair.* *An é an capall atá aip an mbótar?* *Ní h-é;* *is iad an t-ápal óg agus an láin beag atá aip.* *An é punt atá aip an uan?* *Ní h-é.* *An tupa an buacáill óg?* *Ní mé;* *is é rím é (that is he).* *Ní h-é rím é, aict is é ro é (that is not he, this is he).*

§ 617. Is this Nora? No, this is Brigid, and this is Mary, her sister. Mary is not her sister. She is; but Una is not her sister. This is the poor woman, she has not a house, nor (ná) a cow, nor land, but she has a large family, and she is in debt. How much does she owe? Do you know that man? I do, that is Michael O'Brien, and this is his father coming up the road. Is this the priest? That is the mountain, and this is the wood [cоill (CHel, Munster CHeil)].

EXERCISE CX.

§ 618. A departure from the ordinary collocation of words is permitted in poetry. Thus a poem begins—

mo nór, mo lil, mo éaoř iř tú,
instead of iř tú mo nór, mo lil, mo éaoř, thou art my
rose, my lily, my berry.

§ 619. And in exclamations the verb may be omitted:—

- (a) mo ḡráð éú! my love (art) thou.
- (b) mo ḡořm éú! Bravo (my choice art thou).
- (c) m'ānam ḡrtig éú! my soul within (art) thou.
Pronounced—(a) mǔ yrau hoo
(b) " yerm hoo
(c) " mon'-ām ash-tee' hoo

§ 620. We have already met the demonstrative adjectives *ro*, *řin*, and *úo*; as *an peap̄ ro*, this man; *an třúil řin*, that eye; *an b̄ean úo*, yon woman. We have also just seen that *this*, *that*, *those*, when meaning *this*, or *that (person)*, *those (persons)*, are translated *ré ro*, *ré řin*; *ři ro*, *ři řin*; *é ro*, *é řin*; *i ro*, *i řin*; *rao ro*, *rao řin*; *iau ro*, *iau řin*. As, *atá ré ro vub*, *at̄c̄ atá ré řin bán*, this (person) is black-haired, that

(person) is white-haired. *íre* *ro Domhnall*, this is Donal.

§ 621. In sentences like these last given *úo* is never used, but always *rúo* (soodh). In the spoken language often *riúo* (shoodh) or shortened to *riúo* (shudh). As:—*An* é *rúo* *Tomá*, is that person beyond there, Thomas? *Atá* *ri* *rúo* *óig* *fóir*. Yonder woman is young yet. *Cá* *ófuil* *riao* *rúo*? where are those people? So that *úo* is used only after a noun, and *rúo* either alone (as we will explain next section) or with the pronouns *ré*, *ri*, *riao*, *é*, *i*, *iaao*.

§ 622. The older and shorter forms for—

<i>This is he</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>{</i> <i>ír</i> <i>ro</i> <i>é</i> .
<i>That is he</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>{</i> <i>ír</i> <i>rin</i> <i>é</i>
<i>Yon is he</i>		
<i>Yonder person is he</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>ír</i> <i>rúo</i> <i>é</i> .

These are perfectly regular. They are usually shortened to *ro* *é* [colloquially often *re* *é* (shuh ae)], *rin* *é*, *rúo* *é*. So *ro* *é*, *ro* *iaao*; *rin* *i*, *rin* *iaao*; *rúo* *i*, *rúo* *iaao*.

§ 623. Similarly we have

(*ír*) *ro* *an* *peap*, this is the man
 (*ír*) *rin* *an* *bean*, that is the woman.
 (*ír*) *rúo* *an* *áit*, yon is the place,

and the longer forms,

(*ír*) *ro* *é* *an* *peap*, this is he, the man = this is the man; *rin* *i* *an* *áit*; *rúo* *i* *an* *bean*, etc.

§ 624. Phrases: *ro* *óuit* (for *ír* *ro* *óuit*), here is for thee, as, *ro* *óuit* *do* *piopa*, here

is your pipe for you. Súv ópt (for órlaim fúr ópt, I drink that on thee, to thy health)=good health! Sláinte, or fíláinte mait, are also used.

§ 625. Sín é an fágairt amuig ari an mbótar. Súv i an áit. Feué an t-ópóiceao, agur fúr é Diajmhuir ag teacht a baile ó'n aonac. So é an leabhar mór. Surió riop, a bháisnraig, ro óuit an rtól. An bhfuil rgeul nuao ari bit agat inbri? So an rgeul atá agam. Súo é an t-oileán mór, amuig inip an bhraipíse; atá mo teac nuao ari an oileán ú.

§ 626. Is that your house? That is not my house, this is my house. Did you see my horse? No, is that he (an é fúr é)? No (ní h-é), he is outside standing on the road. Are you (the) man of the house? No (ní mé), that is (the) man of the house, he is standing at the door. Drink this drink. Good health! Is the wine sweet? No, it is bitter.

EXERCISE CXI.

§ 627. We have seen that in English sentences where the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun, a proper noun, or a noun with the definite article or the possessives, *my, thy, etc.*, the verb *to be* must **ALWAYS** be translated by *is*.

§ 628. We have also met sentences where the verb *to be* was followed by (a) an **adjective**: as the day is cold; (b) a noun

with the Indefinite article *a* or *an*; as, he is a man; it is a hot day.

§ 629. Now, in sentences of this kind, the verb *to be* is represented in Irish sometimes by *atá*, and sometimes by *is*. Up to this we have used only *atá*, as, *atá an lá fuaŋi*; *atá ré 'na fuaŋi*, *atá ré 'na lá te*. The idiomatic use of the proposition *in*, in the last two sentences, is familiar to our students.

§ 630. But we can also use *is*, and say, *is fada an lá*, *is fuaŋi é*, *is lá te é*, etc.

§ 631. When we use *is* in this way we have to remember two things:—

A. The collocation of the words. Up to this the order of words was (1) verb, (2) nom. case, (3) adjective or noun, which in English sentences followed the verb. But now we see in sentences like *is fada an lá*, *is fuaŋi mé*, I am a man, the order of words is (1) verb, (2) adjective or noun which in English followed verb, (3) nominative case.

§ 632. B. There is also a difference in MEANING between *is* and *atá*, which we shall try to illustrate by examples. The reason of difference is that *atá* means *is now* and *is* means *is always* (or, "is," without any reference to time or circumstances). Take the word *bacač* (bok-ăCH; Munster, bok-oCH'), lame. *Atá mé bacač* means "I am lame," i.e., at present and for a time only. *Is bacač mé* means "I am lame permanently, for life. I am a cripple."

Hence the word in such a sentence is equivalent to the noun "cripple." Often used for "beggar."

§ 633. So *atá ré fuar*, "it is (now) cold," often the same as "it has become cold," as, *atá an lá fuar*, the day is now cold. But, *ír fuar é*, "it is (always) cold," would not be said of anything that is sometimes cold and sometimes not, but of something that is always cold (or, at all events, the notion of a present state of coldness is not in the mind). Hence, *ír* is the verb generally used in proverbs; as, *má'ír fuar an teac-taipe* (*taCH-thărë*) *ír fuar an fheaghrá* (*fra'-gră*). If (*má'ír* = *má ír*) the messenger is cold (careless), the answer is cold.

Another way of knowing when to use *ír*, and when to use *atá*. We may take it that *ír* is the word most generally used where "is" is used in English. When we wish to say that two things are identical, as "John is the king, or "this is a fine day," "this day is (a) fine (day)," we use *ír*, "*ír é Beagán an ní*," "*ír lá bheag é ro*," "*ír bheag an lá é ro*." But when "is" means *exists*, or expresses a *state or condition*, *atá* is used. When the statement would be made in answer to the question "What is—?" "Who is—?" "Of what kind is—?" we use *ír*. When the question is "How is—?" "Where is—?" "In what condition, &c., is—?" we use *atá*.

§ 634. We have therefore three ways of translating *am, art, is, are* in Irish. * The

man is (=is now) old, *atá an fear* *soirta*.
 2. The weather is (=is usually) cold in the winter, *briéann an aimsir* *fuair* *in* *an* *ngéimpeasó*. 3. He is (=always is, and cannot be anything else) an Englishman. *Ír* *Sagartanach* *é* (usually softened to *Sagartanach*, *sos-án-áCH*).

§ 635. Whenever in English the verb *to be* is followed by a preposition, *atá* is the Irish verb to be used. This follows from the nature of prepositions; for, when we say that some one or some thing *is at* a place, *on* a place, *from* a place, *is* always means *is now*, or has reference to a state or condition.

§ 636. Again, when we say that the weather, or any other thing that is *changeable*, *is* cold, hot, etc., we mean that it *is now* cold, hot, etc., and so we use *atá*.

Of course, *fuil*, *bí*, and *naib* are used like *atá*.

§ 637.

Cao *é*, what is it?
nuo (rudh), a thing

éigín (ae'-gin) some
nuo *éigín*, something
má (mau), if

An *bhfuil* an aimsir *fuair* *anoir*? *Ní'l* *bí* *ri* *fuair* *in* *de*, *áct* *ní'l* *ri* *fuair* *in* *de*. *Atá* an aimsir *te*, *tipim*, *fuair*, *fliuc*, *boig*, *cpuaíó*, *tarf*. An *bacaí* *tú*? *Ní* *bacaí* *mé*, *áct* *atáim* *bacaí* *anoir*, *atá* *mo* *cp* *briúte*. *Ír* *te* *teine*, *ír* *fuair* *abainn*, *ír* *mall* *cpal*. “*Ír* *binn* *beul* ‘*na* *coit*’,” *ír* *feanfocal* *Gaeilge* *é* *ro*. - *Atá* *nuo* *éigín* ‘*na* *feagam* *amuis* *ap* *an* *mbótar*’. *Cao* *é*?

Ní'l a fíor agam, atá an oróče wójca. An capall é, nó an tuiñe é? Agur má'r (=mí f) tuiñe é, an fean nó bean é?

§ 638. If feanb an fíinne (eer-in-ě)—the truth is bitter. That is (if) true. This is not true. That story was not true yesterday, it is (atá) true to-day. Wool is (if) soft. This wool is (atá) very soft. Wine is strong, but water is wholesome. An eagle is strong, this eagle is strong now, he was weak enough when he was small. Is that a cow or a horse? It is a white horse and he is hungry, he did not get oats, hay, or a drink to-day. Did you see anything (muð aŋ bíč) at the fort? Is it a dog or a sheep? It is a little lamb (if uan beag é).

EXERCISE CXII.

§ 639. We have seen that the real difference between if and atá consists in this, that if means *is always*, and atá means *is now*, implying a *state*. Thus if fean é, he is a man. Notice (1) the position of the words (1) if, (2) the noun which in the English sentence follows the verb *to be*; (3) the nominative issue. If fean é means "he is a man" and not a woman. If fean Seumár, if bean Nóra; or, more usually if fean é Seumár, if bean i Nóra. But atá fe é in a fean, "he is a man," means "he is now (or has grown to be) a man, is no longer a boy."

So, if tuiñe mé, I am a person, not an irrational animal, or thing. But we should

hardly say *atá fé 'na óuine*, he is (now, or has become) a person, because one does not become a person. We can say *atá fé 'na óuine mait*, he is a *good* person, because a person can become *good*.

§ 640. *Nac*, *not*, used in sentences with the verb *is* where a question is asked. The verb *is* is, as after other particles, left out. *Nac tú an peap?* Are not you the man? *Is mé, I am.* *Nac i fín an bean?* *Is i.* Is not that the woman? It is.

§ 641. *Seo* an bád beag aip an loé, *nac* *deap* é? *Is álúinn an típí ro.* *Ní mait* an *bó*? *An loé nó fainighe an t-uirge* *úo?* *Nac deap an rgeul* é *fín atá iní* *an* *leabap* *nuaó ro?* *Is deap;* *agur is mait* *an rgeul* é. *Is bpeas an bó i fín atá 'na* *reapam* *iní* *an abainn.* *Nac milír an t-uirge* *atá iní* *an tobap* *úo?* *Is an-milír i,* *5º* *deimín.* *Is cónna an bean i.*

§ 642. Did you see the new mill below at the river? I did, it is a fine mill. That is a beautiful lake, and is not that a pretty green island in the lake? That is a bright light This is not a dark night (*an oróe*). Is not that a little lamb? Yes, he has no wool yet. It is a warm morning. That is not a long story.

EXERCISE CXIII.

§ 643. "Cormac is a strong man" can be translated (1) *atá Cormac in a peap láorí*, the meaning of which is, that Cormac *has*

become a strong man, (2) or, if *feap* Lárión é, he is a *strong* man. Here we take Cormac as we find him, and do not convey that he was at one time not so strong. The emphasis in this sentence is on the adjective, Lárión, and to make this emphasis more marked the words are usually placed in a different order, (3) if Lárión an *feap* é. Here notice the use of the article, as in our usual Anglo-Irish, "is not he *the* strong man."

§ 644. Proverbs—

If maic an r̄seularóe (shgael-ee, *Munster*, shgael-ee') an amhr̄. Time is a good story-teller.

If *fuap* an ruo (rudh) clú (kloo) gan capair (kor'-äd). Fame without a friend is a cold thing.

If maic an t-annlann (oN'-LÄN) an t-ochar. Hunger is a good sauce.

Fao' ó foin (fodh ó hin), long ago, long since then; ó foin, ago; fao' ó is also used =long ago.

§ 645. Cao é fín amuisé ap an mbótar? Níl fíor agam. An duine é. Ní duine é, atá ré mó-móir, if capall é. Cia é tú fein, amuisé ag an dochar, an feap nó bean tú? Atá Cormac 'na feap móir Lárión anoir. Feuc an loc úo, atá ré 'na loc anoir, acht bí ré 'na fómfeup nó 'na leuna fíche bliadain ó foin.

§ 646. Is this a horse or a mare? It is a young horse, the mare is outside in the field, below at the old well. See that wall,

Is that a house or an old fort? It was an old fort long ago, but now it is a big house (atá pé 'na teadh mó). Do you understand Irish? I do. Is that Irish or English? The lamb is growing up, it (tí) will be a good sheep yet. Will you be at the fair to-morrow? We shall have a good fair.

EXERCISE CXIV.

§ 647. The difference in meaning between *is* and *atá* is well illustrated in the two familiar idiomatic Gaelic phrases corresponding to the English verbs "have" and "own."

We have no modern Irish verb for the English "have," so we use the phrase "there is at;" thus, "Cormac has a ship" is translated by "there is a ship at Cormac," *atá long ag Cormac*. Here *atá* simply means that the ship is in Cormac's possession at the present time, implying *condition*.

§ 648. Then take the verb "to own" a thing. We do not use any special verb to convey this idea in modern Gaelic. "Cormac owns the ship," or "the ship is Cormac's," is translated by "the ship is with Cormac." Here *is with* has an idea of being permanently connected with, as a thing is with its owner, so the verb used is *is*, not *atá*. We say, therefore, *is le Cormac an long*. Note the order of the words.

§ 649. The words *agam*, *agat*, *airge*, *airci*, *agairb*, *aca*, are already known to the student = at me, thee, him, her, us, you them

Liom, Leat, Leip, Linn, with me, thee, him, us; Leití (lae-hě) or Léi, with her; Lib (liv), with you; Leo (lō), with them.

§ 650. An leat an capall úo? Ní liom é, if le Domhnall O'Conaill é. Ná leip an láim po? Ní leip; if le Nópa an láim agus an t-uam. Atá caoia ag Uína, aét ní léim an caoia po. If leip an bfeapír jin an leabhar po atá agam anoir. Ní linn an áit ro, if le bniúgo agus lé n-a (with her) feapír. Ceannuig uaim an t-apal po, if liom é. Cá meud atá aipí? If beag an teac é rúo. If beag, if lé Nópa é. Feué doibh agus Eoghan, an leo an áit po? Ní leo, if linn é. Ní'l áit ná teac agam anoir, bí áit ðear agus teac bhoag agam fad' ó, agus bí caoi maití opim, aét anoir atáim bocáit.

EXERCISE CXV.

§ 651. Cia leip . . . whose? As cia leip an áit? To whom does the place belong? Cia leip an páiríoe jin? Whose child is that?

§ 652. Féin (haen), self, mé féin, tú féin, ré féin; liom féin, leat féin, etc. When placed thus after pronouns it is often aspirated, as if it formed a compound word with the pronoun; mé-féin (mae haen). But mé féin had better be used.

§ 653. With the possessives mo, vo, etc., féin=own. Note the order of the words: mo éigin féin, my own country; vo bean féin, thy own wife; a céann féin, his own

head; a *púil féin*, her own eye; an *oileáć féin*, our own house; *duip n-áit féin*, your own place; a *bpáirfus féin*, their own child.

§ 654. *Is* maic an t-*púil* atá ag an bpeap *ín*. *Is* pollán an áit i *ro*. *Is* linn féin aip *otíp féin*. Ná c líb féin *buip* *otíp féin*? *Is* linn, go *veimín*; aict níl *teac* ná *típ againn* *anoip*, *atámuio* aip *reacán* ó *n-aip* *otíp féin*. Bí *ínn* *raisóibip* *fad' ó*, aict *atámuio* *bocht* *anoip*. Cá *raib* *Dómhnall* *inrúé*? Bí *ré* *ap* an *aonać*. Cia an t-*aonać*? *Aonać* *Baile an Áca*. An *raib* *capall* *aige*? Bí, *agup* *éug* *ré* *capall* *eile* a *baile* *leip*, aict ní *leip* *féin* an *capall* *ín*. *Cuaró Apt* a *baile* *inrúiu*.

§ 655. I am in a great hurry, give me that horse, he belongs to me. Donald has his own story, and Nora has her own story. That bag is mine. It is not mine, that (é *ín*) is my own bag. Your bag is below on the road. Whose is that land (talamáin)? The land is Michael's, but the cow and the calf are John's. John bought that horse and that mare at the fair. This country is not ours now. Is this little horse your own? No (ní liom); it is my father's.

EXERCISE CXVI.

§ 656. In sentences like *is feap* *maic é*, *is* *maic an feap* *é*, the *is* is often omitted in short exclamations, as

maic an feap (= *is* *maic an feap* *tú*),
good man!

maít an buachaill, good fellow !
 maít an cailín, good girl !
 peapí maít é rín, that is a good man.
 bean maít i rúr, a good woman that

§ 657. In most of Munster instead of such constructions as if bpeag an amhríp i, or if amhríp bpeag i, they often say amhríp bpeag is ead i, good weather, it is so, it is it.

§ 658. We have already met the pronouns ré and ri. We have seen that they are used not only for persons, but also for things, and that the pronoun it is represented by one or other of these words ré and ri. We have also seen that the forms é and i are used instead of ré and ri with the verb is; as, is peapí é, is bean i; and so iao, is ri i maíte iao, they are good men. We have now to see another use of é, i and iao. In sentences like I did not see him, I saw her, I found it on the road; I saw them; where him, her, it, them are in the objective or accusative case governed by a verb, these pronouns are translated by é, i, iao; as,

An bphaca tú é? did you see him?

Ní phaca mé i. I did not see her.

An bphaca tú an ptól? Ní phaca mé é,
 I did not see it.

An bphuairí ré an min? Phuairí ré iní
 an mala i, he got it in the bag.

This is the usual order of the words
 in Irish= 'he got in the bag it.'

Connairc ré fíor aip an mbótan iao, he
 saw them below on the road.

§ 659. An bphuil aitne agat an an bpeap

ro? Atá aitne mait agam aip, éonnaic mé inoé é. An bfuil an tsíllings rín agat? Ní'l, éug mé do Diaípmuile i. An bfuil muirí aitne? Ní'l a fíor agam, íf linn an aitne ro, an teac, an talam, an capall ro, an t-ábal beag rín, agus an bó úd fuas aip an gencoc. Cá bfuil an bó? Ní jaca mé i ó mairim (since morning). Feuč i! fuas ag an tobaigh, atá sí ag ól an uirge. An bfuil Diaípmuile aitne? Feuč é féin, 'na fúidí imp an gcaitaoiř (goh'-eer). Náic mait an páirte é, bail ó Dia aip?

§ 660. Nora and Una went down the road long ago, did you see them? I did not see them, I saw some person, but I did not know him. Is that Conor? No, that is Dermot. This house is my own now, I bought it from you for £20. The dog and the fox went up on the mountain, and the eagle saw them. The cow and the lamb are not lost; my husband found them on the road.

EXERCISE CXVII.

§ 661. The sentence *íf liom an leabhar rín*, can be translated into English in three ways; (1) that book is mine, (2) that book belongs to me, (3) I own that book. Thus, these three English sentences are all translated into Irish in the same way.

§ 662. This idiom of *íf* and *le* (as in *íf le Cormac an capall*, Cormac owns the horse, *ní liom an t-uán*, &c.) with a noun (as *capall*, *uán*, above) must be carefully

distinguished from another **very common** idiom of **is** and **le** with an adjective.

is **maic** **liom** **an** **áit** **fin**, literally, that place is good *with me*, is used in Irish as =that place is good **IN MY OPINION**, or, I like that place. So, **ní** **maic** **liom** **fin**, I don't like that; **an** **maic** **leat** **uul** **a** **baile**, do you like to go (*literally, going*) home? **ná****c** **maic** **lib** **an** **c-iafS** **ro**, do not ye like this fish?

In this idiom the word **áit** (*at*) is used in some places as often as **maic**; as, **ní h-áit** **liom** **é**, I don't like it.

§ 663. So, **is** **peappi** (*faar*) **leo** **uighe** **ioná** **bainne**, water is better with them than milk, *i.e.*, they prefer water to milk.

§ 664. Contrast the two phrases, **is** **peappi** **liom** **pion** **ioná** **bainne**, I prefer wine to milk, and **is** **peappi** **vom** **pion** **ioná** **bainne**, wine is better *for me* than milk. **ná****c** **peappi** **vuit** **é**? Is it not better *for you*? **ná****c** **peappi** **leat** **é**? Do you not prefer it? **Cia** **peappi** **leat**, **laoró** (*Lee*) **nó** **rgeul**? Which do you prefer, a poem **or** a story?

ioná (*iN-au'*) than, is usually shortened to **ná** (*Nau*).

§ 665. We have seen that adjectives, as a rule, follow the noun which they qualify; as, **capall** **óig**, a young horse. But a few adjectives precede, viz., **rean**, old, **uioč** (*dhrúCH*) bad, **veaġ** (*daa*) and **veiġ** (*dei*) good. In a few compound words and in poetry some other adjectives are placed before the noun.

§ 666. We never say *fean fean*, *bean ois*, *áit deas*,
but *feanfean*, *ois-bean*, *deas-áit*, or *fean sois*
bean ois, *áit mairt*. We never use *ois*, *deas* as *pis*
dicates, i.e., after the verb *to be*, as *atáim ois*, *atáim
deas*.

§ 667. Notice the aspiration in *fean-fean*, etc., as in
all compound words. But when the first word ends in
and the second begins with *o* or *t*, there is no aspiration,
as *feanduine*, *fean-típ*.

§ 668. Tabairt óm an *fean-túipne* i gur an olann. Ná c' aipp leat an túipne
iuá? Ní *feappi*, íf *feappi* liom an *fean-túipne*. Ní *ois-c-túipne* (hoor'-ně) é *so*.
An *feappi* leat an *calam* ná an *t-airgeao*? Ní *fuair* Tomáš an *capall* mairt, *fuair* *re*
an *ois-c-capall*. Íf mairt le Nóra an *feoil* úpi, íf *feappi* linne (with *us*) an *feoil* *guit*.
Íf *feappi* leo aipán ná *feoil*. Ní *feappi* leis
an *scapall* feupi ná *coipice*. Ná c' *feappi* do
Niall an *t-uifge* *so*; íf *feappi* leis an *fion*
láorípi. An mairt leat an *fion* *so*? *fuair*
mé uait *réim* é. Íf mairt liom é, *go deimín*;
áct íf *feappi* dom an *bainne*. Cia *feappi*
leat *bád* nó *long*? Íf *feappi* liom *bád*
beag. Ní mairt óuit an *aimpípi* *fuair* *so*,
Óiarmuio, áct íf mairt leat i.

§ 669. Do you prefer winter to summer? I do; the winter is cold (and) wholesome, the summer is hot (and) close (*tíom*). We shall have a bad summer this year ('mbliaóna, a mlee'-ă-nă), I am afraid. We shall not, we shall have a long dry summer, and that is good for us, and we like it. I prefer the autumn, but Cormac prefers the (ant) spring (*eappnac*). In the spring we do be working from morning till night (ó

maivin go n-oiríche, ó Wa-din gú hee-hé). In that country they *do not be* working in the day in the summer, as (má) the weather *does be* too hot. She does not like the very hot weather. We had bad (órho) weather yesterday, we shall have fine weather to-day. Does he like the dry weather? In the dry weather the horse, the dog and the little bird *do be* drinking water out of [á], as] the old well. I like this country, but I prefer the (ant) old country.

EXERCISE CXVIII.

§ 670. Instead of bí mé, bí tú, &c., the older and proper forms are—

1. do bídéar, dhú vee'-ás, I was.
2. do bídír, dhú vee'-ish, thou wast.
3. do bí (ré, sí), dhú vee (he, she, it), was.
1. do bídéamári, dhú vee'-á-már, we were.
2. do bídéabári, dhú vee'-á-wár, ye were.
3. do bídéanári, dhú vee'-á-dhár, they were.

§ 671. And in the same way, instead of ní náib mé, &c.,

an	1. nábar, rou'-ás.
ní	2. nábar, rou'-ish.
náic	3. náib (ré, sí), rev.
go	1. nábamári, rou'-á-már.
	2. nábabári, rou'-á-wár.
	3. nábáanári, rou'-á-dhár.

§ 672. These forms are still used by the best speakers of Irish, especially in answers to questions; as, an nábar an náic!

Do bídear. Were you at the fair? I was.
 An taisibh ailt agus Cormac teat? Ní
 taisibh ailt. Were Art and Cormac with
 you? They were not.

§ 673. Strictly speaking, the perfect tense of every verb should be preceded by *to*—in fact, it is this *to* which causes aspiration of the first consonant of the verb. Thus, the ordinary *bí* *ré* is only the short form of the correct *to* *bí* *ré*. The use of *to*, and of the forms *bídear*, *bídeamh*, etc., is much more common in Munster than elsewhere.

§ 674. The particle *to* is never used, however, when the verb is preceded by a negative (*ní*), interrogative (*an*, *na*č), or other particle. Thus, *an* *taisibh*, not *an* *to* *taisibh*.

§ 675. The word *ea*č, (ah) it. *Na*č *bíneadh* *an* *lá* *é*? *Í* *ea*č, *go* *reimin*, Is it not a fine day? It is so, indeed (*í* *ea*č is always pronounced ish-ah shortened to shah). *An* *Sagartanac* *é*? *Ní* *h-ea*č (hah). Is he an Englishman? He is not so. This neuter pronoun is never used except after the verb *í*. (See § 657.)

When *í* in the principal sentence is (or would be) followed by a pronoun, *ea*č cannot be used in reply, but the pronoun of the principal sentence must be repeated, as *na*č *é* *Cormac* *an* *pí*? *Ní* *h-é* (not *ní* *h-ea*č). Is not C. the king? No. *An* *tao* *na* *páistí* *atá* *tinn*? *Ní* *h-tao*. Is it the children that are sick? No.

§ 676. Éipeannač (ae'-rāN-ăCH), an Irishman.

Sagartanac, usually *Sagartanac* (sos'-ăN-ăCH), an Englishman.

Albanač (ol'-ă-băN-ăCH), a Scotchman.

Cá (kau), where? *causes* *eclipsis*.

§ 677. *An* Éipeannač *é* *jin*? *Ní* *h-ea*č,
í Albanač *é*, *téinig* *ré* ó *Albain* *in* *oé*. *Ní*

Sapuac mife, if Éireannac me. An naba-
dai 'ra mbaile inoé? Ní naba-
dai, do bróeaman fíor ag an abair. Cé naba-
dai? Níl a fíor agam, aict atá a fíor
agam ca bpuilid inoiu. Cá bpuilid, a Tiarn-
muir? Cá nabaif, a Tairis? Do bróe-
ag obair. An nabaif suar an an genoc?
Ní nabaif. If feap maité. Feap maité, an
eo? (= is it, indeed! hence the Anglo-Irish
inagh).

§ 678. Are they at home to-day? No; but they were at home yesterday, and the man of the house (feap an tige) will be at home to-morrow. They were not with us, they were with you (lib). John and James went to Dublin, and Cormac was with them. They own that horse, but they do not own that lamb. We own this little place, is it not a nice (near) place? This is fine soft weather, God bless it. It is (if eo), indeed. I am not ashamed, but I am afraid. We were not afraid, they were afraid. Nora came home; this house is hers, and the land, the oats and the barley. Do you like fresh butter? Yes, I do not like fresh bread, it is not wholesome.

EXERCISE CXIX.

§ 679. The past tense of if is ba (bo, almost like bu in but); as, ba linn an áit, the place was ours.

§ 680. This ba causes aspiration of the first consonant of the following adjective: as, ba near (yas) an áit f, it was a nice

place; **ba mairt** (wah) liom **fin**, I liked that. Words beginning with **c** are not usually aspirated.

§ 681. When the adjective following begins with a vowel or **f** (which, of course, becomes aspirated and thus silent), the **a** of **ba** is omitted, as **b'olc** (bulk) liom **fin**, I did not like that; **b'feann** (baar) liom **Cormac** ná **Seumas**, I preferred Cormac to James.

§ 682. **1f olc le Niall an pion úo**, Niall thinks that wine bad, does not like it. **Ní h-olc liom fin**, I rather like that, I don't think it bad.

§ 683. **ba móir** (Wör) **an rgeul** é **fin**. **ba móir**, go **deirfin**. **Ní mairt liom rgeul** **nó-fada**, if **feapp** liom **rgéul** **geapp**, dear. **ba geal** (yal) **an oróe** i **fin**; **vo b्रdeamais** **amuisg**. **ba beag** **an áit** i. **ba h-eat** (h-yah) **go deirfin**. **ba cíitim** **an áit** i **fin** i **gcomhurióe**. **Ní h-olc liom é**, agus **ní mairt liom é**. **1f feappi an t-oíche** ná **an t-olc**, if **feappi** **an eagla** ná **an náipe**. **An feappi leat an rtól** ná **an cácaoi**? **1f mairt an feapitú**, a **Seumuir**. **1f feappi an feapitú**, a **Diapmuir**. **Ní feappi liom fac** ná **mála**.

§ 684. **1f aoi'binn** (ee'-vin) **duit**, 'tis well for you, or **1f mairt óuit**. So **ní h-aoi'binn** **úo**, it is not well for him; **b'aoi'binn** (bee'-vin) **óóib**, it was well for them.

§ 685. **ba** is also the conditional mood of **1f** = would be; **ba** **dear** **an puo** é, it would be a nice thing; **ba mairt liom** **vul**

a baile, I should like to go home; b'fú (bew) óuit out go Baile-Átha-Cliāt, it would be worth your while (lit., worthy for you) to go to Dublin.

This word is also spelled *baó* and *buó* in many books, &c.

§ 686. I got a drink from you yesterday; it was a sweet drink (feminine). We got money from that man. It was well for you, he never gave *me* money. I'd rather (b'fearr liom) go home than go to Scotland, I am not a Scotchman. There was a man in Erin long ago, and he had a wife and a son, and a nice little house. I would rather have a little book than a big book. There is Irish and English in the little green book. Is this Irish or English? It is Irish. I'd rather have our own language [teāngā (taNG'-ă) tongue] than another language. Our own language is a sweet language—if milír an teāngā an dt. féin.

EXERCISE CXX.

§ 687. The infinitive "to be" is translated into Irish by *beit* (beh, *like be in* best). In modern Irish the *b* is always aspirated, *beit* (veh, *like ve in* vest), and the particle *a* is almost always placed before it, wrongly. *Íf fearr liom beit láirír ioná beit lag*, I prefer to be strong rather than to be weak; *b'fearr liom beit in Éirinn ioná in Albain*, I'd rather be in Erin than in Scotland. In sentences of this last sort *beit* is often omitted; as, *íf*

feapadh liom *ra* mbaile ná *ar* baile, I rather
(be) at home than from home.

§ 688. For the future of the verb "to be," in addition to the colloquial forms *béirò mé*, *béirò tú*, etc., we have the older and better forms:—

1. *béiròeao* (*bae'-adh*), I shall and will be.
2. *béiròip* (*bae'-ir*), thou shalt or will be.
3. *béirò* *ré*, *ri*, etc., he, she, etc., shall or will be.
1. *béiròmro* (*bae'-mid*), we shall or will be.
2. *béiròci* (*bae'-hee*), ye shall or will be.
3. *béiròro* (*bae'-id*), they shall or will be.

Instead of *béirò*, we find in older Irish *biairò*. In Munster *béirò* is often pronounced *beig*, and the *synthetic* forms are used, as given in this paragraph. The é is very often pronounced short; 1, *bedh*, 2, *ber*, 3, *bei*; plural, 1, *bemid*, 2, *be-hee*, 3, *bed*.

§ 689. When two persons or things are compared, and one is said to be AS (big old, etc.), AS the other, the two words AS . . . AS are translated by *com*
le *com* (pronounced CHō with a nasal sound); it is often softened to (hō). In parts of Munster pron. (CHoon). *Com* *deapb* le *ruil*, as red as blood; *com* *feapb* le *rúitce*; (sooh-yē) as bitter as soot; *com* *dub* le *rúitce*; *com* *dub* le *daol* (dhael, *Cenn*. dheel), as black as a chafer, or beetle;

com geal leip an eala, as white as the swan;
com milis le mil, as sweet as honey.

§ 690. Ní'lím com pean leat-ja, agus
ní'lípí com pean lem' atáip. Atáir óg róir,
aict béisír com móp le Fionn Mac Cumhaill.
An mbéisípí (mae'-ir) aip an aonac? Atá
Eudomonn agus mé féin ag dul a baile
anois, aict béisír com móp le h-uall; to bí
duine beag com h-ápo leip an bfeair, agus
to bí a ceann com móp le h-uall; to bí
cota beag veap aip. An marí leat (a) béisí
inp an mbád po? Ní marí, b'feappi liom (a)
béisíp an mbád móp úo. Ní'l Donncaó
com h-ápo lé Seumair. Feué an daol dub
aip an ujláip! Ní h-aoibhinn úo, atá bean
an tíge ag teacht agus uifge te aici. Ní
bídeann an oróche com rada leip an lá, inp
an samplaó. Is feappi leip an bpiád (vee'-á)
béisíp airtig inp an gcoill (Gel) aict b'feappi
úo béisíp amuig aip an rliab.

§ 691. Patrick was not as strong as
Fionn. Did you know Patrick? I knew
him when he was young, but now he is as
old as myself. The day is not as cold as
the night. The night is as warm as the day
in that country. I'd rather be young than
old. The Boyne is not as wide as the
Liffey; and the Lee is not as wide as the
(anc) Shannon. Will they be with us?
The horse that we have is theirs. Was the
ship as large as the big boat? Yes. As
sweet as music. There is no place as good
as (the) home (an baile).

EXERCISE CXXI.

§ 692. *ba mait leir beit 'na níg, he*
 would like to be a king. *b'feapp liom beit*
im' (=in mo) fean doct ná im' níg, I'd
 rather be a poor man than be a king.
 Here we see how *beit*, like other parts of
 the verb *atáim*, requires the preposition *in*
 as already explained.

§ 693. Like all verbs in the past tense, *ba*, the
 past tense of *ip*, should, strictly speaking, have
 the particle *oo* before it. The same is true of *ba*,
 the conditional mood of *ip*. But in modern Irish
 we hardly ever say *oo ba mait liom*, except in
 relative sentences, as we shall explain later on.

§ 694. The imperative mood of *atáim*—

1. (not used), let me be.
2. *bí* (bee), be thou.
3. *bíot* (bee'-ăCH), let (him, her) be.
1. *bímir* (bee'-mish), let us be.
2. *bíotó* (bee'-ee, usually bee'-gee), be ye.
3. *bíotíp* (bee'-deesh), let them be.

§ 695. Note, *bíot* (also spelled *bíóetó*) retains to
 some extent the old pronunciation. Before aspiration of
b the pronunciation was *bíoo* (bee'-ădh), hence we have
bíi (bee'-ăd) in Connaught and Ulster, before *ré*, *ri*,
rinn, *rib*, *riao* (*i.e.*, the personal pronouns beginning
 with *r*). After aspiration *bíot* was sounded (bee'-ăy),
 the common (bee'-ăCH) is softened from this. In most of
 Ulster this (and so with all verbal terminations in -*etó*)
 sound is (bee'-oo). *bímir* and *bíotíp* often written *bíomír*
 and *bíotíp*. In Munster *bímir*, with last syllable long.
 The use of *bímir* for *bímir* is common in colloquial
 Irish.

§ 696. *Ná* is the negative particle used
 with the imperative mood; as, *ná bí ag*
caint, don't be talking.

§ 697. *bíot ciall agat. Ní'l ciall aca.*
ná bíot pocat agat, bí oo tórt anoir

Bímir ag dul a baile; is feann túinn beir
 ag dul a baile, béríó an oróče vojča. Ní
 jairb an oróče vojča inr an brogħma. Ní'l
 an oróče jo com ȝeal leip an oróče eile úo.
 Ná béríó mall, atá an oróče ag teaċt
 opainn anoir. An bħuajji tū veoċ uarò?
 fuajji mé veoċ ujxge, agur do bī an t-ujxge
 com milij le mil. Biroeann Aġit óg ag
 obair, ba mait leip bérí 'na ȸoċtúi (γῦCH'-thoor, a doctor). Sin é an rgeul
 man fuajji mire é; agur má tā bneug
 (brae'-ug, a lie) inr an rgeul, bioō. Atá
 an rgeul com fada agur com cam le rean-
 bótari. Bioō an fean óg nó aorċa, bioō
 ré 'na jisj nō 'na flaiċ.

§ 698. In the last sentence above it will
 be seen how bioō, let him be, is often used
 to translate the word "whether"; "whether
 he is a king or a prince," literally, "let him
 be a king or a prince."

Bérémio ag dul a baile i mbájaċ, biroeau
 an lá fluċ nō tijim. Is lēiti an t-aixgeau,
 bioō ré aici (let her have it). Ná bioō
 feans opt. Ná bioō imniċe opaib, bérē
 congnati agħajb. An mbéríó Aġit ap an
 aonac innu? Ní béríó, ceannuġiż ré capall
 inu. Čao atá uait, a Tiapmu? Atá
 capall uaim. Ceannuġiż an capall jo
 uaim. Nac bħu il ré jid-ċa? Ní'l ré com
 waor leip an ȝcapall eile atá agħat.

§ 699. Ġipp-jiad (gir'-ee-ă), a hare, *lt.*
 a short deer; luat (Loo'-ăh), swift.

Do not be afraid. I was not afraid, and
 I shall not be afraid. Who owns that white

horse? The horse is not as white as the mare. The mare is ours. Will you be going home now? No, I shall not be going home to-day, I shall be going home to-morrow. We shall be on the hill, and Cormac will be below at the river. The hound (cú) is not as swift as the hare, but he is as swift as the fox. The fox is red (muao), the hound is black, the deer is brown.

EXERCISE CXXII.

§ 700. Cuma (kum'-ă) is an adjective meaning equal, indifferent. *Is cuma liom cia h-é*, I don't care who he is, *lit.*, I think it equal ('tis equal with me) who he is. *Is cuma óom cia h-é*, it is no affair of mine it does not concern me who he is. *Nac cuma óuit?* It is not equal to you? What affair is it of yours? These two idioms of *is cuma liom*, I take no interest in a thing; and *is cuma óom*, it is no affair of mine, should be carefully distinguished. Perfect tense and conditional, *ba cuma liom* or *óom*:

§ 701. Piú (few), worth, worthy. *Is piú liom*, I think it worth while. *Ni piú liom óul go Albain*, I don't think it worth my while to go to Scotland. *Is piú óom*, it is (really) worth my while. *Nac piú óuit óul go h-Albain?* is it not (really) worth your while? Perfect and conditional *b'piú* (bew) *liom* or *óom*.

§ 702. Ann (oN, Munster, ouN), in it. Used in a familiar idiom. *Nac bpeag an*

ainmírín atá ann.) It is not fine weather that is "in it," that we have. Cíos meun Tíosa atá ann, how many Gods are there is it? how many are there?

§ 703. From this are derived annro, here; annrín, there; annrúo, yonder. Note in these words that even in Munster the first syllable is pronounced oN-, not ouN. In the spoken language we hear them thus:—

Munster: annro (oN-sú'), annrín (oN-sun'), annrúo (oN-soodh').

Elsewhere: annr eo (oN-shú'), annrín (oN-shin'), annrúo (oN-shoodh').

§ 704. An feappí leat b' eit aitig ná amuig? Is cuma liom. Má'f cuma leat, ní cuma óuit; ní maic óuit b' eit amuig, agur (and, =considering) an aimrír fliuč (lúCH) atá ann inóiu. Ní maic liom b' eit annro, do b'feappí liom b' eit 'ra mbaile n. Éirinn. Ní maic do óvine in a (in his) fláinte b' eit in áit níó-té maoi ro. Atá Seágan tinn, aét is beag an tinnear é, ní fíu leis b' eit ag caoraio (kos'-eed, complaining). An braca tú an capall? Ná e cuma óuit, ní leat-ra an capall. Ní liom, go deimín, aét éonnaic mé Nóra Bán inóiu, agur is léiti an capall.

Ní mabamair annrín maoi. Ná fan annro, iméig a baile agur b'eo deirír oft (nó, deun deirír). Bí Catáil ag teacht annro inóe, aét má (is) bí, ní éainig ré, aét éuair ré a baile aitír. An mabair maoi amuig ar an loch? Do b'óear, agur b'eo deas ann

(there) i mbáraé ariꝝ le congnáin Dé, iꝝ
annrúo atá an áit veꝝ. Náic veꝝ an
máidín atá ann?

§ 705. Añoct (ă-NÜCHth'), to-night.
Ariéip (ă-raer'), last night

That man was angry to-day. I don't care.
I don't care a jot about him. This other
man was angry also (fóř). Its no affair of
mine; I don't know him, and he does not
know me. Let him have (bíoo.....aige)
his own way (fliȝe). This is my own house,
it belongs to myself; it does not belong
to them now. It did belong to them long
ago, but now they don't care who owns it
(cia leiꝝ é). Who is that outside? It is
myself that is here (in it), do not be anxious.
Let them be silent ('na vtořt) now. There
will be a new moon (in it) to-night. No,
we had a new moon last night. True is the
proverb—iř rava ó'n oróče ariéip vo'n oróče
anoct. I was not asleep last night when
you came home; I was awake, I was up,
for I was anxious.

EXERCISE CXXIII.

§ 706. The imperfect tense of atáim is :—
vo ƀróinn (dhū vee'-in), I used to be.
vo ƀíteá (dhū vee'-hau), thou used to be.
vo ƀíoo (dhū vee'-ăCH), (he, she, it)
used to be.
vo ƀimíř (dhū vee'-meesh), we used
to be.
vo ƀíci (dhū vee'-hee), ye used to be,
vo ƀíosíř (dhū vee'-deesh), they used
to be.

§ 707. Note—(1) The imperfect, like the perfect, should always be preceded by *vo*, when there is no other particle, such as *ni*, *nac*, *go*, etc., before it. In the spoken language, the *vo* is often omitted. (2) In the S.L. (spoken language) *bioó* *mé*, *tú*, *ré*, *rinn*, etc., are wrongly used, especially by young people. (3) The third person *bioó* is just as often spelled *bióeaó*. For the pronunciation see notes on imperative mood, § 695.

§ 708. *fiú*, worth. *Ní fiú* *psilling* é, it is not worth a shilling. *Ní fiú* *bionán* (bir-aun') é, it is not worth a pin. *Ní fiú* *mórán* é, it is not worth much. *Cao* if *fiú* é? What is it worth?

§ 709. *vara* (dhodhá), a jot. In some places *vadaró* (dhodhee) and *vara*. With the negative *ni* it means "nothing." *Ní fiú* *vara* é, it is worth nothing. *Níl* *vada* *aca*, they have nothing.

In Munster *póinn* (pween) *píoc* (piK) and in Connacht often *bláir* and *ceo* are used like *vara*.

§ 710. *Bióim in mo comhnuíóe* (CHō-nee), I reside.

Do *bióinn* in mo comhnuíóe, I used to live (at).

Cia *leif* an *t-eun* *dear* *ú*? *An* *fuirseóis* i? If *eaó*, *agur* if *liom* *réin* i. *An* *mbéirí* *ag* *teacht* *liom* *im* *mbáraí*? *Béiread* *má* *béiro* *aimpíri* *mat* *ann*. *Béiro* *párois* *ag* *teacht*, if *cuma* *cia* *an* *aimpíri* (no matter what weather) *atá* *ann*. *Do* *bioó* *ciall* *ag* *párois* *fad'* ó, *at* *anoir* *atá* *ré* 'na

amachán. An mbíteá (mee'-hau) in do comhnuisce in Éirinn fad' ó? Do bhíonn, go deimhn. Do bhíodh luac maité aip an lón fad' ó. Nád mbíodh aimpri maité típim in Éirinn fad' ó? Do bhíodh, do bhíodh an foisín comh típim leis an Earragá (Spring). Atáim bocht aonair, níl radaí im' poca. Tábhair óm do lám! Fág aonairín i (the word Lám is feminine, as are the names of most parts of the body).

§ 711. **Gac** (goCH, gough), every, **gac Lá**.

There used to be a mill on that river long ago, and we used to be working in it (ann). There used to be oats and wheat coming in from day to day. There was (used to be) another mill here, and there used to be flax and wool in it. That flax is not worth much, leave it here. Leave the meal (mín) there. Do you prefer fine mín (meen) meal mín or coarse gáibh meal? I don't care. The well is dry now, but long ago there used to be plenty of water in it (ann), and they used to be coming to the well every day. There used to be frost (in it) every night.

EXERCISE CXXIV:

§ 712. The conditional mood of **atá**.

1. Do béríonn (vae'-in), I would be.
2. Do béríteá (vae'-hau), thou wouldst be.
3. Do béríteádó (vae'-áCH), (he) would be.
4. Do bémír (vae'-mish), we would be.

2. **Do bérteí** (vae'-hee), ye would be.
 3. **Do bértoír** (vae'-deesh), they would be.

§ 713. The forms **bérteá**, **bértoír**, **bérteí**, **bértoír** are also written. For the pronunciation of **bérteá** compare that of **bídeá**, imperative and imperfect. In the S.L. it is often pronounced *veCH*. In the S.L. the particle **do** is often omitted; but it is supposed to be used except when another particle (such as **ní**, **an**, **nač**, etc.,) takes its place. In the S.L. the forms **bérteá** **mé**, **tú**, **ré**, **ri**, etc., are often heard.

§ 714. The word *if*, expressing a condition, is translated by **rá** (*dhau*); as, **rá mbérteá** (*mae'-áCH*) **an airmírí** **tíom** **go Samain** (*sou'-án*), if the weather were dry until November.

§ 715. **Feaptaínn** (*far'-hán*), rain.

báisroeac (*baush'-dăCH*), rain.

Munster and South Connaught.

Atá ré ag báisroig (-dee), **atá ré ag feaptaínn**, **atá ré ag cuig feaptaíinne**, it is raining.

Rá mbértoínn (*mae'-in*) **ar baile**, **vo bérteá** **feaptaí** **arí** **m'ačaip**. **An bfuil** **tuijre** **oijia?** **Ní** **fuil**; **rá mbérteá** **tuijre** **oijia**, **vo bértoír** **'na** **gcoolaó** (*gül'-oo*). **Rá** **mbéiteá** **óig**, **ní** **bérteá** **ciall agat**. **Rá** **mbéimír** **raioibhír**, **vo bérteá** **capall** **agáinn**. **Ní'l** **feaptaínn** **arí** **bí** **ann** **anoír**; **rá** **mbérteá** **feaptaínn** **ann**, **vo bérteá** **an** **bóčar** **fliuč**. **Ir** "feaptaínn **go h-oíóče**" **i.** **Nač** **tríom** **an** **feaptaínn** (**ar-**) **i?** **Ir** **eaó**, **go** **deiríin**. **Ní'l** **an** **feaptaínn** **go** **com** **tríom** **leis** **an** **bfeaptaínn** (**var-**) **vo** **bí** **agáinn** **anéip**. **Báisroeac** **món**. (Tell the gender of **báisroeac** from this phrase.)

§ 716. If we had bread we should not be hungry, and if we had wine we should not be thirsty. If you had been awake you would have the news, but you were asleep when we came home last night. If they had money, they would have that land. That land is not worth £100 (céad punt). I don't care, I will have it. Is it raining? Was there any rain yesterday? It will be raining here to-morrow, it was raining there yesterday. There was rain every day in the spring this year. The rain is soft.

EXERCISE CXXV.

§ 717. The verb *atá* after particles.

We have seen that three parts of the verb *atá*, the IMPERFECT, PERFECT and CONDITIONAL, always have the particle *oo* before them, in the absence of any other particle. This is true of almost all verbs in those three tenses.

§ 718. We have also seen that instead of *atáim*, etc., and *oo bhéar*, etc., the forms *fuilim*, etc., and *naibar*, etc., are used after particles. To this the particle *má* (mau) is an exception. *Má* differs from *oá* in meaning, *oá* is used only with the conditional or imperfect, and implies a condition which may or may not be verified; *má* is used with the indicative mood, and does not imply such a condition. Examples:

Má 'tá an aimsir fuas, if the weather is cold (as a matter of fact).

Má bí *ri* *fuap*, if it *was* (as a fact) cold.

Óá mbíos *ri* *fuap*, if it *were* cold (as a supposition).

Óá mbéróeað *ri* *fuap*, if it *should be* cold (supposition).

Atá *ré* *aorfa*, acht má 'tá *réim*, atá *ré* *láoríp*, he is sold, but even if he is (*lit.*, if he is *itself*), he is strong. Má (oo) bí *ré* *ap* *an* *aonac*, ní *facá* *mípe* é, if he was at the fair, I did not see him. On the contrary, a condition is implied in óá mbéróeað *ré* *ap* *an* *aonac* *inviu*, *vo* *béróeað* *ré* *ag* *dui* a *baile* *anoip*.

The particle má causes aspiration. But má 'tá, if (he) is, má 'deip, if (he) says, are used, because the verbs really begin with a vowel, atá, deip. Má *is* becomes má 'r, as má 'r *maic* *leat*, if you like.

§ 719. *Do* bí *ré* *ag* *feapitáinn* *apéip*, acht má bí *réim*, ní'l *an* *bócap* *nó* *fliué*. Óá mbéróeað *báirveac* *móp* (*nó* *feapitáinn* *móp*) *ann*, *vo* *béróeað* *an* *t-uifge* *ap* *an* *mbócap* *ap* *marvin* *inviu*. Nac *ctáinig* *an* *t-Ataip* *Seagán* a *baile* *inré*? *Táinig*, acht má *ctáinig* *réim*, ní'l *ré* *fa'* *mbaile* *anoip*, *éuairó* *ré* *anonn* *go* *Doipé* *ap* *marvin*. Ní *piú* *óó* *teact* a *baile*, acht *vo* *b'piú* *leip* *teact* a *baile*. *Do* bí *feapi* *ann* *fao'* ó, *agur* *is* *faoda* ó (since) *vo* bí *ré* *ann*; *vo* bí *ré* 'na *piú*, *agur* *vo* bí *mac* *aige*. *Do* bí *an* *ri* *an-aorfa* *agur* *vo* bí *an* *báf* *ag* *teact* *aig* *gaé* *lá*, acht *vo* bí *an* *mac* *an-óig*, *agur* *ní* *raibh* *ciall* *aige*.

§ 720. I was out on the road, but even

If I was (=still, nevertheless), I saw nothing.
 He is poor, but still he is a good man.
 Who is that at the door? I do not know
 him; I do not know who he is (ní'l aitne
 agam aip; ní'l 'fíor agam cia h-é). She
 will be angry, but even if she will be, I do
 not care. We were afraid, nevertheless we
 went out on the road, and we went home.
 He will not be here to-day, but we shall be
 here to-morrow. Even if you are, he will
 not be here. That is his house there.

EXERCISE CXXVI.

ACÁIM AND BÍÓIM AFTER PARTICLMS.

§ 721. A sentence may be either affirmative or negative. The negative particle in Irish is *ní*, *not*, causing ASPIRATION; as, *ní* *bíóim*, *ní* *fuilí*, *ní* *habaí*, *ní* *béirí*, *ní* *béirí*, etc. In Ulster, *cán* (CHaun) is much used, also causing aspiration; as, *cán* *fuil*. Before consonants the *n* is omitted; as, *cá* *béirí*, *cá* *bíóeann*.

§ 722. A sentence may be interrogative. The particle interrogative is *an*, causing ECLIPSIS; as, *an* *bfuilí*? are you? *An* *mbéimí*? should we be? An interrogative sentence may also be a negative; as, "are you not here?" The word *not* in such sentences is translated by *naé*, causing eclipsis; as, *naé* *bfuilí* *ann*? *naé* *mbéirí* *feairg* *aip*? would he not be angry? *naé* *mbíóeann* *an* *feairg* *óg* 'na *comnúrí* *ann*? does not the young man reside there?

In Munster *ná* is used for *naé* when a verb follows, as

na fuilim, na beirfeadh, na bionn. Note that *na* does not change the following consonant.

§ 723. A sentence may be conditional. In that case the verb will be preceded by either *oá*, if, causing ECLIPSIS, or *má*, if, causing aspiration. If a conditional sentence be also negative, the particle *muná* (*mun'-ă*), in S.L. *maŋa* is used=if not, or unless.

§ 724. The words *fuil*, before (Munster *fé*, *féib*); *an uair*, or *'nuair*, when; *maŋ*, as; *agur* when used meaning as; *ioná*, than, cause aspiration of the following verb.

§ 725. For relative sentences (as, I saw the man who is sick, etc.), see below—article on relative sentences.

§ 726. For dependent sentences (as, he said that I was not there) introduced by the word *that*, after verbs meaning to say think, etc., see below.

§ 727. The word *api* (*er*) is used for *says*, said; as “*cao 'tá oírt?*” *api* *an bean*, “what's the matter with you?” said the woman. In the S.L. the word *apiŋa* (*ersă*) is usually heard. Notice the irregular pronunciation; the older forms were *foŋi*, *oŋi*.

§ 728. *Annpín*, besides meaning *there*, also means *then*.

Mile, besides meaning 1,000, also means *a mile*.

Cuaird *an* *ni* *a baile annpín*, *agur* *ni* *naib* *ré* *fan* *mbaile* *act* *oróče* *agur* *lá*, *nuair* *do* *bí* *aicmeula* *api* “*Caio 'tá oírt?*” *an* *an* *ni*

óg. "Ní fúil dada oírm," aip an rean-ú, acht ba maité liom túl riór go Dún Mór aipir. "An bhaca do mac iúr aip bít ariéir?" aipr' an trean bean. "Ní fhaca," aipr' an bean eile, "agus rá mbéiríeadó iúr aip bít ann, go deimíni atá fúil maité in a céann." Chuairí fé amach aip marom, agus ní haisb ré acht mile ón dtig (house) 'nuairí éonnaic ré an duine bocht 'na feáram aip an mbóthar. "Cia tú féin," aip reiftean (he). "Ná c cuma óuit?" aipr' an duine bocht.

§ 729. Then the young lad (buachaill) went in, and he found a man sitting on a chair at the fire. "God save you kindly," says the man, "sit down; have you any news?" "I have no news," says he; "but I have a good horse outside on the road. Do you want a horse?" "I do not," says the man, "I have twenty horses already. But what do you want for your horse?" "I don't want much" (mórián).

EXERCISE CXXVII.

§ 730. **Muna** is the particle used in conditional sentences containing a negative. **Muna** = if not, unless, causes ECLIPSIS. In the S.L. it is usually pronounced **mára** (mor'-á), or **mup**. **Muna** bhfuil taist oírt ná h-ól an bainne rín, if you are not thirsty do not drink that milk. **Ní haisb ré acht 'na páiríoe óg** an t-am rín, agus **muna haisb** féin, do bí ciall aige, he was only a young child that time, and even so, he had sense. **Muna** mbéiríeadó ré tinn, do bhéiríeadó ré

annro. If he were not sick (only he is sick) he would be here.

§ 731. The phrase *muna mbéirdeas* ('mun'-ă mae'-ăCH) is often used = only for; as, *Muna mbéirdeas* Euómonn, *do bérdeinn* marb anoir, only for Edmund (*literally*, if it were not for E.) I should be dead now. Used in this sense, the phrase is in some places contracted to *meirdeac*.

§ 732. *Muna mbéirdeas* an aimpri fliuc, *do bérdeinn* ag vul go Gaillim̄ inori, acht ní bérde an bótar tijum inori nó i mbárae. Is maic óuit, atá capall láitri agat, agur is cuma óuit bótar tijum nó bótar fliuc. Chuairt an láiri beag óubh i gteacá iñf an dpolli mój, agur *muna mbéirdeas* Seagán óg, *do bérdeas* ri marb. Ní bívís annro, acht *do bívís* 'na gcoimhniore mile ón áit ro. Ní'l eagla ná nájje oppia; *do mbéirdeas*, ní bérdeis annro inori.

§ 733. Only for the heavy rain the grass would be dry. Only for the moon (semi-nine) the night would be dark. The night was not very bright, and still I found my way home. I don't know where they are, if they are not up on the mountain. If he is not standing, he is sitting or lying down. If he is not asleep, he is awake. It is a long road, and I should have been hungry if I had not bread in my pocket; only for that bread I should not be here to-night, but I should be here to-morrow.

EXERCISE CXXVIII.

§ 734. THE VERB IF AFTER PARTICLES.

We have already given some forms of if, namely :—

Present tense : if mé, if tú, if é, if i ; if
rinn, if rið, if iao.

Perfect tense : vo ba mé, tú, h-é, h-i
rinn, rið, h-iaao.

§ 735. The future tense is hardly used in modern Irish ; it is bró or buó mé, tú, etc.

Conditional mood : vo ba mé, tú, etc.

§ 736. In the present tense, the verb if is omitted after particles ; as, ní mé an
peasp ; naċ i ḡin an áit, is not that the place ;
an tú an duine ? Are you the person ?

But if is not omitted after má, as má'ṛ
ħaō (maush-ah'), if it is, if so.

§ 737. In the perfect tense, ba is usually omitted after particles, when the word following ba begins with a consonant.

§ 738. Notice that before the past tense of if (and this is true of all verbs except a few), that instead of the particles ní, an, naċ, the forms nioġ (neer), aġ (är), naċaġ or náġ (naur), are used. These are formed by the addition of the particle ħo, sign of the past tense, to ní, an, naċ.

Ni h-é ḡin an ḫagħġi, that is not the priest.

Nioġ ba é ḡin an ḫagħi shortened to
Nioġ b'e (vae) ḡin an ḫagħi that was
not the priest.

An i *ro* an *bean*? Is this the woman?

Ai *ba* i *or* ai *b'i* (vee) *ro* an *bean*?

Was this the woman?

Nac' *áro* an *cnoc é*? Is it not a high hill?

Nári *ba* *áro* *or* nári *b'áro* an *cnoc é*?

Was it not a high hill?

Níor *ba* é, ai *ba* é? Nári *ba* é, etc., can be written in their shortened forms, níor *b* é, ai *b* é? nári *b* é?

§ 739. When *ba* is followed by a word beginning with a consonant, it is usually omitted. The aspiration of the following consonants is often the only trace left of *ba*.

Ní mói an *teac é*, it is not a big house
níor *(ba)* mói (neer Wōr) an *teac é*, it was not a big house. An *maic* leat an *áit* *ro*, do you like this place? ai *(ba)* *maic* (är woh) leat an *áit* ú, did you like that place? nac' *beag* an *luac é*, nári *(ba)* *beag* (veG) an *luac é*, is it not, was it not a small price?

§ 740. Ceapt (k-yarth), right.

Cóir (kō-ir), just, proper.

Íf ceapt *vuit* or íf cóir *vuit*, you ought to. . .

Ní cóir *vuit*, ní ceapt *vuit*, you ought not to, it is not right to.

ba ceapt (h-yarth) *vúinn*, we ought to.

Níor *(ba)* cóir (CHō'-ir) *vó*, he ought not to.

§ 741. Ba cóir *vuit* *vul* a *baile* *anoir*, a páirais, agur *muna* *mbéir* *teir* *oif*, ní

deiridh go leir agat. Nári cónair óuit fénim rul
 a baile liom, a Séamair? Níor cónairt vo
 Niall beit ag obair inmou. Leig vo rgíct,
 a Ráthraig, ná bí ag obair anoir agur an
 oíche ann (when it is night, *lit.*, and the
 night in it). Nári cónairt vo teacáit a baile,
 nuair fuairear fé fuaict? Ba cónairt, go
 deimhn, aict ní táinig ré, ní paith deirfin airi.
 "Níor cónairt vo Ráthraig beit annro," aig a
 'n feanduine, agur annraí éuairí Ráthraig
 a baile.

§ 742.

Dom (dhúm), to me. Dúinn (dhoo'-in),
 to us.

Óuit (dhit), to thee. Óib (dheev),
 to ye.

Ó (dhō), to him. } Óíb (dhō'-iv),
 Ói (dhee), to her. } to them.

The initial *o* is always aspirated, except
 after *v*, *t*, *l*, *r*, *n*; as, *tábhair* óó an t-áir-
 geas. In Munster, *vo* (dhū)=to him. In
 Munster, the initial *o* is not aspirated
 after most consonants

They ought not have been working
 the mill to-day, níor cónair óóib beit ag
 obair. . . . They ought not to work,
 ní cónair óóib beit ag obair. Should I (an
 cónair) have gone to Dublin yesterday?
 You should not, it would have been better
 for you to go to-day or to-morrow, as there
 was wet weather (in it) yesterday, but we
 shall have fine weather now. Only for
 Cormac, I should have that horse. Give to
 us to-day our bread (an n-aíán). It is well

for her, but it is not well for us. It is not worth our while to go up on the mountain now, the night is coming, and there will be no light (in it).

EXERCISE CXXIX.

§ 743. The conditional mood of *if* is *ba*; as, *ba* *maic* *an* *nuv* *é*, it would be a good thing, *an* *mba* *maic* *leat* *é*? would you like it? After *ni* aspiration takes place, and after *nac*, *an*, etc., *eclipsis*; as, *an* *mba* *é* *fin* *an* *bócap*? would that be the road? But in the spoken language, the conditional *ba* after particles is exactly like the perfect tense *ba* after particles; as, *nion* *maic* *an* *nuv* *é*, it would not be a good thing. *Náp* *móp* *an* *rgeul* *é*? would not that be a great story? So, *an* *maic* *leat* *fin*? would you like that? *apb* *feapp* *leat* *é*? would you prefer it?

§ 744. The verb *atá* and *bi* in relative sentences.

In sentences like "the man *who is* at work," "our Father *who art* in heaven," "the men *who are* sick," etc., the words "who art, are, is," etc., are translated by *atá*; as, *an* *feap* *atá* *ag* *obair*; *an* *n-Atáip* *atá* *ap* *neam*; *no* *fin* *atá* *tinn*, etc.

§ 745. Hence the word *who* is not translated. The same is true of the words *which*, *that*; as, *an* *capall* *atá* *amuirg* *in* *an* *bheup*, the horse *that is* (or *which is*) out in the grass.

§ 746. Some people used to write an peap a tá, an capall a tá, as if a were a relative=who, which, that. This is the usage in the spoken language, but is not warranted by grammar, or the history of the language. It is probably introduced in imitation of English, etc.

§ 747. Béiró an t-airgead ag an bpeap atá ag obairi fíor aip an móin (bog). An bfacas tú an bád nuaó atá fíor aip an abainn? An maití leat an min geal atá inír an fíora. Ní'l agam anoir acht an piúinn atá in mo páca. An bfuil aitne agat aip mo mac atá 'na comhnuire in Albain? Ní'l, acht atá aitne maití agam aip an mac eile atá ian mbaile in Éirinn. An feappi leat an t-uirge atá inír an tobaí 'ná an t-uirge atá inír an abainn? Is cuma liom, acht ní'l an t-uirge ro éom milis leis an uirge eile. An le Nóra an t-uán fín atá amuig aip an bpeap inír an bpáirc buirde? Ní h-eao, is liom féin an t-uán fín. Seasán raoi, marigád raoi.

§ 748. Do you own the horse that is on the road? No, he belongs to Patrick O'Reilly. Did you see the little bird that is up in this tree? Yes, it is a pretty bird. Is it a lark? No, a lark *does not be* up in a tree (i gceann, a groN) like that man fín, a lark *does be* lying in the grass when she *does not be* up in the sky. The lark that is up in the sky now can sing sweetly (has sweet music). He owns the house that is on this road. The grass that is on this

mountain is (is) coarse. The rent that is on that land is heavy. It is better to be within than without to-day, considering (asúr) the cold weather we have (atá ann).

EXERCISE CXXX.

§ 749. *An feaṁ ḃróear* (vee'-as) *as obair*.
An feaṁ ḃéiróear (vae'-as) *as val go Baile*
Atá Cliat. The man who *does be* working.
The man who *will be* going to Dublin.

§ 750. These forms *ḃróear* and *ḃéiróear* are used in relative sentences instead of *ḃróeann*, *does be*, and *ḃéiró*, *will be*. In relative sentences the first consonants of the verb is aspirated, as shown in § 749. *ḃíor* is another spelling of *ḃróear*.

§ 751. In the spoken language *an feaṁ a ḃróear*, *an feaṁ a ḃéiróear*, are more common; the *a* being regarded as a relative pronoun, *who*, *which*, *that*. In Munster, these relative forms ending in *-ar* are not generally heard, but *an feaṁ a ḃróeann*, *an feaṁ a ḃéiró*, or even *an feaṁ vo ḃróeann*, *an feaṁ vo ḃéiró*, are heard. In such phrases the *vo* is wrongly used, from analogy with *vo* in sentences like § 756 below.

§ 752. When relative sentences contain a negative, the particle *náč* (NoCH) is used, causing eclipsis. *An feaṁ náč ḃfuil as obair*, the man *who is not* working; *an duine náč mḃróeann* (mee'-aN) *as obair*, who *does not be* working; *an feaṁ náč mḃéiró* (mae'-ee) *as obair*, who *will not be* working. In Munster, *ná* is used, and does not eclipse; as, *an feaṁ ná fuil as obair*; *an duine ná bróeann*, *ná ḃéiró*, *as obair*.

753. Proverbs: *Is binn an beul ḃróear*

1407a. Eloquent is the mouth that is usually closed; 1407a (ee'-ă-thă)=vúnta, but is not a common word. Compare vópar 1407a, back door.

If feappi an cù bróear ag riubal ioná an cù bróear 'na lúib, nó, an cù bróear gan gcuíl (goo'-il). Better is the hound that does be moving, travelling, than the hound that does be coiled up (in his loop), or in the corner.

Deoc vo'n taist naé vtáinig, a drink for the thirst that has not (yet) come.

Má'r maíte leat bét buan, ól fuař agus te. If you wish to be long-lived (boo'-ăñ) drink cold and hot. This was the advice given to an Irish chief at an English banquet. He understood it as a warning, te, hot, and teic, flee, run away, being pronounced almost alike.

§ 754. If feappi vóib an áit atá polláin, ioná an áit naé b'fuiil polláin. Ní bróeann aitne apí an b'feappi naé b'fuiil faióthip. Ní maíte léiti b'fógs naé mbróeann veap. Apí b'feappi leat (would you prefer, see § 743), an min atá inř an mála 'ná an t-uball atá fuař apí an gceann? B'feappi liom an min, aét b'feappi liom an t-uball 'ná an t-oear. Ní linn an éataoipi atá apí an upiláip. Bróeaó (let it be) an t-ainigeao ag an b'feappi b'bróear apí an aonac i mbápac. If liom-řa an teac móř ſin apí an gceoc. An é an teac atá ag an vún, nó an teac beag atá fuař ag an cobair?

§ 755. When there is a negative in the

relative sentence, *náć mbíðeann*, *náć mbéiró* are used.

Who owns the lamb that was at the fair yesterday? Did you hear the price that was asked for (=was on) that lamb? What price will you be asking for the horse (*cia an luáć bérdeas agat aip*)? The man who will not be (*náć mbéiró*) with me going, he will not be with me coming home. Are not you the man that was standing on the road when I was coming home last night? I am not, that is he. Would you prefer the little apple that is growing on the tree, or the apple that you got (*an t-uball fuaip tú*) in the shop? You ought not to go out yet, it is raining. It was not right for James and (for) John to come here to-day. It were better for them to be at home.

EXERCISE CXXXI.

§ 756. We have seen that the imperfect, perfect, and conditional of verbs are preceded by the particle *vo*. In relative sentences there is no additional relative particle; as, *an peap vo bídéadó annró*, the man who used to be here; *an peap vo bí annró*, who was here; *an peap vo bérdeadó annró*, who would be here.

§ 757. In the spoken language this *vo* is often softened to *a* (but this is more rare in Munster); as, *an peap a bí tinn*, who was sick, *an bean a bídéadó ag obair*, who used to be working.

§ 758. In English, and most other languages, the verb that follows the relative pronouns changes in person and number. As, it is I who *am* here, it is he that *is* sick, the men who *are* here, etc. But in modern Irish the form of the verb *to be* used in relative sentences is always the third person singular; as, *is* mife **atá** **ann** (not **atáim**), *an fean agus an bean* *do bí* (not *do bhróea*) *is* *an mbao*. *Is* *rinn atá* (not **atáim**) *ag an doir*.

§ 759. In negative sentences the particle *do* prefixed to the imperfect, perfect, and conditional, is replaced by *nac*; as, *an áit nac náib polláin*, the place that was not wholesome, *an duine nac mbróea ag obair*, who used not be working, *an fean nac mbéirdea rípta* (saus'-thă) who would not be satisfied.

Rí, a king, nominative and accusative case.

Ríg, a king, after prepositions.

§ 760. *Do bí mac eile ag an ríg do bhi* in *Éipinn* *an t-am* *rín*, *áct* *fuair* *an mac báir*. "Anoir," *ap* *an fean-ri*, "atá mife gan mac, agus atá mo típ gan ríg." *An bhraca tú an bád do bí ap an loé?* *An duine nac náib rípta leir* *an aimsir* *go*, *ni bérí* *ré rípta go bhráit*. *Cá bhruil* *an túipne do bhróea* *ap* *an uplár?* *Muna mbéirdea* *an fean óg do bí ap an mbócair*, *do bérí* *inn* *marib* *anoir*. *An bhruil* *aitne agat ap* *an ragart do bhróea* *ann* *go* *fan' ó?*

§ 761. Give me the book that was in your

pocket. Where is the halter (aðaftan) that was on this horse? It is inside in the barn. Did you know the man that was standing in the door (way)? The rent that used to be on that land. If I had a saddle, it would be on my own horse. Only for the light they would be asleep now. You ought to go in now, the night is coming on us, and it will be a dark night (béró fi 'na horóce ðójca).

EXERCISE CXXXII.

The verb *is* in relative sentences.

§ 762. The relative forms of *is* are—

Present tense—*ar*, now usually *is* (iss).

Perfect tense—*oo ba*, *oo* often omitted.

Conditional mood—*oo ba*, *oo* often omitted.

Future Tense—*bis* (Wus), rarely used.

§ 763. These forms are usually found with the comparative and superlative of adjectives, and sometimes with the positive.

§ 764. *Is tú an fean ar feann*, you are the best man; *lit.* the man *who is* best. Now usually written *is feann* (iss faar).

ba mire an fean oo b'feann, I was the man *who was* best. Often softened to *a b'feann* (a baar).

Ni béró in Éirinn fean bis feann ioná é, there will not be in Erin a man *who will be* better than he.

Do béróeað an capall ag an bfean oo b'feann, the best man would have the horse

§ 765. Notice that the comparative and superlative of adjectives have the same form, and that instead of saying "the best man," we say "the man who is (was, would or will be) best."

§ 766. When there is a negative in the relative sentence:—

Present—Típ náč beag, a land *which is not* small, níu náč cóip, a thing which is not right.

Conditional—Típ náč mba áil liom, níu náč mba cóip, a land I would not like (ír áil liom=ír maít liom), a thing that would not be right. But in the spoken language the form of the perfect tense, as follows, is generally used.

Perfect—Ruo náčap (or náj) bá áil liom, a thing that was not a desire with me, usually, níu náj bá áil (Naurv aul) liom, a thing I did not like. Ruo náj cóip, a thing that was not right.

Future, níu náč mba maít, not used in S.L.

§ 767. Some Comparatives.

mó (mō), comparative and superlative of móip, bigger, greater, greatest.

luéa (Loo-ä), compar. and superlative of beag, less, littler, least.

feáip (faar) compar. and superlative of maít, better, best.

meáip (mas'-ä), compar. and superlative of olc, worse, worst.

§ 768. Abair (ob'-är), say!

ná h-abair rím, don't say that

dubairt (dhoor'-ärt), said.

fuair Eudemonn an leabhar do b'feann agus fuair Cormac an leabhar ba luiga. Níl agam aét an t-uball beag ro, ro é an t-uball iŋ meara. Náct b'fhlil an áit iŋ feairí agat? An tír iŋ feairí liom. Béir an áit b'ur (usually iŋ) meara ag an b'fhearr iŋ meara. Níl an áit ro éom mairt leir an áit atá agaibh-re (at ye). Iŋ meara Seagán ioná Seumar. Ná h-abairt rín: ná h-abairt riú ná cón. Cao tuibhírt an buachaill beag? Tuibhírt ré riú nápi (which was not=náct ba, with ba omitted) cón. Atá an capall iŋ feairí fuar aŋ an rílabh. An b'fhlil an teanga iŋ mó ag an duine iŋ luiga? An bean iŋ luiga in Éirinn. Ba liom an teac ba mó.

§ 769. The biggest hill in Ireland? Is the smallest field yours? No, it belongs to that big man. John said a thing that was not right. He is living on the largest island. Brigid gave me the spinning wheel which was smallest. The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair. This poor man has the largest family (§ 500). My father gave (to) me the biggest book, and he gave (to) James the smallest book. The smallest book is as good as the biggest book. Put the smallest saddle on the horse, I am going out on the mountain. You ought not to go out to-day; it is too cold.

EXERCISE CXXXIII.

§ 770. RELATIVE SENTENCES.
(Continued.)

One kind of dependent relative sentence is very common in Irish, and is one of the most noticeable peculiarities of the language. It is often reproduced in Anglo-Irish.

Take first a sentence containing (A) a verb, (B) the nominative case, (C) an adjective; as, *Atá mé tinn*, I am sick. This is the simplest way of expressing the idea. Now it may be desired to lay special stress upon either the adjective or the nominative case. If so, the word to be emphasised is brought forward towards the beginning of the sentence. Thus, to emphasise the adjective we say, "It is *sick* that I am," *if tinn atá mé*.

§ 771. So with the negative forms, *ní tinn atá mé acht cuimfeáċ*, it is not sick I am, but tired (instead of the simple *ní'l mé tinn acht cuimfeáċ*); the interrogative forms, *an tinn atá tú?* is it sick you are (instead of *an bfuil tú tinn*); *náċ tinn atá ré?* is it not sick he is, how sick he is! (instead of *náċ bfuil ré tinn*).

§ 772. In all such constructions as this, the verb following *if* is in a dependent relative clause (often introduced in English by the word "that"), and (1) the first consonant of this second verb is aspirated, and (2) the relative form, ending in *-ař*, is used:—

1. *If tinn atá pé, it is sick he is, it is sick that he is.*
2. *If tinn bídear an peap rín, it is sick that man does be (instead of bídéann an peap rín tinn).*
3. *If tinn do bídéadó pé, it is sick that he used to be.*
4. *If tinn do bí pé, it is sick he was.*
5. *Nád tinn do bérídéadó pé? Is it not sick he would be?*
6. *Nád tinn bérídéadó pé? Is it not sick he will be?*

§ 773. On the wrong supposition that *a* was a separate word = *that*, we often find written, *an tinn a tá tú?* etc.; and from analogy, *if tinn a bídear, a bérídéadó*; and even *a bídéadó, a bí, and a bérídéadó*. In Munster the forms ending in *-a* are not generally used, and they *say, if tinn a bídéann pé, or if tinn do bídéann pé.*

§ 774. *It is I who am here; it was I who was there.* These English sentences show us that in English, when the second verb is in the past tense, the introductory verb *is* should also be in the past tense. But in modern Irish, as a rule, the introductory verb *if* is in the present tense as a rule.

If mé atá ann, it is I whom am in it.
Nád tú do bí ann? Is it not you that was there?

§ 775. When in sentences like *atá mé tinn* it is desired to lay the emphasis upon the nominative case of the verb, that word is brought to the front *If mé atá ann, it is I who am here.*

§ 776. When the nominative case is *pe*

ī, or īao, these become é, i, and īao after ī:

An ḫruil ré tinn? 1r é atá (tinn). Is he sick. 'Tis he that is (sick). Nád i atá mói, Is it not she that is big (how big she is). An īao atá ann? Is it they that are there?

§ 777. Sentences like atáio tinn, vo bémír tinn, an piabábar tinn? in which the pronoun is not found separately, but is represented by the termination (-io, -mír, or -abábar) of the verb, become changed thus:—

īr īao atá tinn; īr tinn vo béróeas tinn; an piabábar tinn? That is, the 3rd singular form of the verb is used, and the pronoun corresponding to the termination is placed at the beginning, after īr.

§ 778. So also the following—

Atá an peap tinn becomes īr é an peap atá tinn.

Do bí an bean tinn becomes īr i an bean vo bí tinn.

An ḫruil Niall tinn? becomes an é Niall atá tinn.

ní'l ḫriúgo tinn becomes ní h-i ḫriúgo atá tinn.

Béróeo Niall agur ḫriúgo tinn becomes īr īao N. agur B. béróeas tinn.

§ 779. The emphatic forms of the pronouns have been already given.

1.	mír	īinne
2.	ciúr	īb-īe

3. { *re-pean, reipean* *reao-pan*
 { *ri-re, rife*

After *is*; *reipean, rife, reao-pan* are used.

§ 780. Sentences like *atámuio annro*, in which an adverb, not an adjective, is found after the verb, are treated like *atá mé tinn*.

Atámuio annro becomes *is annro atámuio*.

An mbéiötí annrín? becomes *an annrín bériötí?*

Ní bériöir annrúo becomes *Ní annrúo do bériöir.*

Nac mbimír ann? becomes *Nac ann do bimír?*

So is the sign of the adverb: *maié*, good; *so maié*, well.

§ 781. *Cia h-é rín ag an dohár?* *Is mire atá ann.* *An tura atá ann go veimín;* *is mé.* *An tinn atá tú?* *Ní h-eáó, aict pliué, atáim ag teacá a baile ó'n aonaé.* *Forsail an dohár.* *Táj asteacá, agur ruit ríor annro.* *Cuirí do cóta ópí an stól ro.* *Ní h-é mo cóta atá pliué, aict mé réin, ní pairí an cóta ópí.* *Cia éaoi bfuil Seagán?* *Níl ré go nó-maié (too well).* *Cao 'tá aip?* *An tinn atá ré?* *Is é atá tinn, go veimín; atá ré 'na lúigé.* *Nac pliué atá an aimíripi anoir?* *Is eáó, go veimín; is pliué agur is pairí an aimíripi.* *Nac glear brioéar an feupi in Éirinn!* *Feucé an páipe beag út, nac i atá álúinn anoir?* *Aict iní an bfoighmáir (Wō'-Wär) is burié bē òear an páipe céuona, nuairí bériöear*

(nuair is followed by relative form of the verb) an coipce uirri. Ba binn an t-eun 'na fuité ari an gceann. Ni h-é an roghair atá ann ari, aét an rámha. Niorb é an capall do bí ag an dothar ariéig, aét an bó bán bhuideas amuig iní an bpráig.

§ 782. Ná c' mój an cnoc atá anna?

What a big high hill is here, how big a hill!

Is it the grass or the oats that was wet? The grass, as (máj) it was raining yesterday. How bright the moon (fem.) was last night! The night was as bright as the day, but in the morning the rain came, and that was (ba h-i rín) the heavy rain indeed. What a nice spinning-wheel Brigid will have now! Is it not he who will be coming with us to Dublin? No, it is he who went yesterday, it is these (people), iad ro, who will be coming with us. There is some person standing in the doorway (dothar) It is the man of the house that is there. It is not the man of the house that is sick; if he were sick he would not be standing in the door(way), and the weather so cold. It he is sick, he ought not to be there. There is nothing the matter with him, it is his son who is sick.

EXERCISE CXXXIV.

§ 783. If feappi liom an áit rín, I prefer that place. Ni h-i an áit rín if feappi liom, it is not that place that I prefer. Oc b'feappi liom an píon, I would prefer the wire. An é an píon do b'feappi leat? is

it the wine you prefer? These examples show sentences in which the verb *is* is also the second verb in the sentence.

§ 784. *Atá ré 'na feaipi mait.* He is a good man. *Is é atá 'na feaipi mait,* it is he that is a good man.

§ 785. In Connaught they also say, by a sort of inversion, *Is feaipi mait atá ann,* 'tis a good man that is in him. *Bó bheag atá inni* ('tis) a fine cow that is in her. But this is not usual in Munster, where they use another local construction—*feaipi mait is eadó é,* he is a good man (*lit.* a good man, he is that), *áimíspí bheag is eadó i.*

§ 786. In sentences like *atá an capall agam, atá Seagán ag an tobair,* where we have (1) a verb, (2) a nominative case, (3) prepositional pronoun or phrase, the emphatic form is easily arrived at. *Is agam atá an capall;* *is ag an tobair atá Seagán;* *naé agaínn bérdear an gneann,* is it not we who shall have the fun?

§ 787. *An bfuil ocras opt, a Þeardair?* *Ó, is opim atá an t-ocras go deimín, atáim ari an mbócair ó mairdin, agur ní fuairi mé diaó ná deocé fóir.* *An bfuairi tú an capall fóir?* *Is mire naé bfuairi.* *Naé leat-ra do bí Euómonn ariéir?* *Ní liom (or ní h-eadó), is le Seagán do bí ré, do bídéadair ari an aonac é invé.* *An ari an aonac vo bídóir, a Seumair?* *Ní h-eadó, ní piabair ari aonac i mbliatóna.* *An ari mairdin bérdear páirais ag dul fuair an rliab?* *Feuč an madaó óg, naé é atá 'na madaó bheag láidirí ari!* *Naé oppa vo bí an eagla, buain do connaic riad an nua geal;* *vo bí*

ré com geal le caróbre. Ni ag an tobam
do bí an bó, acht ag an ngeata (nath'-á,
gate)

§ 788. "Is it the fever you have (say, that is on you), Peter?" says the doctor, doctúr. "It is not," says Peter, "but it is a cold I got long ago." "Are you improving (§ 525) now?" "Very little" (ír beag an bipeac atá oim, or, ír beag é). Was it you that was up in the mountain this morning? No, it was my brother; he wanted a horse. Is it a drink they want? Yes, give them a drink of water. Is it this house you prefer, or this other little house? This is the house that your father preferred, but the other house would have been better (b'feann oó) for him, as he did not get his health here.

EXERCISE CXXXV.

THE VERB TO BE IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 789. *I think that the horse is here. He said that you were coming. It is true that he will be here. He sent me word that he was not coming.* In all these sentences the verb TO BE is in a dependent clause, depending upon the first verb. Sentences of this kind follow verbs meaning *to think*, *to say*, *to hear*, *to write*, or communicate in any way; or phrases like *it is true*, *likely*, *false*, etc.

§ 790. In English the dependent clauses are usually introduced by the word *that*; but this word is often omitted; as "he

said (that) he was coming." In Irish this word *that* is translated by *go*, which can never be omitted.

§ 791. When there is a negative particle in the dependent clause ; as, he said *that he was not* coming, the words *that . . . not* are translated by *nac*. As, *Dubairt Peadar go náib Domnall ag teáct*. Peter said *that* Donal was coming. *Dubairt Domnall nac náib ré ag teáct*, Donal said *that he was not* coming.

§ 792. In translating sentences like "He says that the weather is dry now," "It is true that Peter is coming," "I heard that he will not be here," "Tell him that Peter was not the man," &c., we have (1) to ascertain the Irish words for say, tell, hear, think, &c. ; then (2) place after the proper word the particles *go* or *nac*, both of which cause eclipsis ; and then (3) place after *go* or *nac* the proper part of the verb to be, whether *atá*, *bród*, or *is*.

§ 793. *Aveiri* (ă-der') *ré go bfuil ocpair* aji *réin*, *agus nac bfuil ocpair aji an bfeair* cile, he says that he is hungry himself, and that the other man is not hungry. *Aveiri* is usually shortened to *veiri*, like *atá* to *tá*.

§ 794. *Aoubairt* (ă-dhoo-ărt) *Domnall go mbróeann ré ag obair anoir*, *agus nac mbróeann ré 'ra mbaile act 'ran oiróe*, Donal said that he *does be* working now, and that he *does be* at home only at night. *Aoubairt* is usually shortened to *oubairt*.

§ 795. Meafaim (masi-im) go rai'b an capall raoir, ní meafaim (vasi-im) go rai'b ré raoir, I think the horse was cheap, I do not think he was dear. An meafann páiríag go mbéiró feairéann againn? Meafann ré na c mbéiró. Does Patrick think that we shall have rain? He thinks we shall not.

§ 796. Meafaim is the word most often used in Ulster, the word raoilim (oftener rílim, sheelim) is common everywhere. In Munster iŋ vóig liom go, it is an opinion with me that, I think that. An vóig (dhó/ee) leat go mbéiróeað feairig aipi, do you think he would be angry. Ní vóig liom go mbéiróeað. I don't think he would. In West Connaught the usual phrase is atá né ag ceapao (kap'-oo), I am thinking.

abair, say; ná h-abair (hob/-ir), don't say.

aoeir, says; aonúthaoeir, said.

N.B.—"To" after words meaning "to say," "to speak," is translated by le, as abair leir teacáit airtseac, say to him (tell him) to come in. But innir, tell, is followed by oo, as innir fgeul dúinn, tell (to) us a story.

§ 797. An bhaca tú páiríag ag vul ruar an bótáir? Meafaim go rai'b deiríri móir aipi. Ní meafaim go rai'b. Saoilim (seelim) go mbéiró aonac móir annro inoiu. Ní raoilim (heelim) go mbéiró. An vóig leat go mhéiró coimce mairt agat i mblianaona? Abair go bhfuil ruacáit, nó rlaighdán, nó riu éigín eile oírt, agur (abair) na c mairt leat (that you don't like to) vul amac iní an oíocé, agur an airmíri ruar atá ann anoir.

Na h-aonair nac mairt leat dul a baile leo,
 do b'eo eadó fearg oppia. Aib' i ruo (was
 that?) an bean do b'eo eadó in a comhnuidé
 annro rao' ó? Do b'i (bee); agur aonbhaingt
 ri go b'fuir ri ag teacht annro ari. An
 b'fuir fearg an tighe 'na fuidé rór? Atá;
 raoilim go b'fuir ré amuig ari an mbótor.

§ 798. The word ari, arra, already given
 is used only when the exact words of the
 speaker are given: as, "Atá ocras mór
 oim," arr' an gába; "I am very hungry,"
 says the smith. The words aonbhaingt, says;
 aonbhaingt, said, are used when the exact
 words of the speaker are not given; as,
 aonbhaingt an gába go naib ocras mór ari,
 the smith said that he was very hungry.

§ 799. "Have you a horse?" says the
 king. "I have," says Donal. And Cormac
 said that he himself had another horse, and
 that he was saddled (that there was a
 saddle on him). Say that they are in a
 hurry to-day. Patrick says that it is raining,
 James says that it is not; another man says
 that there is no water at all in the river.
 Cormac told me (said to me oibhrialt liom)
 that he was not coming with me, and I
 came alone (=with myself). Did you come
 alone? Your brother says that you did not
 (nac utáinig), but that another man came
 with you. It is not true (ní fioc go) that
 the old man died (go b'fhuair
 bár) last night.

EXERCISE CXXXVI.

THE VERB *is* IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 800. PRESENT TENSE. *Is é rín an feoir*, that is the man. *Measaim gur ab* (gur ab) *é rín an feoir*, I think that that is the man.

§ 801. Before consonants *ab* is usually omitted; as, *Is mise an feoir*, I am the man; *Seoim ré gur* (*ab*) *mise an feoir*, he says that I am the man.

§ 802. NEGATIVE SENTENCES. *Ní h-é rín an pi*, that is not the king. *Saoilim naċ é rín an pi*, I think that is not the king. Here, as we see, the verb *to be* is omitted.

§ 803. PERFECT TENSE. *Ba h-i ro an áit*, *níonb' i ro an áit*, this was the place, this was not the place. *Measaim gurb'* (gur-āv) *i ro an áit*, I think this was the place. *Measaim naċapb' i ro an áit*, I think this was not the place. *Naċapb'* (NoCH'-ārv), often shortened to *nápb'* (Naurv).

§ 804. Before consonants the *b* of *gurb'*, *naċapb'*, *nápb'*, is usually omitted; as, *ba móri an nárié é*, it was a great shame; *measaim gur móri ari an nárié é*, I think it was a great shame. *Níor móri an áit i*, it was not a big place; *raoilim nári móri an áit i*, I think it was not a big place.

§ 805. CONDITIONAL. *Ba maic le Dom-nall dul a baile leat*, Donal would like to

go nome with you. Measaim go mba (mă) mait leis dul leat, I think he would like. Saoilim naç mba mait leis, I think he would not like. But in the S. L. the tendency is to say gupi mait, nápi mait, as in the perfect.

FUTURE is not used in S. L.

§ 806. The sentence *atá áit ðearg aige* has these two emphatic forms [and this is true of every sentence with (1) verb, (2) nom. case, with adjective and indefinite article] :—A. *1f ðearg an áit atá aige*. B. *1f aige atá an áit ðearg*. Note the use in Irish of the *definite article*.

§ 807. *Oubairt bean liom go noubairt* (Noo'-ärt) *bean léiti* (a description of a vague rumour). *An é ro an ragairt ag teacáit ruair ari capall dub?* Measaim gup ab é, measaim go bfuil capall maru rín (like that) aige. Saoilim gup (ab) feairr leis an duine bocht rín an ríon ioná an bainne, atá go veimin, ní feairr o'á (for his) fláinte é. *1f vóig liom naç mait le Seumair an obairi mói brioear ari aonair.* Ní vóig liom gup (ab) feairr leo an tairt ioná an t-octaif. *An vóig leat gurib' feairr* (that he preferred to) *le Niall beit in Álbain?* Ní vóig liom gurib' feairr; *do b'feairr leis beit in Éirinn.* Atá mé ag ceapaó go mb' feairr (maar, that she would prefer) léiti beit ra mbaile ari; agus ná mbéirdeas, do b'éirdeas atá ari. *Aonair Seumair gup (ab) leis féin* (is his own) *an capall agus*

an láip̄ do b̄í aige aip̄ an aonáic inb̄é, aict̄
 aip̄ an fean beag úd nac̄ le Seumair 140,
 aict̄ go b̄ruair̄ Seumair̄ aip̄ an mbótar̄ 140,
 agur̄ é (when he was) ag dul a baile.

§ 808. Nora says it is a nice house. Who is that? I think that is Donal O'Kelly. Where is he going? I do not think that he is coming with us. Do you think that these (140 ro) are Nora and Una? I do not think they are. He said that Cormac was (gur̄b̄ é, C.) the man of the house, and that Niall was his son. Did you see anything on the lake? I saw something, but the night was dark; I think it was the ship (gur̄b̄ i an lonḡ do b̄í ann). Donal says that he saw (go b̄faca) the little boat. Do you think that it is he that has (gur̄ ab̄ aige atá) my book? I do not know. Nora says that Una was (gur̄b̄ i u.) her mother. Would Niall be angry? He would not; I think myself (measain pén) that it is James who would be angry (gur̄ ab̄ aip̄ S. do b̄éirdeasó feann̄). Do you think that she would prefer the young lamb to the sheep? I think she would (measain go mb̄' feann̄).

EXERCISE CXXXVII.

THE OPTATIVE MOOD.

§ 809. Optative of atá.

1. Raib̄ (rou'-ádh), may I be.
2. Raib̄ai (rou'-ir), mayest thou be
3. Raib̄ (rev), may he (she, it) be

1. *Rádmuir* (rou'-mwid'), may we be.
2. *Rábhaoi* (rou'-hee), may ye be.
3. *Rábair* (rou'-id'), may they be.

[In the S. L. the more usual forms are *raib*, *mé*, *ré*, *ri*, *rinn*, *rib*, *riao*.]

§ 810. The optative is always preceded by *go*, except when there is a negative, then the particle is *naé*.

EXAMPLE.—*Go* *raib* *tú* *rlán*, *láorí*, may you be well and strong. *Go* *raib* *maí* *agat*, may good be with you (=thank you). *Go* *raib* *míle* *maí* *agat*, 1,000 thanks to you. *Go* *raib* *ceuo* *míle* *rláit* *rmáit*, may there be 100,000 welcomes before you! 100,000 times welcome! *Im* *ná* *bainne* *ná* *raib* *aca*, butter or milk may they not have.

§ 811. Optative Mood of *is*.

Two forms are used, *ab* and *ba*. With a negative *ab* is always used. When there is no negative, *ba* is commonly used in the West, and *ab* in the North. Both are used in Munster.

gupi *ab*, may (he, she, it, &c.) be.

go *mba* " "
náp *ab*, may (he, she, it, &c.) *not* be.

§ 812. *baíl ó* *Óia* *opt!* success from God on you! God speed your work! *Go* *mba* *h-é* (*gú* *má* *hae*) *óuit*, may it be to you (may you have the same); or *gupi* *ab* *é* *óuit*, and you likewise (Donegal); or *go* *mb'* *amlaíb* (*gú* *mouL'-ee*) *óuit*, may (it) be thus to you. These are the usual answers to *baíl ó* *Óia* *opt!* and to *baíl ó* *Óia* *ap* *an* *obair*! When *baíl ó* *Óia* *opt* is used like *go* *mbeannuigí*?

Óra óuit, it receives the same answer, Óra 'r Muine óuit.

§ 813. Cia éaoi ӯruil tú? So maist, plán a bérdear tú. So mba feappi (or, so mba feact bfeappi) bérdear tú blia òain ó inriu. What way are you? Well, may you be well. (This is shortened from so mba plán bérdear tú, may it be well that thou shalt be.) May you be better (or, seven times better) a year from to-day. Seact, seven, causes eclipsis (shaCHth vaar) seven (times) better.

§ 814. Óra vo beaṭa, and outside Munster Sé vo beaṭa are common greetings. When addressing more than one, ӯri mbeaṭa is said. [In Munster often shortened to Óré beaṭa, Óré n'búri ('Noor) mbeaṭa]. The opposite is conveyed by nári ab é vo beaṭa, or in Munster nárija (=ab) Óré vo beaṭa, never welcome you. See *Gaelic Journal*, Feb., 1895, p. 166, 173. Óra vo beaṭa is also still used in parts of Scotland.

From analogy with nári a Óré vo beaṭa, they say in Munster, nári a Óré vo gnó (gūN-ō'), may your business not prosper; nári a Óré vo fláinte, nári a Óré vo faochári (hæ'här=labour); nári a Óré vo leigheas (lei'-ás, recovery, cure). As an answer to Óra vo beaṭa, so maistir (gū mwar'-ir) may you live, long life to you, is often said.

§ 815. We may believe that before so maib maist agat, nac maib fé plán, gup ab amharó óuit, so mba h-é óuit. nári ab é

óuit, etc., something has been omitted; such as (Gúròim) go maib mait agat, (I pray) that good may be to you, etc.

§ 816. The optative of *itá* or *if* is omitted in such short phrases as *sonar* *opt* (= go maib *sonar* *opt*); *rlán* *an* *rgeuluiríde* (= go mba r.) well be the bearer of (good) news (shgael'-ee); *rlán* *an* *bó*, said on taking a drink of milk [in Aran they say *rlán* *an* *máitneac* (Wauh'-räCH=ewe)].

§ 817. Dia do beacá a baile, a Íávraig; dubairt Seagán liom go maibair ag teáct inbriu. Bail ó Dia oíraib, a Nóra agus a Úna; cia éaoi bhríl ríb. Atámuio go mait, buirdeacáip le Dia, rlán a bérdeap tú féin. Go mba feacht bheagáip bérdeap ríb i mbáiacé. "Chuairí píao a baile annrín, agus do bí píao rona (sún'-á, happy), agus muna maib píao-ran, go maib pinne." (If they were not, may we be). Mo feacht m beannaícta (blessings) *opt*!

EXERCISE CXXXVIII.

§ 818. The forms go maibao, go maibair go maib, etc., are also used thus:—

Fan go maib Mícheál leat, wait until M. is with you. Here *maib* is used as a present subjunctive. There is a tendency in modern Irish to say *fan* go mbérió Mícheál leat wait until M. *will be* with you.

CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

§ 819. These have been referred to before.

A. With *is*—

1. Már é Cormac atá inr an mbád
 nacaró (roCH'-ee; Munster, nagaró, rei'ig)
 an t-iargairne leir, if it is Cormac that is
 in the boat, the fisherman will go with him.

2. Munab é Cormac, ní nacaró ré leir,
 if it is not Cormac, he will not go with him.
 Munab=muna ab, if it is not. Here again
 we find ab used.

3. Dá mba é Cormac, ní bérdeasó ré leir
 féin. If it were Cormac, he would not
 have been alone.

4. Munap b' é Cormac, cia'n b' é? If it
 were not Cormac, who was it?

B. With *atá*—

1. Má tá ré gearb, atá ré polláin. If
 it is bitter, it is wholesome.

2. Muna bpuil ré milip, atá ré polláin,
 if it is not sweet, it is wholesome.

3. Dá mbérdeasó ré milip, ní bérdeasó ré
 polláin, if it were sweet, it would not be
 wholesome.

4. Muna mbérdeasó ré gearb, ní bérdeasó
 ré polláin, if it were not bitter, it would
 not be wholesome.

§ 820. So also má bróeann, muna
 mbróeann; má bróeasó, muna mbróeasó;
 má béró, muna mbéró. Dá can be used
 only with the habitual past (mbróeasó) or
 with the conditional mood (mbérdeasó). Dá
 náb, if it had been, is not now spoken.

§ 821.

abhrán, song (ou'-rawn), usually shortened to Órawn).
innír, tell (in'-ish).

Má 'tá abhrán agat, tabairt óúinn é;
agur muna bfuil, innír rgeul óúinn. Ná
h-innír oípm, a Óádhráig; do bérdeaoð feairg
oppia 'ran mbaile. agur níor (ða) maíte liom
rín. Tabairt an tsean-bean naé paib
abhrán aici aéct an t-abhrán Gaeóilge rín.
Naé maíte leat abhrán Gaeóilge? Ir maíte,
go deimín; ir feairg liom abhrán Gaeóilge
ioná abhrán eile. Cia h-é ro? Munab é
Domhnall atá ann, ní'l fíor agam cia 'tá
ann; meafaim guri ab é atá ann. Táinig
faitcior móí oppia nuairi éonnaic riad an
nuad duib amuig ari an mbóthair. "Ní taróibh
é," ari Ólápmuir. "Má'r ouine tú," oppia
Óádhráig, "in ainm Dé, innír óúinn cia tú
réim, agur cad atá uait; agur munab eað,
in ainm Dé ari, fág ari mbealað." Aéct
ní fuairi riad fheaghlá uairó.

§ 822.

an lá eile

" " céana

" " níomh (re'-vě)

" " fá óenipeaoð (fau yer-oo)

{ the
other
day

Do you know Donal O'Leary? I think
I do (meafaim go bfuil [aítne agam ari])
I saw him the other day at the fair. If you
know him, you know an honest man (ouine
cór). If it is money you want, here it is
for you, and if it is not (munab eað), what

do you want? If the sun were dark we should not have light. Only for the sun the moon would not be bright. If there were someone (ouine éigín) with me I should not care, but when I am (nuair bhróim) alone I am (brioeann) afraid.

EXERCISE CXXXIX.

§ 823. The infinitive mood of "to be."

In Irish the VERBAL NOUN has to do duty also for the present participle and for the infinitive mood.

Examples—*ír feairí b'beit láiríoná* b'beit lag, it is better *to be* strong than *to be* weak. Here we see the form of the infinitive *b'beit* (věh); in S.L. usually *a b'beit* (á věh).

§ 824. When a negative precedes the infinitive, it is expressed by the word *gan* (gon); as, *ír feairí óúinn gan b'beit ari an b'fáiríngé* anoir, *agur an tros-cáimpír atá ann.* It is better for us *not to be* on the sea now, in this bad weather (*lit.* and the bad weather that is in it). S.L. *gan a b'beit*.

§ 825. The infinitive *to be* is used in Irish, as in many other languages, where the English has "that I (he, &c.) should be." As, *vo b'feairí liom turá vo b'beit annín ioná mire*, I'd rather that you should be there than I. *Dubhaint Peaoapliom gan Seumas vo b'beit linn iní an mbáv*, Peter told me that James should not be in the boat with us. *Ní maic líom é vo oo b'beit*

linn, I don't like this (person) to be with us. Nac feappi óúinn gan ian ro do beit in an mbao? Is it not better that these should not be in the boat?

§ 826. In all these cases where a noun or pronoun precedes *to be*, notice that *oo beit* is the correct form; outside Munster it is often softened to *a beit*, or *beit*.

§ 827. The use of *to be* for *to have* and *to want* gives rise to such sentences as the following—

Ap mait leat capall mo ro do beit agat? Would you like to have a horse like this?

Níon mait liom aipgeas ro beit uaim, I should not like to want money.

§ 828. When *beit* is followed by a noun, idiom requires, as already explained, the use of the preposition *in* with the suitable possessive adjective *mo*, or *oo*, *a*, &c. As, Do b'feapp leif beit 'na óuine bocht, he would rather be a (*lit.* in his) poor man.

§ 829. *Oo beit* is sometimes omitted, as in the line 'i^f t^hua^g gan mé (*oo beit*) im' ubaillín, n^o im' neoinín beag éigín, I wish I were (*lit.* 'tis a pity me not to be) a little apple (*lit.* in my apple), or some little daisy. (Lines of an old song). 'i^f t^hua^g gan oróir 'na b^hraigrádó, it is sad that there is not an heir in their company=would they had a successor! Ba mait liom agam, I should wish to have.

§ 830. Seeing *beit* used above, after the

prepositions **oo**, **to**, and **gan**, without, we should infer that **beit** is really a *verbal noun*, and this is the case. As a noun, it may be preceded by prepositions, or by the possessives **mo**, **oo**, &c., &c.

Atá Domhnall le **beit** annró i mbáraó, Donal is (intends) to be here to-morrow. In Munster they use **éum** instead of **le**.

Áp **beit** túit annrín, on being there to you, on your being there. **1ap** mbeit (meh) dom ann, after being there for me, *i.e.*, after my being there.

Atá ré tuigheád ó **beit** ag obair, he is tired from being working, at work.

The verbal noun with prepositions or the possessives **mo**, **oo**, &c., enables an Irish speaker to express with great terseness many common ideas. For a full treatment of these expressions the student will have to consult the treatise on Gaelic Composition, which will be published by the Gaelic League as part of this series.

§ 831. **thruas** (throo'-ă), sad.

oróir (ee'-ir). Munster usually **oróre** (eé'-ré).

farraó (for'-roo), company (only in certain phrases).

1ap (ee'-är), after (not in common use).

paorá (pwaer'-ăCH), Power.*

maor (mwaer), steward.

joinn, division (**ren**; Munster, **reen**, **reis**).

***paor** = Power, when a Christian name precedes, as **Seagán Paor**, John Power. When only the surname is used, the article precedes, if a certain individual is meant.

§ 832. If t̄muāg (throo'-ə), it is a pity.

Hence, A Mhuiñe, if t̄muāg, "wirras-thruē," O Mary, what a sad case!

Níor maíte liom feairg do b̄eit aip mo máthair. Ba maíte liom Coimac do b̄eit liom. Aoeir Seagán guri ab annro do b̄i an bó aip marún, agus if t̄muāg gan i do b̄eit annro aonair. Aoeir Páoraig nac annro (that is not here) do b̄i an bó, aict fuāf aip an phlaibh ú. If t̄muāg nac linn féin an áit óear ú. If maíte liom go maíte tú (I am glad that you are well). 'Se duibhaint an Páoraic do b̄i'na maor aip an lomg, go mb' feairg leif aige féin i ioná Éire ḡan pionn. This is part of the song of the Coolun—"Tis what Power (who was a steward in the ship) said, that he would rather have her himself than all Erin, without division. Coolun, in Irish an Cúl-fionn (CHooluN), the fair-haired (girl), from cúl, the back of the head, the head of hair, and pionn, fair.

§ 833. I should not like that you should be going to Scotland alone; I should prefer to go with you, considering (=agus) the fine weather that is in it now. I would like that no one (gan duine aip b̄eit) should be very poor. I should prefer that Patrick should not be here when John will be (nuair b̄eirdear) in the house; I should like

as an paoiric. So with many surnames: de Búrca, an búrcaé, Burke; Ógráin, an Ógránaé, Brown; O'Briain, an Óbrianaé, O'Brien, &c.

that they should not be here at (in) the same time. You know that John is an Englishman (gúr ab S. é), and that Patrick does not like him. Patrick does not know him well (eolář).

EXERCISE CXL.

§ 834. A very idiomatic construction results from the omission of *vo* *beit* in certain cases, after the conjunctions *agur*, *nó*, *ac*.

Tá mbéireadó Mícheál bocht ann, *agur* é (*vo* *beit*) *beo* *apír*, *vo* *beit* *mile* *fáilte* *aire* *nóim*at. If poor Michael were here and (suppose) him (to be) alive again, he would welcome you.

Do *connaic* *Seagán* i *agur* é *ag* *teac* *a-baile*, John saw her and he coming home = when he was coming home.

Do *bí* *eolář* *agam* *airi* *fao'* ó, *agur* *mé* *im'* *buacáill*, I knew him well, and I a boy = when I was.

Íf *luacáin* an *t-anam*, *mai* *anuðairt* an *tálliúir* *agur* é *ag* *nič* ó'n *ngannoal*, life is precious, as the tailor said and he (=when he was) running from the gander.

Níl inír an *vóman* *uile* *mo* *čláó*, *agur* *tú* (*vo*) *beit* *liom*, My torment is not in all the world, and you to be (=if you be) with me (MacHale).

Do *éuair* Cormac *amač* *agur* a *lám* *bhíerte*, Cormac went out, his hand (being) broken

An Ófaca tú an Cúilpionn, agus i agh
muðal ari an mbóca? Have you seen the
Coolun, when she was walking on the road?

Luaðmári (Loo'-ăCH-Wär).

Anam (on'-äm), soul: ainnm (an'-im), name

Táilliúin (thau'-loor), tailor.

Ríe (like wri in written), running.

Gandoal (goN'-dhäl), gander.

Domán (dhou'-än), world.

Cháv (Krau), torment.

END OF PART III

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I. and II. are not repeated.

I. PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

ann, in it, 702
cá rheuo ? how much, how many, 541
cao é ? what is it ? 637
cá (cé) ? who ? which ? 541
cá leir ? whose ? 651
cá (cé) rheuo ? how much, how many ? 541
dom, to me, 742
duit, to thee, 742
oo, to him, it, 742
oi, to her, it, 742
dúinn, to us, 742
uib, to you, 549, 742
óib, to them, 742
é rin, that, 602
é ro, this, 602
é ruo, yonder (person), 621
eao, it, 675
péin, self, own, 652, 653
i rin, that, 602
i ro, this, 602
iao rin, those, 602
iao ro, these, 602
liom, with me, 649
leat, with thee, 649
leir, with him, with it, 649
léiri } with her, with it, 649
bnn, with us, 649
uib, with you, 549, 649
leó, with them, 649
míre, I (emphatic), 600
poisne, before it, previously,

reírean, he, it (emphatic), 600
ré rin, that, 602
ré ro, this, 602
ré ruo, yon person or thing, 621
ripe, she, it (emphatic) 600
ri rin, that, 602
ri ro, this, 602
ri ruo, yon person or thing, 621
riau-ron, they (emphatic), 600
riao rin, those, 602
riao ro, these, 602
riao ruo, yon persons or things, 621
rib-re, you (emphatic), 600
rinne-ne, rinne, we (emphatic), 600
ruo, that, yon, 621
tuia, thou (emphatic), 600
uaim, from me 546
uait, from thee (you) 546
uao, from him, 546
uati, from her, 546
uainn, from us, 546
uuib, from you, 546
uata, from them, 546

II.—PLACE NAMES.

albanaic, Scotch, a Scotch-man, 676
Dún na nGall, Donegal, 564
eire, Ireland, 616

Seirbhánnach, Irish, an Irishman, 676
 } English, an
 Saghranach, } Englishman,
 Saranach, } 633
 Seanóún, Shandon, 571

III.—PERSONAL NAMES.

O'Briánach, an O'Brien, 831
 Óruán } Brown, 831
 Óruánach }
 Ó Búrca, } Burke, 831
 Ó Búrca, }
 Ó Raoráin, } Power, 831
 Ó Raoráin, }

IV.—ADJECTIVES.

aoibhinn, pleasant, 684
 bacád, lame, 632
 buan, long-lived, 753
 ceapt, right, 740
 cóip, just, proper, 740
 cuma, equal, indifferent
 700
 deag-, } good, 650
 ueig-, } good, 650
 ophoc-, bad, 665
 éigin, some, 637
 feann, better, best, 767
 riú, worth, worthy, 685,
 701, 708
 gáé, each, every, 711
 gáorb, coarse, 711
 iadóta, closed, 753
 luacánar, precious, 834
 luac, swift, 699
 luğa, less, smaller, least,
 smallest, 767
 meára, worse, worst, 767
 míín, fine, 711
 mó, more, bigger, greater;
 most, biggest, greatest,
 767
 párt, satisfied, 759
 reacáit, seven, 812

rean, old, 665
 rílán, safe, 549
 róna, happy, 817
 ríom, close (said of weather), 669
 ríomáig, sad, 829, 831
 uile, all, 834

V.—VERBS.

abair, say, 768
 aí, } says, said, 727, 798
 aíra, }
 ceannúig, buy, 536
 dubairt, said, 768
 go n-éiríte, may (it) succeed, 585
 éirí, bush, silence, 562
 (note)
 go bhróíte, may (he) help, 591
 guróim, I pray, 815
 inní, tell, 821
 maríp, thou livest, 814
 meáram, I think, 795
 go meudúig, may (he) increase, 586
 óláim, I drink, 620
 naéair, } will go, 819
 naéair, }
 raoilim, } I think, 796
 rílim, }
 go roinbheig, (Dí a óuit),
 may (God) prosper (you), 549
 teic, flee, 753
 go utéit, (tú, etc.), may
 (you, etc.), go, 549

VI.—VERB “To Be.”

(a) aitá.

Imperative.

bí, be thou, 694
 bíoib, let (him, her, it) be,
 694

bímir, let us be, 694

bíró, be ye, 694

bímir, let them be, 694

Present.

atáim (táim) I am, 552,
553

atáip (táip) } thou art,
atáoi (táoi) } 552, 553,

atá (tá) (he, she, it) is,
552, 553

atámuio (tá-) } we are,
atámaoio (tá-) } 552, 553

atáéaoi (tá-) ye are, 552,
553

atáio (táio), they are, 552,
553

Dependent Present.

fuilim, I am, 554

fuilip, thou art, 554

fuil (he, she, it) is, 554

fuilmio, we are, 554

fuiltí, ye are, 554

fuilr, they are, 554

Customary Present.

bírim, I am usually, 575,
576

bíróip, thou art usually, 575,
576

bíréann } (he, she, it)
bíó (Ulster) } is usually,
575, 576

bíómio, we are usually,
575, 576

bíóctí, ye are usually, 575,
576

bíóto, they are usually,
575, 576

bíréar, who (which)
usually is (are), 749

Customary Past.

do bíonn, I used to be,
706

do bíteá, thou used to be,
706

do bíod (he, she, it) used
to be, 706

do bímir, we used to be, 706

do bíctí, ye used to be, 706

do bíofí, they used to be,
706

Past.

do bídear, I was, 670

do bíóip, thou wast, 670

do bí (he, she, it) was, 670

do bídeamair, we were, 670

do bídeábair, ye were, 670

do bídeáonair, they were, 670

Dependent Past

raibar, I was, 671

raibair, thou wast, 671

raib (he, she, it) was, 671

raibamair, we were, 671

raibabair, ye were, 671

raibáonair, they were, 671

Future.

béirdead, I shall be, 565,
688

béiróip, thou wilt be, 565,
688

béiró (he, she, it) will be,
565, 688

béirómio, we shall be, 565,
688

béiró, ye will be, 565, 688

béiróto, they will be, 565,
688

béiréar, who (which) will
be, 749

Conditional.

do bírónn, I should be, 712

do bíteá, thou wouldst
be, 712

do bíréad (he, she, it)
would be, 712

do bímir, we should be,
712

do bíctí, ye would be, 712

do bíofí, they would be,
712

Optative.

naðað, may I be, 809
 naðaðiþ, mayst thou be, 809
 það, may (he, she, it) be,
 809

naðmuð, may we be, 809
 naðeð, may ye be, 809
 naðað, may they be, 809

Infinitive.

þeit, being, to be, 687
 (ð) 18.

is, 596

or = is, 762

guðab} that it is, 800, 801,

guð } 805

ba, was, 679

bið, buð (rarely used), will
 be, 735

buð (rarely used), which
 will be, 762.

ba, bað, buð, would be,
 685

ap } = ap ba, 738,

apb } 739

guð } = guð ba, 803,

guðb } 804

nið } = nið ba, 738,

niðb } 739

náð } = náð ba, 738,

náðb } 739, 766

naðað } = naðað ba,

naðaðb } náð ba, 803,

náðb } 804, 805

go mba, may (he, etc.) be,
 811

guðab, may (he, etc.) be,
 811

náðab, may (he, etc.) not
 be, 811

VII. NOUNS.

áþrán, song, 821

áð, luck, 584

ainm, name, 529

áirvo, heed, 539

áitne, knowledge, *i.e.*, ac-
 quaintance, 529, 530,
 532

amáðán, fool, 584

anam, soul, life, 834

annlann, sauce, condi-
 ment, 644

anðað, a fair, 540

bacáð, a beggar, 632

báirþoeð, rain, 715

beann, a jot (of regard),
 539

beáða, life, 814

binn, a jot (of regard), 539

bneug, a lie, 697

buiðeðor, thanks, 544

cáil, reputation, 529

cana, friend, 590

canað (after prepositions),
 friend, 644

clú, fame, 529

cóil, wood, 617

comhriðe, rest, residence
 588

cráð, torment, 834

cúro, portion, 590

cúlþíonn (poetic), a fair
 haired girl, 832

cúinne, corner, 587

cúrle, vein, 590

cúl (after prepositions cúl),
 a corner, 753

cúl, back of the head, head
 of hair, 832

ðaða, a jot, 709

ðaðl, a beetle, 689

ðé, of God, 544

ðoðtúr, doctor, 697

ðóig, supposition, opinion
 796

ðóman, world, 834

ðappað, spring, 595

ðular, knowledge, 529,
 532

ðeapcainn, reis. 725

píor, knowledge, 532
 píinne, truth, 584
 focal, word, 589
 pheagna, answer, 633
 gannal, gander, 834
 geata, gate, 787
 gile, brightness, 590
 gípp-fíod, a hare, 699
 glór, glory, 544
 gnó, business, 814
 gorm (mo g. éu !) choice, 618
 gnáin, disgust, hatred, 528
 laoró, a poem, 664
 leigear, recovery, cure, 814
 luac, price, 534
 lúb (after prepositions lúib), a loop, 753
 mairnead, ewe, 816
 maor, steward, 831
 mangáò, market, bargain, 540
 meor, esteem, regard, 529
 mile, a mile, 728
 min, meal, 711
 móin, bog, 747
 neónin
nónin } a daisy, 829
 oróir } an heir, 829
 orópe } an heir, 829
 píoc, a jot, 709
 poinn, a jot, 709
 púca, "pooka," 578
 pí (after prepositions pí); a king, 759
 poinn, division, 831
 píuo, thing, 637
 pún, secret, a pún, o secret (love) ! 590
 Samain, November, 714
 samhradh, summer, 595
 raochar, labour, 814
 rean-ácaip, grandfather, 571
 rean-bean, old woman, 571
 rean-ouine, old person, 571

rean-fóag, old man, 571
 rean-focal, proverb, 589
 rean-mácaip, grandmother, 571
 rgeuluróe, story-teller, 644, bearer of news, 816
 rón, farewell, 549
 rtóin, little treasure, 58
 rtón, treasure, 586
 rúisce, soot, 689
 tálliúin, tailor, 834
 taifge, treasure, 590
 teactaip, messenger, 633
 teanga, tongue, language, 686
 tig, house, 595
 tige, of a house, pean an tige, the man of the house, bean an tige, the woman of the house, 587
 tigeapna, lord, 533
 tigeapna calman, land lord, 533
 tip mó, mainland, 610
 tor, silence, 562 (note)
 ubairlin, a little, apple, 829

VIII. ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, PARTICLES.
 a for oo, 757
 anlairó, thus, so, 812
 an-, very, 593
 annin, there, 703
 annin, then, 728
 annro, here, 703
 annró, yonder, 703
 anocé, to-night, 705
 anuaf, from above, 598
 ar=an no, *see* 738
 aréip, last night, 705
 arcig, within, 553, 618
 cá, where ? 676
 céa, cán, not (Ulster), 721
 céana, already, previously, 822
 com, as, 689

ná, if, 714
 ná *deirfeadh*, at last, lastly, 822
 náv' ó, { long ago, 644
 náv' ó *fóin* { long ago, 644
 ná, before (Munster), 724
 nán, (without) means "not"
 before an infinitive, 824
 ná, sign of adverb, 780
 ná, that, 790
 ná, after (not to be used),
 831
 ná *bíonn*, along with, 829
 ná *máraí*, to-morrow, 565
 ná *mbliáona*, this year, 669
 ná, than, 664
 ná, if, 637
 ná, if not, unless, 723
 ná, than, 664
 ná, not {with imperative,
 625

ná, that . . no., which
 not, 752, 759
 ná, that . . not, 791
 nádáin = nád ná, see 738
 nád = nád ná, see 738
 níor = ní ná, see 738
 ná *fóin*, ago, 644
 ná, too, 593
 ná, before, 724

IX.—VERBAL NOUNS

báitrois, raining, 715
 ceapáin, complaining, 704
 ceapád, thinking, 796
 comhuití, act of residing,
 710
 déirfeacht, state of being
 awake, 588
 feartáin, raining, 715
 nit, running, 824

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX

TO PARTS I., II., AND III.

The numbers refer to the sections. The letters *id.* mean that an *idiom* expressing the word will be found in the section indicated.

THE ARTICLE.

a, an, not translated, see 19
he, an 19, pan 126, ant
496, 503

NOUWS.

A. Proper Nouns.

Ireland, *Eire*, after prepositions *Bi*unn 111, 616
Ireland, *Fóula* (poetic name), 369
Scotland, *albain*, 354
America, *Amerioca*, 147, an *t-Oileán* íp 147
Irishman, *Eireannac*, 676
Scotchman, *albanac*, 676
Englishman, *Sagartanac*, 676
Irish language, *Gaeilge*, 332
English language, *Breurla*, 332

Barrow, an *bheanba*, 456
Boyne, an *bhóinn*, 166
Erne, an *Eirne*, 456
Foyle, an *pheabail*, 456
Lee, an *Laoi*, 166
Liffey, an *Lipe*, 456
Moy, an *mhuaidh*, 456
Nore, an *pheoir*, 66
Shannon, an *tSionainn*, 166
Suir, an *tSiuir*, 166

L. Mask, *Loé Meárga*, 295
L. Owel, *Loé Uair*, 295
L. Erne, *Loé Eirne*, 456

Armagh, *Aro-Máca*, 295
Ballina, *Baile-an-áca*, *
231
Cork, *Copcais*, 317
Derry, *Doirí*, 133
Donegal, *Dún-na-ngall*, 564
Drogheda, *Droichead-áca*, 305
Dublin, *Baile-áca-Clia*,
231
Galway, *Gaillimh*, 263
Granard, *Grianárd*, 56
Kildare, *Cill Dara*, 84
Maynooth, *Mag Nuadat*,
342
Roscommon, *Ros Comáin*,
166
Shandon, *Seandún*, 572
Tipperary, *Tiobraid Áran*,
166
Tuam, *Tuam*, 166

Mac Hugh, } *mac-aoda*,
Mackey, } 331
McCoy, }
Magee, *mag aodá*, 331
[Mac] Egan, } *mac aodá*.
Keegan, } *gáin*, 331
Mac Donough, *mac*
Uonncaoda, 365

* Properly *beul áca an pheaná*, mouth of the ford of the wood (bacl-aa'-naa).

Mac Murrough } Mac
 Murphy* } Murphéada
 365
 Mac Sweeney, Mac Suibne, 276
 Maguire, (mac Uí Óir) Mag Uí Óir, 326
 [Mac] Ward, mac an Uí Óir, 211
 O'Brien, O'Briain, 166
 O'Callill, O'Caill, 231
 O'Coffey, O'Cobtait, 455
 O'Connell, O'Conaill, 143
 O'Daly, O'Uálaig, 319
 O'Donohoe, O'Donnacháda
 Dennehy, O'Donnacháda
 Dunphy, 365
 O'Duffy, O'Uabait, 455
 O'Flanagan, O'Flannagan, 112
 O'Flynn, O'Flóinn, 143
 O'Finegan, O'Fionnagáin, 112
 O'Hartigan, O'h-Artagáin 112
 O'Hea, } O'h-Adha, 331
 Hayes, } O'h-Adha, 331
 Hughes, } O'h-Adha, 331
 O'Kelly, O'Ceallaig, 319
 O'Leary, O'Laoise, 330
 O'Loughlin, O'Lochláinn, 295
 (O') Lynch, O'Loingse, 379
 O'Neill, O'Neill, 166
 O'Reilly, O'Ragallait, 342
 O'Ryan,† O'Riain, 166
 O'Quinn, O'Cuinn, 177
 O'Toole, O'Tuathail, 247
 Art, ait, 21
 Brian, } Brian, 166
 Bernard, } Brian, 166

Brigid, Brígí, 324
 Cahal, } Cahal, 231
 Charles, } Charles, 352
 Colm, } Colm, 358
 Columba, } Columba, 358
 Con, } Conn, 52
 Cornelius, } Conn, 52
 Conall, Conall, 142
 Conor, } Conchobair, 422
 Con, } Conn, 52
 Cormac, } Cormac, 352
 Charles, } Conn, 52
 Dermot, } Dermot, 210
 Darby, } Darby, 210
 Jeremiah, } Jeremiah, 210
 Jerome, } Jerome, 210
 Donal, } Domnall, 286
 Daniel, } Daniel, 286
 Donough, } Donough, 363
 Denis, } Denis, 363
 Edmund, } Edmund, 330
 Edward, } Edward, 330
 Eveleen, } Eveleen, 276
 Eileen, } Eibhlín, 276
 Aileen, } Aileen, 276
 Ellen, } Ellen, 276
 Flann, flann, 112
 George, Seóipre, 202
 Hugh, Æod, 330
 James, Seumas, 121
 Jeremiah, } see Dermot
 Jerome, } Jerome, 210
 John, Æoin, Seón, 161
 John, Seán, 330
 Mary, Máire, 146
 Mary, muire, 210
 Michael, Mícheál, 305
 Miles, Maolmhuire, 417
 Murrough, Murphéada, 363
 Murty, Murphéadach, 486
 Niall, } Niall, 92
 Neill, } Neill, 92
 Nera, Nóra, 51

* Also O Murphéada (ó mur' á CHoo).

† Also O Maolmáin (ó mweel-mee'-an).

Owen, } Өоган, 330
 Eugene, } Өоган, 330
 Patrick, Պատրիկ, 211
 Paul, Պոլ, 247
 Peter, Պետր, 143
 Sarah, } Տարա, 363
 Sally, } Տարա, 363
 Sheila, } Տիգլ, 324
 Celia, } Տիգլ, 324
 Thady, } Տատ, 324
 Tim, } Տատ, 324
 Thomas, Տոմար, 71
 Una, } Անա, 21
 Winny, } Անա, 21
 William, Ուիլիամ, 146

B. Common Nouns.

The letters *m.* and *f.* show the gender of nouns which do not follow the ordinary rules (see § 428).
 acquaintance, օւտե, *f.*, 529

affair (one's), *id.*, 700
 air, օդ, *m.*, 127
 „ of song, ոռն, 84
 anger, բարք, *f.*, 355
 answer, բրեգրա, *m.*, 633
 anxiety, անուն, *f.*, 484
 anvil, անուն, 96
 appetite, ցուլ, *m.*, 197
 apple, սալլ, 286
 army, օդուն, 352
 ash-tree, բանիքօց, 215
 ass, օդուն, 29
 author, սցուն, 338
 autumn, բօշմար, 410
 back, օրուն, *m.*, 348
 bad luck, օօնար, 525
 bag, մալա, *m.*, 39
 banshee, բեան լուն, 492
 bard, բարդ, 392
 bargain, մարգար, 540
 barley, օռոնա, *f.*, 96
 back-door, օօնար լաւտա,

753

barn, բանար, 146
 basket, կլան, 279
 bay, ւան, 92
 beagle, հանգար, 342
 bearer of news, լուսաւոր, 816
 beer, եօլի, 218
 beetle, օծոլ, 689
 beggar, բաշած, 632
 belt, շոր, 189
 bench, բար, 177
 berry, օօռ, 618
 best (one's) օւեալլ, 313
 bird, օւն, 127
 blackberry, բառու, 508
 blacksmith, հանգար, 286
 blade of grass, ըլաւուն, *m.*, 251
 blessing, բանագիտ, *f.*, 302
 blood, բուլ, 209
 blow, բուլլ, *m.*, 215
 boat, բան, 39
 bog, մօն, 747
 bone, օնան, 356
 book, լետար, 286
 boy, բանալլ, 299
 bread, օդոն, 71
 bridge, օրուեած, 305
 bridle, բրիոն, *f.*, 204
 brier, օրիքօց, *f.*, 96
 brightness, ցիլ, *f.*, 590
 brother=friar, բրաչար, 223
 brother by blood, օւար նրաչար, 423
 business, ցոն, 814
 bull, տարի, 424
 burden, սալուծ, 465
 „ մուրուցին, 500
 butter, լում *m.*, 80
 cairn, օպն, 353
 calf, լաօց, 330
 castle, օւուլեն, 177
 cause, օժիք, 410
 chafer, *see* beetle
 chair, օւան, 231
 chamber, լուսպա, *m.*, 406

chase, *scáth* hunt
 cheese, *láir*, *f.*, 111
 child, *páir*, *m.*, 108,
 leanb, 361
 chin, *fmig*, 204
 choice, *toise*, *f.*, *noth*, *f.*,
 339, *n.*
 choice, *goirm*, 619
 church, *cill*, *cillín*, 74
 circumstances (in good),
 id., 522
 clay, *cra*, *f.*, 189
 cliff, *áill*, 157
 clock *see* beetle
 coach, *cóirte*, *m.*, *carbao*,
 157
 coal, *gual*, 92
 coat, *cóta*, *m.*, 39
 cock, *coileac*, 424
 cold, *fuacht*, *m.*, 472
 ,, *flagoán*, 11
 colour, *vat*, 515, 516, 524
 company, in, *see* 829
 complaint, *capaoid*, 704
 corner, *cúil*, 753, *cúinne*,
 587
 country, *cíp*, 35
 cow, *bó*, 21
 craftsman, *raor*, 404
 crime, *coir*, 177
 cripple, *bacac*, 632
 crown, *copón*, 117
 cure, *leigear*, 585, 814
 daisy, *neomin*, 829
 darling, *muirnín*, *m.*, 291
 day, *lá*, *m.*, 52, other day,
 822
 day, to-day, *see* adverbs
 dear, darling, *see* 590
 death, *báf*, 166
 debt, *fiac*, 500
 ,, *idiom*, 511
 deer, *faó*, 530
 delay, *moill*, 157
 dialect, *canáim*, 418
 disgust, *gnáin*, 528

deg, *maord*, *maorad*, 335
 ,, *see* beagle, hound
 donkey, *áral*, 29
 door, *doir*, 29
 doorway, *doir*, 782
 dove, *colm*, 352
 drink, *deoc*, *f.*, 406
 ,, parting, *o. an do-*
 riar, 706
 duck, *lae*, *f.*, 299
 dummy, *balbán*, 360
 eagle, *iolap*, 152
 egg, *ub*, *f.*, 280
 enough, *leor*, *go leor*, 96
 escape, *eulód*, 334
 esteem, *meas*, 521
 evening, *trátnóna*, *m.*, 330
 ewe, *caora*, *máitreach*, 816
 experience, *eolar*, 529
 eye, *rúil*, 111
 face, *agair*, 342
 ,, *euroán* (ae'dhán)
 fair, *áona*, 540
 fairy, *fmóeois*, 493
 fairies, the, *an fhuas* *fmóe*,
 493
 fame, *clá*, *m.*, 529
 family, *teaghlach*, 462
 ,, *muinigín*, 500
 ,, *muirnean*, 500
 father, *atáir*, 291
 fear, *eagla*, *f.*, *raiteoir*,
 468
 field, *goirt*, *guitín*, 21
 197
 field, *páir*, 189
 fire, *teine*, *f.*, 138
 fish, *taig*, 197
 fisherman, *taigáire*, 197
 fishing line, *doirgá*, *m.*
 462
 fist, *doir*, 353
 flail, *rúisce*, *m.*, 111
 flax, *lion*, 121
 flesh, *feoil*, 218
 floor, *uplán*, 79

fog, ceo, *f.*, 411
 food, biað, 504
 foot, coð, *f.*, 21
 lord, át, 231
 foreigner, gall, 534
 form, cuma, *f.*, 516
 fort, ván, lior, 153
 fortune, ronar, 525, áð, 585
 fox, rionnað, mæðrað
 rúð, 335
 frenzy, buile, *f.*, 215
 friend, capa, 590, 644
 frost, rioc, 152
 fun, gheann, 200
 gander, gannval, 834
 gate, geata, *m.*, 787
 ghost, talóðr, *m.*, 324
 girl, cailín, *m.*, 177
 gladness, áðar, lútegðar,
 bróð, nímeud, 488
 glen, gleann, 200
 glory, glóir, 544
 goat, gábar, 286
 goblet, copn, 353
 God, Óða, 92, 162
 God's, Óðé, 528
 gold, ór, 87
 goose, gé, *m.*, 193
 grass, feup, 121
 grave, uðis, 317
 grandfather, geanatáir, 571
 grandmother, geanmáetáir,
 571
 grandson, ó, 231
 greatcoat, cota móð
 greyhound, cù, *f.*, 21
 grief, vølgjor, 468
 gull, *see* seagull
 hag, caileac, 299
 halfpenny, leitþriginn, 512
 " leatþringinn "
 Hallow-Eve, *see* 410
 halter, aðarþar, 342
 hand, lárm, *f.*, 279
 happiness, reún, 528
 hare, gíppfiað, 699
 harbour, cuan, 92
 harvest, roðimur, 410
 haste, *see* hurry
 hat, cáibín, *m.*, 108
 head, ceann, 157
 health, fílante, *f.*, 108
 heap, capn, 353
 heart, cporðe, *m.*, 325
 heaven, neáth, *f.*, 280
 hedge, rál, 29
 heed, rúim, 157
 heel, rál, *f.*, 21
 height, áro, ároán, 67
 heir, orðir, 829
 help, cabair, 286
 help, congnad, 454
 hen, ceapc, 184
 herdsman, buðcaill, 297
 hill, cnoc, 356
 hole, poll, 80
 home, an baile, *see* 587
 home, at, að baile, 212,
 in an mbaile, 587
 honey, mil, 689
 horn, aðar, *f.*, 342
 horse, capall, 52
 horseshoe, cputð, 334
 host, rluas, 493
 hound, cù, *f.*, 21
 house, tóig, *m.* (Ulst. and
 Munst.), 572
 house, teac (Conn.), 299
 hundred, a, ceuo, 121
 hunger, osrarf, 465
 hunt, a, reals, *f.*, 355
 hurdle, cliað, 231
 hurry, veipir, veitneor,
 veabæð, 478
 husband, fear, 262
 idol, torðal, 338
 ill-luck, vónarf, 525
 improvement, bireac, 525
 information, riðr, 532
 interest, to take, *see* 700

island, oileán, 146
 ivy, eróean, 324
 jaw, sioll, 313
 jot, beann, f., binn, 539
 jot, daða, 709
 joy, *see* gladness
 key, eocair, 406
 king, pi, 295, pið, 759
 kingdom, piðeact, f., 397
 knee, glún, f., 21
 knife, rílan, f., 92
 knowledge, rið, m., eolair,
 m., aíne, f., *see* 532
 labour, raoðar, 814
 labourer, rraiplin, 215
 lad, buaðaill, 729
 lake, loð, 295
 lamb, uan, 92
 land, cíp, 35
 " talath, f., 279
 " lord, cígearnna tal-
 than, 533
 language, ceanga, f., 380
 lark, rurfeog, f., 209
 laughter, góipe, f., 377
 leather, Leatár, 223
 letter, litip, 161
 lie, bneug, f., 697
 life, beata, f., 814, onam,
 834
 life, in, an bít, 253
 light, polar, 52
 lily, líl, 618
 lime, aol, 127
 line (fishing), doruða, m.,
 462
 load, ualað, 465
 lock, glær, 39
 loneliness, cuma, f., 472
 loop, lúb, lúib, f., 753
 love, gráð, 330
 " reape, f., 184
 luck, áð, 585
 luck, good, ronar, 525
 " bad, vonað, 525
 lying, leige, *td.*, 325, 372
 madness, bwile, f., etc.,
 484
 man (= person), duine, 143
 man (not woman), fean,
 133
 man-of-the-house, fean an
 cige, 587
 mare, láip, 111
 market, mangad, 366
 mast, crann, 96
 matter, what is the? *id.*,
 480
 meadow, móinfean, 263
 leuna, m., 121
 meal, min, 493
 meat, peoil, 218
 memory, curíne, f., 276
 men, riþ, 60
 messenger, ceactaire, 633
 mile, mile, m., 728
 milk, barne, m., 209
 mill, murlionn, 209
 misfortune, donar, 525
 money, aírgear, 366
 monk, bráðair, 423
 moon, gealac, f., 313
 morning, maión, 215
 " in the, an m.,
 215
 morning's, maione, 369
 mother, mátair, 291
 mountain, rliab, 330
 mouse, luð, f., 299
 mouth, beul, 204
 much, móhan, 74
 " too, an iomarca,
 152
 music, ceol, 96
 name, ainn, m., 352
 " *see* reputation
 neck, muineul, 215
 news, rgeul, 127
 " bearer of, rgeulurðe
 816
 night, oróée, f., 324
 " to-, aonæt, 705

night, last-, *anéir*, 703
 nose, *rnón*, *f.*, 21
 nothing, *ndu*, etc., 709
 November, *Sámain*, 714
 " night, 410
 oats, *cóipe*, *m.*, 177
 oat-bread, *anán cóipe*,
 179
 old-woman, *reanbhean*, 504
 " *cailleach*, 299
 order, put in, *cúp caoi aip*,
 516
 overcoat, *cóta móir*
 ox, *oath*, 280
 pain, *pian*, *f.*, 348
 " in, *id.*, 470
 palm of hand, *bóir*, *f.*, 21
 parting drink, *veoč an*
 voruir, 406
 path, *cáirn*, 70
 patience, *roigír*, * 342
 penny, *pinginn*, *pinginn*,
 512
 person, *duine*, 143
 pig, *muc*, *f.*, 184, *báib*,
 361
 pigeon, *colm*, 352
 pile of stones, *cárn*, 353
 pin, *biopán*, 708
 pipe, *piopá*, *f.*, 245
 riuind, *f.*, 572
 pitcher, *cúipéin*, *f.*, 108
 pity, it is a, *see* 829
 place, *áit*, 108
 plain, *mađ*, 334
 pleasure, *róis*, etc., 334,
 488
 pocket, *póca*, *m.*, 245
 poem, *ván*, 87
 poet, *see* bard
 pooka, *púca*, *m.*, 578
 pool, *linn*, 34
 possession, *reab*, *f.*, 360
 round, *punt*, 184
 price, *luac*, 534
 priest, *ragart*, 738
 prince, *flait*, 242
 promise, *geall*, 313
 prophet, *fáid*, 317
 prosperity, *ronar*, 525
 proverb, *reanfocal*, 589 —
 pulse, *cúrfle*, *f.*, 177
 purse, *rrapán*, 184
 queen, *bainriogain*, 615
 rain, *reaptainn*, *báirvead*,
 f., 715
 reason, *see* cause
 recollection, *cúimhe*, *f.*, 276
 recovery, *leigear*, 814
 regard, *ruim*, 157, meat
 527
 regret, *atáineala*, *m.*, 468
 rent, *cíor*, 279
 reputation, *cáil*, 529
 rest, at, (in a) *comhriðe*,
 f., 588
 ridge, *iomairé*, *m.*, 157
 river, *ábainn*, 286
 road, *roí*, 87, *bótar*, 231
 bealač, 295
 rock, *carrat*, 142
 room, *reomra*, *m.*, 406
 rose, *nóir*, 618
 rye, *reagal*, 197
 sack, *rac*, 184
 saddle, *riallaid*, 313
 sail, *reol*, 96
 saint, *naorí*, 279
 salmon, *braónán*, 70
 salt, *salann*, 197
 salt-water, *ráile*, *m.*, 111
 sauce, *annlann*, 644
 scythe, *reéal*, *f.*, 204
 sea, *raippe*, *f.*, 366
 " *ráile*, *m.*, 111
 sea-gull, *raileán*, 209
 sea-sickness, *cinnear*
 raippe, 472

* Or *roindé*. Munster *roindene* (*fwei-ne* or *fwee-ni*)

seat, *reap*, 177
 secret, *pún*, 590
 self (my., &c.), *mé féin*
 sense, *ctáll*, *f.*, 189
 shame, *náipe*, *f.*, 525
 shamrock, *reampóis*, *f.*, 137
 shanty, *reantois*, *m.*, 572
 shape, *cuma*, *f.*, 516
 shears, *deimeas*, 275
 sheep, *caora*, *f.*, 177
 shilling, *rgilling*, 157
 ship, *long*, *f.*, 87
 shoe, *brog*, *f.*, 35
 , *horse*, *chró*, 565
 shop, *riopa*, 152
 sickness, *cinneas*, 468
 sight, *luðar*, 342
 silk, *riosa*, *f.*, 121
 silver, *airgead*, 366
 sister = nun, *riúr*
 , *by blood*, *deir*
 , *briúr*, 423
 skin, *cneas*, 356
 sky, *gréir*, 204
 sleep, *cóilé*, 369
 sleeve, *muinéille*, 422
 smith, *gába*, 286
 sod, *pó*, 108
 soil, *talath*, *f.*, 299
 son, *mac*, 184
 song, *abhrán*, 82
 soot, *ruite*, 689
 sorrow, *brión*, 468
 soul, *anam*, 619
 scollop, *rcolb*, 354
 spinning-wheel, *túiñe*, *m.*,
 III
 Spring, *earras*, 595
 star, *neult*, 204
 steward, *maor*, 209
 stick, *maroe*, *m.*, 215
 stirrup-cup, *veoc* an
 , *dothair*, 406
 stool, *rcól*, 35
 store, *rcór*, 586
 story, *rgéul*, 127
 story-teller, *rgéuland*,
 644
 straw, *tuigé*, *f.*, 326
 , *care a s. for*, *see*
 jot, 539
 street, *rráid*, 504
 summer, *ratíraó*, 595
 sun, *grion*, *f.*, 201
 swan, *eala*, *f.*, 689
 tailor, *cálliúir*, 834
 taste, *blar*, 50
 , *id.*, 515
 tax, *cán*, 500
 temptation, *cacúga*, 397
 thanks, *buíðeas*, 544
 , *phrases of*, 528, 810
 thatch, *tuigé*, *f.*, 326
 thing, *nu*, 637
 thirst, *capt*, 465
 thorn, *veal*, *f.*, 355
 thousand, *mile*, *m.*, 108
 thumb, *orwois*, *f.*, 74
 time, *am*, 78, *aimfir*, 644
 timber, *ádoma*, 342
 tobacco, *tobac*, 71
 tooth, *riacail*, 472
 , *ache*, *deirdeas*, *etc.*,
 472
 tongue, *teanga*, *f.*, 380
 torment, *crád*, 834
 town, *baile*, *m.*, 209
 treasure, *taigé*, *cúir*, 590
 , *rcór*, 586
 tree, *crann*, 80
 trick, *clear*, 187
 trout, *breas*, 184
 truth, *riinne*, *f.*, 586, 638
 tune, *ponn*, 84
 turf, *móin*, 108
 twenty, *picé*, 305
 twist, *lúb*, *lúib*, *f.*, 753
 valley, *gleann*, 200
 vein, *cuple*, *f.*, 177
 victory, *buair*, *m.*, 317
 wall, *balla*, *m.*, 52
 watch, *raipe*, *f.*, 215

water, *uirge*, *m.*, 138
 way, *bealac*, 295
 " *flige*, *f.*, 705
 " *caol*, *f.*, etc., 516
 weariness, *cuirpe*, *f.*, 204
 " *rgit*, 467
 weather, *aimri*, 157
 welcome, *failte*, *f.*, 108
 " *ré do beata*, etc., 814

well, *cobær*, 29
 wheel (spinning), *táirne*, *m.*, III
 wife, *bean*, 262
 will, *coil*, 397
 window, *fuinneog*, *f.*, 209
 wine, *pion*, 121
 winter, *geimreadh*, 410
 woe, *leun*, 525
 woman, *bean*, 133
 wonder, *iongnaidh*, 454
 wood, *coil*, 177
 " *ádmar*, 342
 " *fiord*, 334
 wool, *olann*, *f.*, 62
 word, *focal*, 589
 work, *obair*, 142
 " *gnó*, *m.*, 356
 world, *oimíon*, 834
 wren, *treoilín*, *m.*, 161
 year, *bliadán*, 342
 " this, *i mbliadána*, 669

VERBS.

(The imperative mood, 2nd person, is the part given unless otherwise evident).
 arise, *ériug*, 585
 awaken, *úriug*, 372
 become, has b., *atá ré 'na*, *id.*, 639
 begone, *imtig* (leat), 319
 behold, *feuð*, 299
 believe, *creid*, 189
 belongs to, *id.*, *if le*, 661
 bless, *coirnig*, 422

bless, *beannuit*, 419
 " God bless us! *Óid*
 " *linn*, 162
 " *bail* 6 *Óhia óige*, 479
 break, *briar*, 56
 bruise, *brúig*, 317
 burn, *brúig*, 317
 buy, *ceannuit*, 534
 bought, *perfect*, *ceannuit*.
 534
 care, I don't, *id.*, 700
 close, *oán*, 29
 " *úruid*, 143
 come, *cáp*, 152
 came, *cáimig*, 240
 concern, does not, *id.*, 700
 deliver, *raor*, 397
 deserves, *see* worth in adjectives
 destroy, *mill*, 80
 died, *fuair bár*, 166
 do, *deun*, 313
 did, *finne*, 313
 dwells, *coimhingeann*, 324
 710
 eat, *it*, 280
 esteem, *id.*, 530
 fly, *teic*, 753
 forgive, *matc*, 397
 found, *fuair*, 161
 gave, *cug*, 241
 give, *cádair*, 397
 go, will, *naðair*, *naðair*, 819
 go away, *imtig* (leat)
 319
 got, *fuair*, 161
 have, had, etc., *id.*, 180
 have (fine weather, etc.), *id.*, 748
 heed, *id.*, 539
 help, *póip*, 591
 " *in phr.* I can't help
 " *it*, *id.*, 585
 increase, *meuouig*, 536
 intend, *see* 830

interfere, bac, 137
 kill, mapbuis, * 417
 know, *id.*, 532. atá-
 ágam, with fíor (news),
 eolár (experience or
 study), aitne (recognition)
 lament, caoin, 177
 leave, fág, 35
 let, leig, † 397, 467
 list, tág, 96
 like, *id.*, 662, 681
 live, *see* dwell
 look, feuč, 299
 love, *id.*, 395
 make, oeun, 313
 made, pinne, 313
 nay, *see* optative mood, 809
 meddle, bac, 137
 mend, cuip caoi ar, 524
 mind, don't, ná bac (leig),
 137
 mourn, caoin, 177
 need, *id.*, atá—uaim, 545
 ought, *id.*, if cónr, 740
 owe, *id.*, 511
 own, *id.*, 647
 owns, who? cia leig, 651
 possess, *see* have
 , realbuis, 417
 place, cuip, 177.
 praise, mol, 55.
 pray, guróim, 815
 prefer, *id.*, if feaipp liom,
 663
 prepare, ollímhus, 417
 prosper, foinbhis, 549
 prosperity, ronar, 816
 put, cuip, 177
 raise, tág, 96
 read, leig, 317
 recognise, *id.*, 529
 repair, *see* mend

reside, *see* dwell
 rest (yourself), leig
 rgíč, 467
 rise, éipis, 585
 save, raoi, 397
 , God save you! 162
 211
 saw, connac, 493
 , faca, 258
 say, abair, 768
 says, aoeir, oeir, 793, 41,
 apra, 724, 798
 said, aoubair, oubaire,
 768, 794
 see! feuč! 299
 sell, viol, 121
 sold, he, viol ré, 524
 send, cuip, 177
 set in order, *see* mend
 shall, *see* future tense
 should, *see* conditional mood
 should, *see* ought
 shut, oún, 29, oúruo, 143
 sit, ruió, 317
 speed—God speed you, 549
 stand, rear, 133
 start, ling, 379
 stay, fan, 52
 succeed, *id.*, 585
 take, glac, 184
 tell, innir, 821
 thank you! go párb mairt
 ágat, 828
 think, *see* 796
 understands, cuigeann, 400
 wait, fan, 52
 waken, ouíris, 372
 want, atá—uaim, *id.*, 545
 wear (a garment) *id.*, 40
 went, éuairó, 317
 will, *see* future tense
 wish, *see* 829
 would, *see* condit. mood.

* More correctly mapb.

† In literature, leig.

VERBAL NOUNS.

beating, *busaló*, 335
 being, *béit*, 687
 coming, *teáct*, 295
 complaining, *capaolt*, 704
 considering that, *id.*, 704
 drinking, *ól*, 215
 finding, } *faġbál*, 417
 getting, } *faġbál*, 417
 going, *oul*, 62
 growing, *fár*, 61
 helping, *congnád*, * 454
 laughing, *gáine*, 378
 leaving, *faġbál*, 417
 lying, *luige*, 325, 372
 playing, *impr*, 61
 praying, *guré*, 326
 putting, *cup*, 340
 raining, *báirœac* (*báirœis*
 after preposition), *feap-*
 táinn, 715
 residing, *coinniúde*, 710
 running, *nté*, 834
 sitting, *runte*, 325, 372
 sleeping, *coolað*, 369
 standing, *feapam*, 372
 thinking, *ceapad*, *see* 796
 waking, *óúrœact*, 588
 walking, *riubal*, 286
 watching, *faře*, 215
 working, *obair*, 142

NOTE.—If we wish to say "he is beating," etc., in Irish, we must use the preposition *ag* before the verbal noun, *tá ré ag bualað*. Before a consonant this *ag* is shortened to *a'* in ordinary conversation, or even omitted altogether, *tá ré a'bualað*, *tá ré bualað*. But the *g* is always sounded before

vowels, as *tá ré ag impr*, he is playing. Before *luige*, *coinniúde*, *guré*, *coolað*, *feapam*, *óúrœact*, use *i* *n-a* (in his, etc.) instead of *ag*, when the *state, posture, etc.*, is meant (*see* § 372). The verbal noun is also used to translate the English infinitive, as *if feapp* *riubal* 'ná *feapam*, it is better to walk than to stand.

ADJECTIVES

(including passive par-
 ticiples).

Danish, *ločlannač*, 295
 Irish, *eipéannač*, 676
 " language, *gæořilge*,
 332
 English, *Sagranac*, 676
 " language, *deupla*,
 332
 Scotch, *albanac*, 676

acquainted with, *id.*, 529
 afraid, *id.*, 468
 aged, *aorfa*, 127
 alive, *beo*, 218
 all, *uile*, 138
 angry, *id.*, 484
 anxious, *id.*, 484
 aware, *id.*, 532
 bad, *olc*, 50
 " *ořoc*, 665
 bald, *maol*, 209
 bare, *lom*, 177
 beautiful, *áluinn*, 138
 best, } *feapp*, 663
 better, } *after illness*, *id.*, 525
 big, *móř*, 21
 bigger, -est, *móř*, 757

* Better *congnam* (*kon'nuv*).

bitter, *reafþ*, 362
 " *geup*, 527
 black } *vub*, 279
 " *haired*
 blind, *vall*, 80
 brave, *cróða*, 461
 blue, *görm*, 352
 bothered (=deaf), *boðar*,
 339
 bright, *geal*, 133
 broad, *leástan*, 231
 broken, *brúste*, 111
 brown, } *vonn* 39
 " *haired*, }
 bruised, *brúigte*, 317
 burned, *vírgte*, 317
 calm, *ciuin*, 161
 cheap, *raðor*, 117
 clean, *glen*, 29
 closed, *vúnta*, 56
 " *læðta*, 753
 coarse, *gárb*, 362
 cold, *ruar*, 92
 crooked, *cam*, 84
 daily, *læðeðamail*, 397
 damp, *cair*, 157
 dark, *vorða*, 363
 dead, *marþ*, 362
 deaf, *boðar*, 338
 dear, *váor*, 127
 delighted, *id.*, 491
 difficult, *veacair*
 dry, *tiwim*, 35
 dumb, *balb*, 360
 empty, *fullan*, 279
 equal, *cuma*, 700
 esteemed, *id.*, 530
 fair (-haired), *fionn*, 157
 fairy, *riðe*, 493
 fine, *breas*, 334
 " *min*, 711
 frantic, *an buile*, 215
 fresh, *úp*, 21
 full, *lán*, 52
 funny, *hinn*, 201
 generous, *fiol*, 92
 generous, *þlaðeðamail*,
 418
 glad, *id.*, 488
 godly, *víða*, 461
 good, *marð*, 242
 " *veað*, 665
 " *cóip*, 247
 great, *móð*, 21
 greater, -est, *mó*, 757
 green, *glor*, 21
 handsome, *veaf*, 138
 happy, *rona*, 358
 happy, 'tis h. for, *ðoðbinn*,
 684
 hard (not soft), *crusatð*,
 317
 " (difficult), *veacair*
 healthy, *rlán*, 52
 " *fullán*, 108
 heavy, *tröm*, 80
 high, *árho*, 21
 holy, *naom*, 358
 " *naomta*, 283
 honest, *cóip*, 347
 hot, *te*, 35
 hungry, *id.*, 465
 indifferent, *cuma*, 700
 insignificant, *gan ájro*, 539
 just, *cóip*, 740
 large, *móð*, 21
 lasting, *buán*, 580
 least }
 less } *luða*, 767
 level, *néð*, 319
 little, *beag*, 220
 live } *beo*, 218
 living }
 lonely, *id.*, 472
 long, *raða*, 35
 mad, *id.*, 484
 manly, *reðræðamail*, 418
 new, *nuð*, 330
 " (fresh), *úp*, 21
 nice, *veaf*, 138
 noble, *uafal*, 564
 old, *rean*, 133, 571

old, *aois*, 127
 other, *eile*, 138
 other day, *id.*, 822
 own (my), —*pén*, 397
 pleasant, *aoibhinn*, 684
 " *glinn*, 200
 poor, *bocht*, 299
 precious, *luacim*, 834
 pretty, *dear*, 138
 princely, *plaiceathail*, 418
 proper, *cóir*, 740
 " *cuirfe*, 275
 prudent, *cionna*, 189
 quick, *luac*, 699
 quiet, *ciuin*, 161
 rare, *gann*, 84
 raw, *at*, 280
 red, *dearg*, 689
 " *rua*, 330
 red-haired, *rua*, 330
 rich, *riabhd*, 410
 right, *ceapt*, 740
 rough, *garb*, 362
 rude, *boarb*, 354
 sad, *truaig*, 829
 safe, *rlán*, 110
 salt
 salty { *guit*
 same, *ceuona*, 369
 sanctified, *naomha*, 283
 scarce, *gann*, 84
 seasick, *id.*, 472
 sharp, *geur*, 138
 shut, *dunta*, 56
 " *iat*, 753
 sick, *cinn*, 84
 " *id.*, 461
 silent, *id.*, 588

slender, *reang*, 380
 slow, *mall*, 80
 small, *beag*, 220
 smooth, *neid*, 319
 soft, *boig*, 35
 sorry, *id.*, 468
 sound, *pollán*, 108
 strong, *láidir*, 108
 " *treun*, 584
 sweet (of taste), *milip*, 52
 (of sound), *binn*, 80
 swift, *luat*, 699
 tall, *áth*, 21
 thick, *ciug*, 406
 this, } *see* pronouns
 that, } *see* pronouns
 thirst, *id.*, 465
 tired, *id.*, 465
 true, *riop*, 189
 ugly, *grána*, 371
 unlucky, } *id.*, 528
 unfortunate, } *id.*, 528
 violent, *boarb*, 354
 warm, *te*, 35
 weak, *leg*, 56
 weary, *id.*, 465
 wet, *pliué*, 406
 white, } *bán*, 52
 white-haired, } *bán*, 52
 whole, *uile*, 138
 wholesome, *pollán*, 108
 wide, *leacán*, 231
 worse, worst, *meaig*, 767
 worth, *riú*, 218
 worth one's while, *id.*, 685
 yellow, *burde*, 325
 yon, *see* pronouns
 young, *óig*, 21

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.—I, me, *mé*, 21, 53; thou, you, *tu*, 21, 30; he, *ré*, 35; she, *ri*, 35; he, she (after *ir*), *é*, *i*, 776; it *translated by* *ré* or *ri*, 430. It *eat*, *idiom*, 657, 675. We, us, *rinn*, 87; ye, you, *rib*, 268; they, *riao*, 42 (*ia* after *ir*, 776). Emphatic forms, *mire*, *tura*, *reverean*, *riri*;

mine, *ríbhe*, *ríadógan*; (after *is*) *erísean*, *isim*, *isadógan*, 600, 779. Myself, etc., *mé féin*, 652.

POSSESSIVE Pronouns:—mine, thine, his, hers, ours, yours, theirs, *idiom*, *is liom é*, etc., 654. It is *my own, thy own*, etc., *is liom féin é*. Possessive adjectives: my, *mo*; thy, *do*; his, *a*; *see* 235; her, *a*, 401; its, *same as his or her*; our, *ar*; your, *buamh*; their, *a*; *see* 376. My own, *mo (capall) féin*. Emphatic, *my horse, mo capall-ró*.

RELATIVE:—who, which, that, *with verbs*, not translated, 520, 756; in S. L. *a* and *oo* (*see* § 751); with negative, 755, 759.

Demonstrative Adjectives:—this, *ro*, 443; that, *rín*, 446; that (= Latin, *iste*) *yon*, *úro*, 450. Dem. pronouns, *ro*, *rín*, *úro*, usually with *ré*, *ri*, *é*, *i*, *riadó*, *ia*.

INTERROGATIVE:—who? *cia*; whose? *idiom*, *cia leig?* 651; what? *cáioé*, *cet*, *ceulio*, *cé*, 480; what man? *cia* an *peap*, 540; what amount? (= how many? how much?) *cia meuo*, 540. *cá meuo*, 541.

INDEFINITE:—any, —*ar* *bir*, 253; every, *gáé*, 711; some, —*éigin*, 637; all, whole, *uile*, 139.

PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

AFTER being, 830.

AMONG, *isip*, 146.

AT (a place), *at*, *atá*, 35. Prepositional pronouns, *atam*, etc., 181, 268. *Idiom* with *atá*=HAVE, 180. *atá e fiórt* *atam*, I know, 532.

AT (a price), *ar*, 534. AT fair or gathering, *ar*, 540
BETWEEN, *isip*, 146

BEFORE, *póim* (rev), before thee, *póimát*, 286

FOR, *oo* (oom, *ouic*, etc., 742)

FOR (to buy, sell or give a price for), *ar*, 534

FROM, *ó*, from the, *ó'n*; prep. pron., *uaim*, etc., 546.
atá uaim=I want, 546

FROM=out of, *ar*, 669 (in literature and S. L. Munster, *a* before nouns without article).

IN, *in*, *i n-*, 115, 385 (wrong forms, *an*, *ann*, *a n-*); in the, *in* *an*;* in me, *ionnam*; *ann*, in it, 702; *idiom* with *atá*, 561; in my, thy, etc., contracted forms, 562, 568

ON, upon, *i. ar*, 39; prep. pron., *oim*, etc., 352, 465, on being, 830

* In literature and S. L. Munster, *is ar*.

OUT OF, *at*, 669 (*see* FROM = out of).
 SINCE, *ó* (maisín), 659
 TO (a place) *go*, *oo*, 114; to the *oo'n*; *go* *oči*, *čum*,
 čuč, *čič*, 62
 TO (give to, etc.), *oo*; prep. pron., *oom*, etc., 407, 742
 TO (speak to), *le*, 796
 TOWARDS, *čum*, *čuč*, *čič*, 62; *čugam*, etc., 306, 591
 UNTIL, *go*, 669
 UPON, *see* ON
 WITH, *le*, 113, with the, *leip an*, 482; prep. pron., *liom*,
 151, *leat*, *leip*, etc., 133, 649
 WITHOUT, *gan*, 286

ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

above, <i>fuar</i> , 248	ever (of past time), <i>niam</i> 451
adieu! <i>rlán leat</i> , 137,	ever (of future time), <i>go</i> <i>bráč</i> , 231, <i>čoróče</i> , 41
<i>beannáct leat</i> ! 302	ever :—for ever! <i>á bú</i> ! 320, <i>go</i> <i>bráč</i>
again, <i>apír</i> , 451	except (=unless), <i>muna</i>
ago, <i>ó foim</i> , 644	finely, <i>go</i> <i>breag</i> , 334
alas, <i>mo bón</i> , 468, <i>mo</i> <i>leun</i> , <i>farriop</i> , 527	good-bye, <i>rlán leat</i> , 133
already, <i>čeana</i> , 306	<i>beannáct leat</i> , 302
also, <i>pór</i> , 705	here, (<i>ronn</i> , 553) <i>annro</i> , 703
and, <i>agur</i> , 21	here <i>í</i> <i>o' bult</i> , 624
anywhere, <i>áit ap bít</i> , 265	home, <i>an baile</i>
as (= because), <i>map</i> , 233	homewards, <i>a baile</i>
as (good) as, <i>čom</i> (<i>maič</i>) <i>le</i> , 689	home, <i>at</i> , <i>in</i> <i>an mbaile</i> , <i>ag baile</i>
as, <i>agur</i> , 724	hurra for . . ., . . . <i>a bú</i> ! 320
asleep, <i>id.</i> , 372	if, <i>oá</i> , <i>má</i> , 718
astray, <i>ap peacán</i> , 295	if not, <i>muna</i> , 723
awake, <i>id.</i> , 372	in (-wards) <i>apceac</i> , 489
because <i>map</i> , 233	inside, <i>apcič</i> , 489
before (— already), <i>čeana</i> , 306	indeed, <i>go</i> <i>deimhn</i> , 274
before, <i>rlul</i> , 724	indeed? <i>an ead?</i> 677
below, <i>rior</i> , 248	last-night, <i>apéir</i> , 705
bravo! <i>mo šoípm čú!</i> 619	nevertheless, <i>má cá</i> , 720
but, <i>áet</i> , 295	no, <i>see</i> 271, 403
considering, <i>agur</i> , 832	<i>nor</i> , <i>ná</i> , 189
down (from above), <i>anuær</i> , 592	not, <i>ni</i> (<i>éan</i> , 721); <i>ná</i> , 52,
downwards, <i>rior</i> , 177	<i>nač</i> , 640, <i>gan</i> with <i>verbal</i>
down (= below), <i>rior</i> , 248	<i>noun</i> , 824
even so = nevertheless, 340,	

now, *anoit*, 148
 off! be off! *iméig leat!*
 319
 off (well off, etc.) *id.*, 522
 only, *ní . . . acht*, 300, 402,
 564
 or, *nó*, 187
 out (-wards), *amach*, 489
 out (-side), *amuirg*, 489
 over, *anonn*, 79
 rather, *see verb prefer*
 since (= ago), *ó foin*, 644
 since (= because) *mar*,
 233
 since, *ó*, 719
 so (it is so), *eað*, 657, 675
 still (= yet), *fór*, * 35
 still = nevertheless, 340
 that, *go*, 790, that . . . not
 ná, 791
 then, *toná*, *ná*, 665
 then, *in* *an* *am* *fin*, 592,
 annfin, 728
 there, *annfin*, 703
 there is, *atá*, 36, is there,
 atá ann, 702
 to-day, *indiú*, 371

to-morrow, *i mbárað*, 568
 to-night, *anocht*, 705
 too, *rá*, 593
 too (= also), *fór*
 until, go, 340
 up (-wards), *fuar*, 177
 up (= above), *fuar*, 248
 up (= out of bed), *id.* 372
 very, *an-*, *fion-*, 593
 very hungry, etc., *use ocras*
 mór, 465
 well, *go maist*, 399, *plán*,
 52, *idiom with bail*,
 479
 well off, *id.*, 522
 well, it is well for, *see* 684
 when, *an uair*, *nuair*, 358
 where? *cá?* *eclipses*, 676
 whether, *idiom with bioð*,
 698
 within (inside), *arctig*, 489
 without (outside), *amuirg*,
 489
 yes, *see* 271, 553, 601
 yesterday, *inóé*, 371
 yet, *fór*, 35, *go fóill*
 (Ulster, N. Conn.)

SOME PHRASES.

Welcome! *ceuo míle fáilte*, 120, 286, *Via do beata*,
 ré do beata, 302.
 Good-bye! *plán leat*, 137, *beannácht leat*, 302.
 Never mind it! *ná bac leir*, 137.
 How are you? 190, 519.
 God save you, etc. (the ordinary salutations), 211, 347, 419
 479, 485.
Wirra-wirra, a *mhuipe*, 291.
 Hurra for a *bé*, 320.
 Rest yourself, *see* 467.
 Hurry, make haste, *see* 478.
 After sneezing, *Via linn*, 162.
 Safe home! *go vráir tú plán*, 549.
 God speed you! *go roipbígíodh Via óuit*, 562.

* In Northern Irish. *go fóill*.

Silence ! bí 'oo ḡoṛt, éiṛt vo ḡeul, 562.
Good luck to you ! go n-éimighiò ád ɿeat, 585.
God help you ! go ḡfóirírò ɿia ḡpt, 591.
My love (art) thou ! mo ḡnád éú ! 618.
Bravo ! (my choice art thou !) mo ḡoṛpm éú ! 618
My soul within (art) thou ! m'anam ɿrtig éú ! 618
Good health ! ɿúr ḡpt ! ɿláin̄te ! ɿláin̄te mait̄ ! 621.
Good man ! mait̄ an feap ! 656.
Good fellow ! mait̄ an buacáill ! 656.
Good girl ! mait̄ an carlin ! 656.
I don't care, iñ cuma liom, 700.
It does not concern me, iñ cuma ḡom, 700.
I don't think worth my while, ní ɿú liom, 701
May you be well and strong ! go ɿaib tú ɿán̄ láiríp, 810.
Thank you, go ɿaib mait̄ ɿgat ! 810.
1,000 thanks ! go ɿaib míle mait̄ ɿgat ! 812.
God speed the work ! bail ó ɿia ḡpt (oṛaib) ! 812.
May it be so to you ! go mb' aṁlaio ḡuit̄ (óib) ! ḡ
mba hé ḡuit̄ ! ɿupab é ḡuit̄ ! 812.
In answer to " How are you ? " see 813.
Good luck ! (sometimes=thank you), ɿonar ḡpt ! 816

FALCONER, PRINTER,
DUBLIN.



GAELO LEAGUE SERIES.—IV.

Simple Lessons in Irish;
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,
Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

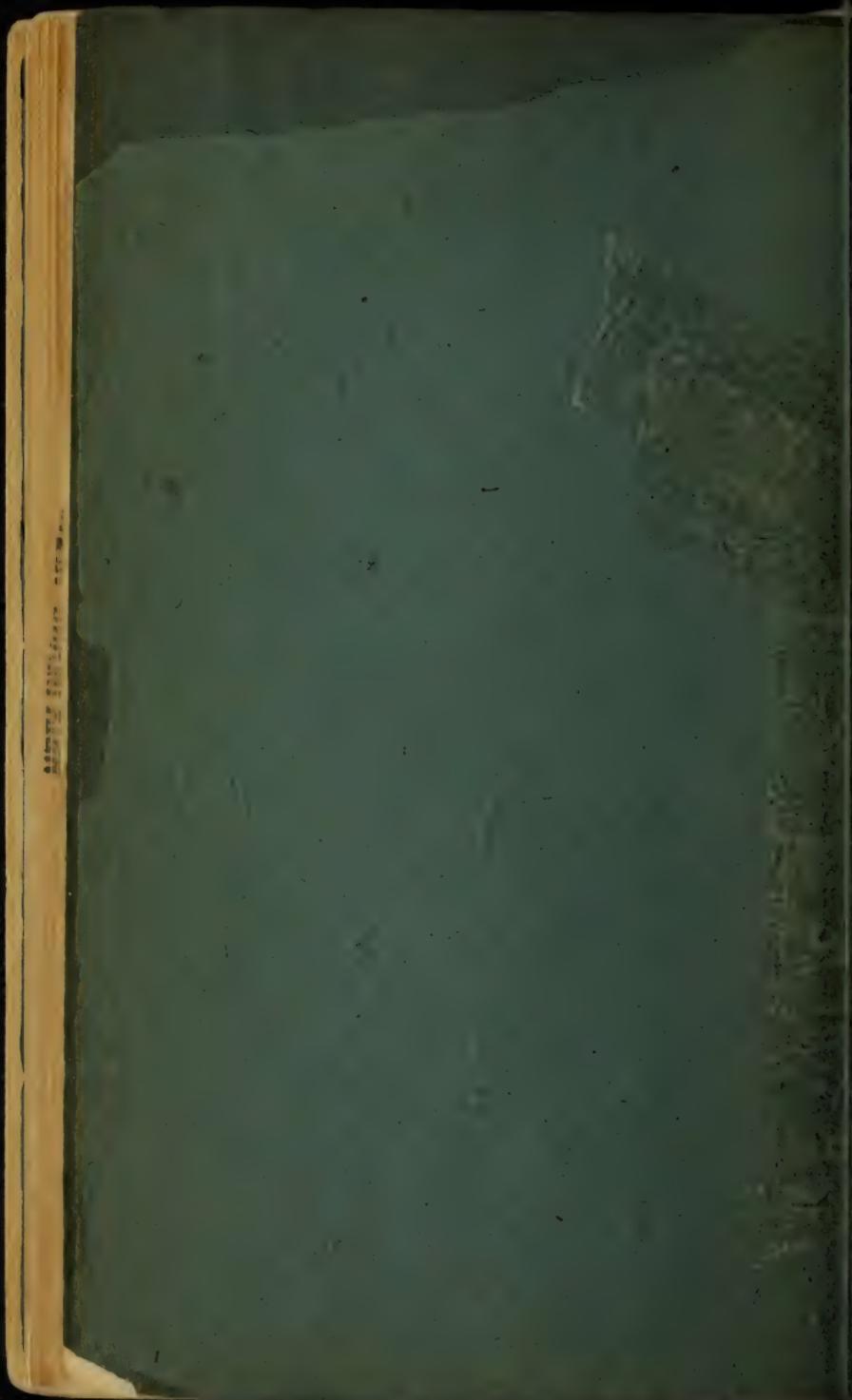
PART IV.

ELEVENTH EDITION.

FORTY-SIXTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
25 Parnell Square.





Gaelic League Series.—IV.

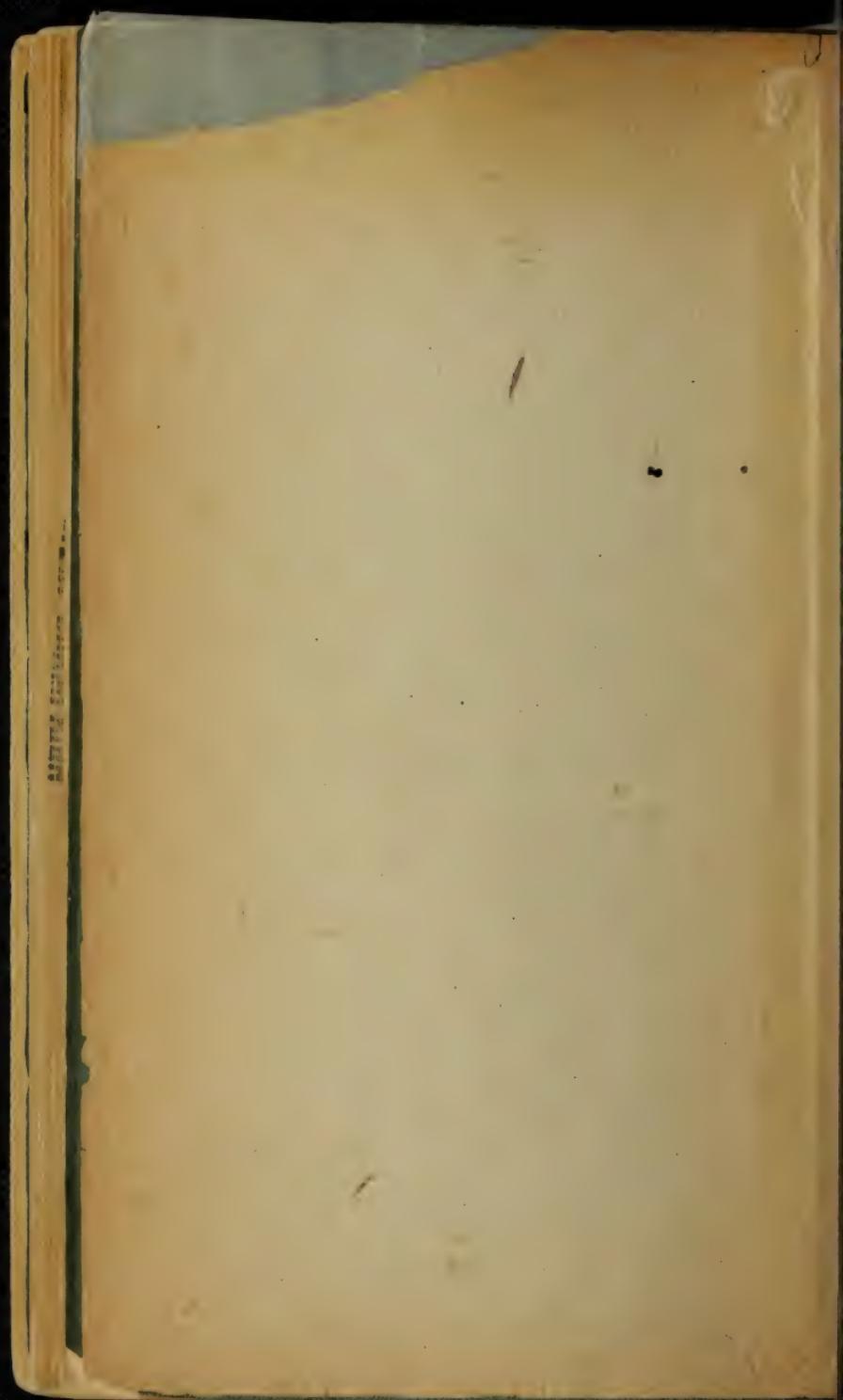
Simple Lessons in Irish;
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD

BY
REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.
Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART IV.
ELEVENTH EDITION.
FORTY-SIXTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
25 Parnell Square.

—
1922.



PREFACE.

THE well-chosen title of "Simple Lessons," so fittingly borne by the first three parts of this series, will not be found so applicable to their continuation. The state of Father O'Growney's health has prevented the completion of the series by him, and I can only hope that the groundwork laid by him will have prepared the student to master the less lucid and less simple instruction that follows.

Part IV. deals mainly with one of the chief points in which Irish differs from English—the use of the genitive. At the same time, many new words and idioms are taught, and we get a little farther advanced in the use of the verbs, especially of the irregular verbs. The irregular verbs are very few, and as most of them are in common use, they are not likely to give long trouble to the memory.

The Phonetic key, given in Parts I., II., and III., is not repeated. Those who have any doubt about the sound of the key-words given in brackets should refer back to those books.

Beginners should be cautious about using Irish words in any way outside of their use as they occur in the Lessons. For example, *piapáis*, *ask, inquire* (1071), must be used in the sense of *asking a question*, never in the sense of *asking a favour or gift*. The word for this is *taip*. The preposition *te* follows *piapáis*; *taip* follows *taip*. *O'piapáis* *ré* *ceirt*

tiom, he asked me a question. 'O'í aíppi ré tseáise oírmh,
he asked an alms of me. Fiabhráis tó cia h-i péin,
ask her who she is. Is aíppi uairíni rtaos, ask her to stop.

The following plan of using the Lessons in class-work has been pursued with good results at the Central Gaelic League Classes and elsewhere, and is recommended to volunteer teachers. It is based on the supposition that there is only one class in the week :—

A.—Pupil's work out of class :—

(1.) Read carefully the instructions of seven to twelve chapters (as may be appointed) each week. But do not learn the instructions *by heart*.

(2.) Learn the words in each vocabulary, as you come to it, *by heart*.

(3.) Read each Irish exercise, as you come to it, but on no account translate the Irish into English if you can understand it in the original.

N.B.—Some pupils acquire at the outset the habit of pausing to translate mentally every word of the language they are learning. This habit, until shaken off, is an absolute bar to the free acquisition of a living language. It is evident that a language is only acquired when the learner has learned *to think in it* without the help of translation. The Irish exercises, therefore, *should not be written out in English*.

(4.) Write out in Irish the English exercises.

(5.) Pronounce *aloud* every word of Irish in the instructions, vocabularies, exercises and translations.

B.—Teacher's work in class :—

(1.) Ask the Irish for the English words in vocabularies.

(2.) Make the pupils in turn read out the Irish

7 lessons a week. - 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8
10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18

5.

sentences, only translating them when they appear not to be understood.

(3.) Translate *aloud* the English sentences into Irish, the pupils looking on at their written translations, and making corrections where necessary.

(4.) Go through in advance the instructions and vocabularies for the next class. Do not examine on the instructions, but test the knowledge of them in reading, etc.

The object of this simple method is to secure systematic progress, at the same time training the linguistic instinct, the memory, ear, voice, eye and hand, economizing time, and avoiding all needless labour. If only seven lessons are gone through in this way each week, Parts I., II. and III. will be thoroughly mastered well within half-a-year. If ten to twelve lessons are got through in the week, the first three books will be mastered in three months.

A teacher who can speak Irish ought not to confine himself to the Lessons. He should introduce suitable Irish phrases to call the attention of the pupils, to encourage or rebuke them, and to give short and simple commands or directions. Any short familiar phrase suggested by or containing some word in the Lessons may be given to the pupils. But an intimate knowledge of a few phrases should be aimed at rather than a bowing acquaintance with a large variety. Such phrases may well be written on a blackboard to be copied by the pupils into their books. *Máireann an Líteáil, imríseann an Cúinne.* But to teach the student TO SPEAK should be the main object. A living language is synonymous with a spoken language; an unspoken language is a dead language. All philologizing and grammatical technicalities should as far as possible be avoided.

Communications and suggestions relative to the books of this Series should be addressed to the Librarian, Gaelic League, Dublin.

JOHN MACNEILL.

Hazelbrook, Malahide,
1897.



SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

PART IV.

EXERCISE CXLI.

§ 835. In English, when one thing is thought of as belonging to another thing, or as part of another thing, two ways of expressing the whole thought are used. Thus, when we think of the thing expressed by the word "head," and when we further think of it as belonging to the thing expressed by the word "horse," we can name the whole thought in either of two ways, viz., "a horse's head," or, "the head of a horse." The Irish for both expressions would be *ceann capaill*. *Capaill* means "a horse's" or "of a horse," and is formed, as may be seen, from the word *capall* by inserting the slender vowel *i* before the final consonant or consonants.

§ 836. This change is accompanied by a change in the pronunciation of the final consonant, which is BROAD in *capall* (*kop'uł*) and becomes SLENDER in *capaill* (*kop'il*). See Part I., § 8. In fact we may say that it is the consonant that changes, and that the slender vowel *i* is inserted to mark the change. This change from *broad* to *slender* is called ATTENUATION (from the Latin *tenuis*, thin, slender).

§ 837. The form *capall* is said to be the GENITIVE CASE, or simply the GENITIVE, of *capall*, and in this instance the *genitive* is said to be formed by *attenuation*.

N.B.—There are other ways of forming the *genitive* of nouns, but the great majority of MASCULINE NOUNS form the *genitive* by *attenuation*.

§ 838. The following nouns form their genitives like *capall* (see Indexes to Simple Lessons, Parts I., II. and III. for their meanings) :—

Áol, aílán, árónán, aírlí, bád, báir, bláir,
bóthair, bhrádán, capbair, capán, capúr, ceol,
cuán, doiríar, fíar, fíal, iolair, leatáir,
maoí, móráin, ór, níor, rac, ralann, reagair,
rhiobóil, rólaí, rráján, rtóil, tobair, uan,
upláir (from Part I.).

Áthairtar, áthúair, aómair, aím, átar, bal-
bán, bhróí, bhrón, capún, doonair, foisíair,
gáthair, gáthár, laos, leathair, maodá, (or
maodá), náomí, oírlair, riubáil, ríagánán,
rónair, tairb, tairt, uball (from Part II.).

Abhrán, amadán, biophán, buidéadair, cál,
dáol, doiman, eolair, focal, gánnadál, hún,
rásair, ramhará, ráscair, rean-focal, rtóir
(from Part III.).

§ 839. Also the following proper names :

Airt, Órlaín, Cataí, Peadarí, Pól, Seumair,
Tomáí, Uilliam, Conall, Tuataí, Concu-
bair, Cormac, Domhnall, Eogán, Euðmonn,
Táos, Seagán.

Write out the genitives of all the nouns in
§§ 838, 839.

§ 840. **NOTE.**—The initial or first consonant of a proper name is usually aspirated in the genitive, as mac Ó Domhnaill, Donal's son. But Mac Ó Domhnaill, with the *o* un-aspirated, means "MacDonnell," the surname. There are exceptions on both sides: sometimes a proper name is not aspirated in the genitive, as Lá Peadaidí Ægur Póil, Peter and Paul's day: sometimes a surname is aspirated, as Mag Íomháin, M'Glynn, Glynn. For the present, however, it is better to disregard the exceptions and to follow the rule stated.

§ 841. Examples of the formation of genitives:

aoil, lime; aoiil (œil), of lime.

amadán, a fool; amadán (om'a-dhawin or om'a-dhaa-in), a fool's, or of a fool.

bád, a boat; báid (baud), of a boat.

bóthar, a road; bóthair (bō'hir), of a road.

rláir, light; rláir (sullish), of light.

Note the change at the end of the word in each instance, both in spelling and sound.

§ 842. Examples of the use of the genitive: earr aoiil, a heap of lime; doradh aomáin, a door of wood; gíar dorair, a lock of a door (in English, *the lock of a door*); leabhar eolair, a book of knowledge; eolair leabhair, knowledge of a book; earrúr Úriain (vree'en), Brian's hammer; atair Seumair (hae'mwish), James's father, or the father of James; raothair amadán, a fool's labour, uirláir ríobóil, a (or the) floor of a barn.

§ 843. Translate into English:

Árlán reasair agur blar beag Táinín.
 Áthairtar ariail. Capall Úeadair agur
 Sáthair Cormaic. Doirír aomáro agur blar
 iarainn (849). Doirír mórír tromaír iarainn.
 Spárlán óir agur mala leatair. Atá
 blar bhrádáin ari an iars ro. Tó vú earrí
 mórír suail ari an uirláir. Buaír mac
 Úeadair uball óir ó Seumair, agur ní
 mairb focal buirtheasair aige ó. Ír feadair
 uan rámhaird ioná Laoch roghair. Níl
 fonn abhráin ná focal abhráin agam. Níl
 eolair bótair, níor, ná capair inír an tír ro
 agam. Deul Sáthair agur aomair tairb, ní
 mait liom iao. Táinig airm Úmhaín go Cluain
 Tairb (bull's meadow = Clontarf). Ba
 tíuas an rgeul rár Úmhaín i gCluain Tairb.
 Rinne riad uairg Úmhaín i nDáromáca.

§ 844. Translate into Irish:

A word of knowledge. A fool's word.
 A fool's money. A sack of rye. Peter's
 song. Donal's father. A lamb's wool. A
 word of thanks. A song of thanks. A
 cause of sorrow. Brian's army. A gander's
 neck. A store of gold. A goblet of gold.
 A goat's horn. A horse's shoe. A stool
 of wood. A heap of gold. Cormac's
 apple. Art's hound. A hound's hunger.
 A fire of coal. The foot of a stool (*say* a
 foot). A goat's horn. The head of a calf
 (*say* a head). A saint's book. A day of
 summer. A morning in (*say* of) autumn.
 Conall's cow. Thomas's coat. Cormac,
 son of Art.

EXERCISE CXLII.

§ 845. The following words are commonly followed by a genitive:

Mórlán, much, a great deal, a great many.

Beagán (be'gaun), little, a little, a few.

Tomárcá (im'urka), or an tomárcá, excess, too much, too many.

Tomáð (im'udh), or an tomáð, a great deal, a great many; in Munster tomáð is used in the sense of tomárcá = too much, too many.

Neart (narth), abundance. Its usual meaning is "strength, power."

Curo (kid, kud), a share or part.

An-curo (on'chid), an excessive part, rather much.

Mórl-curo (mōr'chid), a great part, a great deal.

Curo mórl and curo márl are used in a similar sense = a great part, a good part.

Romnt, (rent), a portion, some. The more literary form is róinn (ren).

Dóttain (dhō'hin) } a sufficient quantity
Sáit (sau'ih) } (idiomatic use).

Fíor-beagán, (feer-ve'gaun), very little, from fíor, true, and beagán.

Meuð (maedh), quantity; cár meuð or cár meuð, what quantity? how much? how many?

Oípeáð (er'udh), as much, so much, as many, so many; an oípeáð ró, "this much," an oípeáð rím, "that much."

Taillteadh (thiloo, *Munster*, thilis), an additional quantity, more, some more.

§ 846. Examples of the use of the foregoing words, followed by a genitive in each instance :

Mórrán doil, a great deal of lime.

Beagán airm, a little (of) bread.

Tomairca guail, or an tomairca guail, too much (of) coal. In Munster tomairc guail or an tomairc guail.

Neart reasail, an abundance of rye, plenty of rye.

An-cuio ralann (sol'in), rather much (of) salt.

Fír-beagán eolair (ölish), very little (of) knowledge.

Roinnt oif, some gold.

Cia meuro guail, how much (of) coal ?

An oifead ralann, so much salt.

§ 847. Cuio, a share, is used in a very idiomatic way. It denotes the portion of a thing that belongs to a particular person or persons, as, mo cuio doil, my lime, literally "my share of lime;" 'oo cuio airm, your bread; a cuio guail, his coal; a cuio ralann, her salt; aír scuio reasail, our rye; buri scuio aomair (wur gid au-mwid, *Munster*, ei-mwid), your timber; a scuio raoctair, their labour. But cuio is not used in this way before the name of a single object: thus we say, mo leabhar, my book; mo doriar, my door, not mo cuio leabhair, mo cuio doriar.

§ 848. *Oíctam* and *ráit* are used with possessive adjectives to express "enough," as, *atá mo 'oíctam agam*, or *atá mo ráit agam*, I have enough; *an bhfuil 'o 'oíctam agam agat?* have you enough (of) bread? *óá mbioadh a ráit óir aicí*, if she had enough (of) gold. Literally, "I have my sufficiency," "have you your sufficiency of bread?" "If she had her sufficiency of gold." *Oíctam* is used in the southern half of Ireland, *ráit* in the northern half.

§ 849. Vocabulary.

rártá (saustha), satisfied.

so, till, until (eclipses verbs).

óá mbioadh, if there were (see §§ 706, 718).

íarann (ee'ar-an), iron; *íarainn* (ee'ar-in), of iron.

féartoir (fae'dir), possible; *b'féartoir*, it would be possible, = perhaps.

O'áir nódig (dhaar nō'ee), to our thinking, surely, "sure" (at the beginning of a sentence). *O'áir nódig*, *cuairt ré aibhle*, sure he went home. Sometimes contracted to *'áir nód* (aar nō) in conversation.

§ 850. *Óá mbioadh capaí agam agairbh*, ní *véidéadóth* *úr nódain agairbh*. *Óá mbioadh ár nódain agam agairn*, *do véidimír rártá*. *Óá mbioadh riomh óir agam*, níos b' *fiada* *go mbéidéadóth* *mo ráit agam agam*. *Óá mbioadh capaill Seumuir ag Óonnall*, níos b' *fiada* *go mbéidéadóth* *ré ag* *uile* *go Coiscais*. *Ní 'l aibartair capaill aige*, *agur ní'l a 'oíctain eolair* *ári* *an* *áit aige*. *Muna* *bfuill* *a 'oíctain eolair aige*, *atá a fiúr*

85am so bhfuil a dhéanamh óir aige. Nuairí
 fuairí atairí Domhnall uár, tuig ré neart
 bhrí do Domhnall, agus tuig a chearbháctair
 féin a chroí óir do, nuairí do bhrí ré ag dul
 go dtí an t-Oileán Úir. Má fuairí Domhnall
 an oiread fín óir, baile cónaí do bhrí
 ré rathúirí. Baile cónaí, so deimhní, agus atá
 ré rathúirí. Fuairí ré tuilleadh óir ón
 Oileán Úir ó William Ó H-Áirt, agus nuairí
 bhrí ré capall Brianach ari an aonach, fuairí
 ré tuilleadh óir ari ari. Annpur ní goirt
 reaganí aige. Bhrí ré ag obair lá (one day)
 inír an ngeort reaganí, agus connaisc ré
 mala leatairí ari an talamh, agus sláir beag
 iarainn ari an mala. Tuig ré (he brought)
 an mala abairle leir, agus nuairí do bhrí an
 sláir bhríte aige, fuairí ré eorna bhréag óir
 ann, agus biorán beag óir, gráidán leatairí,
 agus cíuín ari. Aitheir ré féin gurab é
 an cíuín ariail fín tuig an meudo fín ronairí
 ari, agus nuairí do bhrí mé féin ag riubair
 inír an áit, lá, connaisc mé an fean-cíuín
 iarainn fuaig ari an ronar mór. B'fheirí
 fín, aict níl a fíor agam eadu tuig an cíuín
 ariail do, muna raibh an ronar ari cearna.
 D'áirí níos mó, ní an ronar riúam ari. Ni cíuín
 ariail ná cíuín capaill tuig ari é, aict
 beagán eolair agus mórán raoctairí.

§ 851. Brian had an ass's bridle and a
 horse's halter; he sold them for (aír) a great
 deal of gold. Then he bought some bread
 and went home. When he came home, he
 found plenty of bread (neart aílám) in the
 house. I have too much bread now, said he

(ann' eisean), and I have only (ni'l aðam aðt) a *very little* salt. If I had *some more* salt, I should be (vo ðérðinn) satisfied. He went out again and bought a pound of salt for a penny. "Now," said he, "I have bread *enough* (my sufficiency of bread) and salt *enough* and gold *enough*. I have still (før) twenty pounds of gold." Sure that is not possible (ni férðið ríð). He did not get *that much* gold for a halter and a bridle. He did, indeed (fuaðið go veiðin), and *more*. If he did (má fuaðið), it is from a fool he got it, and it was not right for him to have a fool's money. Sure, he himself was a fool (vob' amarðán é fén), and he did not know (ni þarð a fior aðge) that it was not right.

EXERCISE XLIII.

§ 852. There are now two important rules to be learned.

RULE.—*When the second noun or genitive expresses a certain definite object or number of objects, the article is not used before the first noun.*

§ 853. For example, ríðoból means "a barn," not a certain or definite "barn." But an ríðoból means "the barn," i.e., some particular, certain, or definite barn that I have in mind. Hence, according to the rule, we cannot translate "the floor of the barn" by an t-áplápi an ríðoból. We must omit the first article, and say simply áplápi an ríðoból.

§ 854. Again, *leabhar*, "a book," is indefinite, but *mo leabhar*, "my book," *do leabhar*, "your book," etc., are definite, meaning each a certain book which I have in mind. Hence we must translate "the value of my book," not by *an luac mo leabhair*, but simply by *luac mo leabhair*.

§ 855. Again, a proper name is the name of a certain definite person, as, *Uíbhriain*, Brian, "The army of Brian," is in Irish, not *an t-árm Uíbhriain*, but *árm Uíbhriain*.

§ 856. Further examples:

blar an airm, *the taste of the bread.*
adhartair an aghail, *the halter of the ass.*
slag an doirair, *the lock of the door.*
uath an bhrí, *the colour of the gold.*
peair an rraibhaim, *the man of the purse.*
cóir an róibh, *the foot of the stool.*
uirge an tobair, *the water of the well.*
olann an uaim, *the wool of the lamb.*
adhmao an uirláir, *the wood of the floor.*
leatair an adhartair, *the leather of the halter.*

cuma an adhmao, *the shape of the wood.*

obair an airm, *the work of the army.*

leabhar an naomh, *the book of the saint.*

adharc an taigh, *the horn of the bull.*

ronn an abhráin, *the air of the song.*

abhrán an amacháin, *the song of the fool.*

ri an domhain, *the king of the world.*

peairis Airt, *the anger of Art.*

ripleasra Cathail, *the answer of Cathal.*

beannacht Peardair, *the blessing of Peter.*

ruin Seumair, *the blood of James.*

dearbháilí **Tomáir**, the brother of Thomas.

máitair **Dóthnáill**, the mother of Dona.

teachtaí **Eogáin**, the messenger of Owen, or Owen's messenger.

§ 857. The other rule is as follows :—

RULE. *The initial consonant of a masculine genitive is aspirated, when possible, after the article.*

Example: **beul an Chuain**, the mouth of the harbour.

§ 858. *Exceptions:* **o** and **t** are never aspirated after the article; see instances in § 856.

§ 859. **S** is changed into **sr** (pronounced as **t**), as **blar an trálainn** (thol'in), the taste of the salt.

§ 860. **l**, **n**, and **ŋ** are *never* aspirated, and **r** followed by any other consonant but these three (**l**, **n**, **ŋ**) is *never* aspirated. For examples see § 856.

§ 861. We have already seen (§ 497) that the article prefixes **t** to masculine nouns commencing with a vowel, as, **an t-áfar**, the ass. This **t** is dropped in the genitive. For examples see § 856.

§ 862. Examples of **r** changed to **sr** in genitives after the article.

teisgear an trálaín (*leis un threidháin*) the cure of the cold.

mac an tráorí (*theer*) the son of the craftsman.

άνν μ an τροναιρ (thun'ish) *the name of the prosperity = the reputation of being prosperous.*

congnam an τριυαις (thloo'ei) *the help of the host or army* (§ 493).

μενο an τραοταιρ (thae'hir) *the greatness of the exertion.*

τριαν an τρολαιρ (thul'ish) *the sun of the light.*

τεας an τραζαιτ (thog'irt) *the house of the priest.*

ciail an τρεανφοκαι (tan'ukil) *the meaning of the proverb.*

ράρ an τρεαγαι (tag'il) *the growth of the rye.*

beul an τραιε (thack) *the mouth of the sack.*

λάν an τρεόιλ (tō'il) *the full of the sail.*

τριαν an τραμπαιρο (thou'ree) *the sun of the summer.*

§ 863. The following phrases are followed by the genitive:—

Ορ cionn (os kin, *Munster*, os κyoon) above.

ται ειρ (tharaesh') ται ειρ (haraesh') } =after (in reference to time).

ο' ειρ (daesh) } i νοιαιρο (i nee'ei)* after (in reference to motion, and sometimes to time).

i η-αξαιρο (i n-ei'-ee)* against.

i μεαρς (i mask) among, amid.

αη ρον (er sun) for the sake of, on account of.

* In Munster the final ο of these words is pronounced like ο.

1 n-aice (I na 'kē) near.

1 նրօւար (I wuch'ir) in company with.

1 e հաշար (lē hei'ee)* for, for the purpose
of use of.

§ 864. Examples :

Օր շոն ան նար, above the boat.

Եար եր ան տրամարած }
Եար եր ան տրամարած } after the summer.
Ե'եր ան տրամարած }

1 ուսար ան հանգար, after the hound.

1 n-աշար ան նար, against (the) death.

1 mears ան տրևաց, amid the host
(army).

Ար յօն ան ամառան, for the sake of the
fool.

1 n-aice ան տօնար, near the well.

1 նրօւար Յրան, in Brian's company.

1 e հ-աշար ան տրամար, for (the use of)
the priest.

§ 865. Vocabulary :

շնը (kir) put or send ; ոճ շնը, do not
put or send.

շնը օր ոճ շնը, (he) put, or did put, sent.

ոյօր շնը, (he) did not put or send.

Տնը շնը, that (he) put or sent.

նար շնը, that (he) did not put or send.

Ար շնը ? did (he) put (or send) ?

նար շնը ? did (he) not put (or send) ?

շերտ (kesht), f., a question.

(ոօ) շւալա (choo'ala), heard.

յաօշալ (sae'al), life ; ան յաօշալ, the
world.

տամալ (thomal), a while.

* In Munster the final օ of this word is pro-
nounced like 5.

ruim (§ 157) heed, regard. Cuirim ruim
i gúro, I pay regard to a thing, I esteem a
thing.

ceann (§ 157), head, *also* end. I gceann
tamaill, in the end of a while, after a time.

§ 866. Ár cuir Domhnall cnuadh an aghaidh
n-aice an doirlair?

Níor cuir. (Do) cuir fé or cionn an
doirlair e. (Do) ní amachán i bhfochair Domhnall
an uairiún. Tubaist an t-amachán
leir, "Ná cuir cnuadh an aghaidh or cionn an
doirlair. Cuir ríor aír an uirláir e. Ní eisir
dhuin cnuadh aghaidh do bheit or cionn do doirlair
aigat." Níor cuir Domhnall ruim aír bít
i bhfochal an amacháin, aghair ní bhuailí* an
t-amachán fheagairiú uairí. Táir éir báir
Domhnall, táinig rásairt lá go dtí (gu
deo = to) an aí, aghair conaítear fé cnuadh an
aghaidh fuaidh or cionn an doirlair.

"Cia cuir an cnuadh iún or cionn an
doirlair?" aírr' an rásairt.

Ní raibh duine aír bít iptig acht reanthean,
mátaír Domhnall, aghair ní ri 'n-a ruinde aír
cataoír aomáraí i n-aice an doirlair. Cualá
ri ceirt an rásairt, aghair táinig ri amach
go dtí an doirlair.

"Cuir Domhnall," aírr' iri (ersishé, said
she); "ní raibh ciatl riomh aige. Tubaist
duine éigin (637) leir, gurub' e cnuadh an
aghaidh do cuir an oibreaoi iúr rónair aír,
aghair gurí mait an iúr cnuadh aghaidh i n-aigaird

* In future, instead of ní bhuailí, we shall write ní bhuailí (nee woo'er) which is less regular, but is commonly used.

uirlín agus donair an traoisail. I gceann tamaill, fuair mo thac bocht báir, tar éis plásodáin fuair ré ari an aonac. Ir fios ciall an trean-focail, 'ní 'l luib (liv, herb) ná leigear (cure) i n-aigair an báir.' So deimhn, ní mait liom féin, a dtair, Sun cuir ré cnuadh an aghair of cionn an doirair plam." "Má cuir ré ruim i gceann an aghair," aipr' an rásait, "aip ron focail an amadán uo, pinne ré ruo nári cibír; acht munar cuir (if he did not put), ba cuma uo." "Dá a fios agam go mairt," aipr' an trean-dean, "nári cuir ré ruim aip bít ann. Niopb' aithnear dtair ná uirlín uo é."

§ 867. *An ass's shoe.* The ass's shoe. Did not James put the horse's shoe *above* the lock? No (niop cuir). He put it *near* the salt. Who was (cia di) *in* James's company then? I do not know. Was he not *among* the crowd (riuas)? Thomas found an apple *among* the salt. Was the taste of the apple sweet? It had not *much* taste (there was not much of taste on it). There was *a great deal* of rye on the floor of the barn yesterday, and there is *more* rye on it to-day. There is *very little* gold in my purse. Who put the gold in your purse? You have always an eye *after* (i nraibh) the gold. It is not (ni hé) *my own* gold. Peter gave (to) me *his* (*share of*) gold for (*the use of*) the steward. If he had the gold of the world, there would be no *remedy* (leigear) in it *against* (the) death. Perhaps there would be (b'fériong go mheireadh) a *remedy*

in it *against* (the) hunger and (the) thirst. He made a great deal of exertion (γαστήρ) for the sake of a little (of) gold. Another man would have as much gold after *very little* exertion. If I myself had *some more* gold, I should be satisfied. Perhaps you will have *some* gold *after* a time. Do not send *your* gold to (Σο) Conn. He has enough gold already. He has (τά), indeed, and *more*. Put it into your own purse for (τε ή-αγάρι) the market.

EXERCISE CXLIV.

§ 868. The days of the week in Irish:—

luan (loo'an), *m.* Monday.*

máirt (maurt), *f.* Tuesday.

ceudaoim (kaedh'een), *f.* Wednesday.

dhraoim (dhor'dheen), *f.* Thursday.

domine (een'ē), *f.* Friday.

sataim (soh'arun), *m.* Saturday.

domnac (dhō'nach), *m.* Sunday.

§ 869. Τάρ (thor), more usually τάρ (hor), means "over" or "past."

τάρμ (hor'um) { over me, past me.

τόρμ (hur'um) {

τάρτ (horth), over thee, over you (singular).

τάρτι (har'ish), over or past him, it.

τάρτι (harsh'ti), over or past her, it.

τάρανν (hor'in) { over or past us.

τόρανν (hur'in) {

τάραν (hor'iv) {

τόραν (hur'iv) { over or past you (plural).

τάρτα (hor'sthā), over or past them.

* Irish-speaking people reckon Monday the first day of the week.

§ 870. **Go**, to, unto. **Cum** (chum, *commonly* chun), towards.

Čuſam (chug'um, hug'um), to or towards me.

Čuſat (chug'uth, hug'uth) } to or towards

Čuſao (chug'udh, hug'udh) } thee, you.

Čuſe (chig'ē), to or towards him or it.

Čuſci (chik'ē), to or towards her or it.

Čuſainn (chug'in, etc.), to or towards us.

Čuſai'b (chug'iv, etc.), to or towards you.

Čuſa (chuk'a, etc.), to or towards them.*

§ 871. **Šab** (gov, shortened in rapid speaking to *gu*, like *gu* in *gum*), means "take" or "catch." **Seo, Šab an t-uball ro** (shū, *gov* un *thoo'l sū*), "here, catch this apple."

§ 872. **Šab** (yov, or 'oo Šab, dhū yov), "took" or "caught." (Oo) **Šab ré an t-uball**, "he caught the apple."

(Oo) **Šab ré an bóčar** go **Coircairg**, he took (*i.e.*, went) the road to Cork. **Šab an bóčar mór**, take the high-road (great road). Hence, **Šab** often means "go," and (oo) **Šab** means "went" or "has gone."

§ 873. **Šab a baile** (gov a wal'ē, contracted to 'gu'wal'ē), go home!

Šab i leit (gov ilēh', contracted to gu'lēh), come aside, come here!

Šab amac, go out!

* In Munster, **čuſam** (choo'm) is said for **čuſam**, **čuſat** (choo'th) for **čuſat**, **čuſainn** (choo'n) for **čuſainn**, **čuſai'b** (choo'v) for **čuſai'b**, and **čáča** (choo'cha or choo'ha) for **čuea**.

Seab asteas, go in!

Do * seab ri amac, she went out.

§ 874. An luan ro cuaird tarpt, this Monday (which) has gone past you; or an luan ro seab toisinn, this Monday (which) has gone past us: these phrases are used to express "last Monday."

§ 875. An luan ro atá cugainn, this Monday that is towards us, or simply an luan ro cugainn, this Monday towards us; a common way of expressing "next Monday."

§ 876. Mi (mee), f., a month. An mi (vee) ro cugainn, next month; an mi ro cuaird toisinn, or an mi ro seab toisinn, last month. An bliadhain ro cugainn, next year, an bliadhain ro cuaird (or seab) toisinn, last year.

"Last year," meaning "in or during last year," is expressed by a single word, anuisearó (anur'eo), in Munster, anuiseiró (anir'ig).

§ 877. Seachtain (shachth'win, contracted to shachth'in), f., a week. An treseachtain ro cugainn, next week; an treseachtain ro cuaird (or seab) toisinn, last week.

§ 878. Tírathóna inóiu, this evening.

Tírathóna inóé, yesterday evening.

Tírathóna i mbáras, to-morrow evening.

* Do is used before the past tense, but in colloquial Irish it is very commonly omitted.

Δτριγάδο inoé (ah'roo inae'), the day before yesterday.

Δτριγάδο i mbárlač, the day after to-morrow.*

§ 879. Δρí maroim, in the morning (§ 215).

Δρí maroim inoim, (on) this morning.

Δρí maroim inoé, (on) yesterday morning.

Δρí maroim i mbárlač, (on) to-morrow morning.

Sa τράτηνόνα } in the evening.†
Um τράτηνόνα }

§ 880. When the word "on" is, or may be, put before the day of the week in English, the word Όια precedes the name of the day in Irish, and the name of the day is put in the *genitive* case.

Óia is an old word for lá, "day," but is never used now except with the names of the days of the week. It is often changed to vé (dae) in speaking.

§ 881. Όια luain (dee'a loo'en), on Monday.

Óia Máirt, on Tuesday.

Óia Ceudaoine } on Wednesday.
Óia Ceudaoin'

Óia Ódarroaoin, contracted to Όια'rraoin (dee'ar-dheen), on Thursday.

Óia hAdoime (heen'ē), on Friday.

* The word Δτριγάδο means "change," but there is hardly a doubt that it is wrongly used in the phrases given. The proper word is perhaps Δρíma or Δρímá=something over and above.

† Sa or ταν is a very common contraction for ινη Δν=in the. Um τράτηνόνα is the usual phrase in Munster for "in the evening." Um means literally "about."

Óra Satáirín (soh'irin), on Saturday.

Óra Domhnaigh (dhō'nee, Munster, dhou'nig), on Sunday.

§ 882. Examples :

Bi Órt anufo Óra Luam ro éuairí tapt. Art was here (on) last Monday.

Racairí ré a tháile Óra Domhnaigh ro éuagáinn, he will go home on next Sunday.

Tráethnóna Óra Satáirín taimis Brian ó Óriú, on Saturday evening Brian came from Derry.

Ár marom Óra náomí bi an t-áonad 1 nÉallimí, on Friday morning the fair was in Galway.

§ 883. When the genitive is formed by *attenuation* (see §§ 835, 836, 837), there is sometimes a change in the vowel or vowels before the final consonant.

§ 884. *o* becomes *í*; as *faictíor*, fear, *aobháir* *faictír* (fwat'eesh), a cause of fear. *lán*, a net, *lán an tún* (leen) the full of the net. *Muilinn*, a mill, *Spáir an Muilinn*, the street of the mill (wil'in), Millstreet.*

§ 885. *ea* usually becomes *i*; as *peair*, a man, *eoir* *an fíil* (anir') the man's foot. *Spéann* (gran) humour, *peair* *Spéann*, a man of humour, a humorous man, *rseult* *Spéann*, an amusing story. *Céann*, a head, *or* *cionn* *do* *cínn* (h'yin) above your head. *Óileac*, a

* The distinction in sound between *lán* and *tún* is clear, but hard to represent. *lán* sounds like lee-un pronounced as one syllable. *Muilinn* may also be spelled *muileann*.

trout, *r̄ail an ṫr̄ic* (*vr̄ik*) the eye of the trout.

§ 886. When the word is of more than one syllable, *ea* always becomes *i* in the last syllable of the genitive, as *air̄sead*, silver or money, *beagán air̄igí* (*ar̄igid*), a little (of) money. [Write out the genitives of *oicéall*, *oicéad*, *teigéar*, *teiméad*, *ciméad*, *teiméad*, and pronounce them. Refer to indexes for their meanings.]

§ 887. *Eu* becomes *éi*. *Eun*, a bird; *ub éin*, a bird's egg; *ub an éin*, the bird's egg. [Write out the genitives of *beul*, *feur*, *reun*, *r̄geul*, *r̄meur*.]

§ 888. *ia* becomes *éi*. *lařs*, a fish; *beut eřs* (*aeshk*), the mouth of a fish. [Write out the genitives of *niall*, *cliař*, *riř*, *siřřřiař*, *siřř*.]

§ 889. There are one or two exceptions, as *ubiař*, genitive of *ubiař*, § 839.

§ 890. *O* short becomes *ui*. *Cnoc*, a hill; *bařři cnuic* (*baur k'nik*), the top of a hill; *bařři an cnuic* (*ch'nik*), the top of the hill; *Euđmonn an cnuic*, "Ned of the hill," name of a well-known Irish air and song. [Write out and pronounce the genitives of *Conn*, *ponn*, *coim*, *cořim*, *cořim*, *sořt*, *poli*, *r̄sotb*.]

§ 891. In one class of words, the last consonant is changed in the genitive. Masculine nouns ending in *-ac* have their genitives ending in *-aiř* (instead of *-aič*), as *bačac*, a beggar, genitive *bačaiř* (*bok'ee*) of a beggar; *marđe bacac*, a beggar's stick.

ualač, a burden ; ualaig, of a burden.
 aonac, a fair ; aonais, of a fair.
 Eipeannac, an Irishman ; gen. Eipeannais.
 Albaṇac, a Scotchman, gen. Albaṇais.
 Saſpanac, an Englishman ; gen. Saſpanais.

Dormac, Sunday ; Dormais, of Sunday.

§ 892. If the noun ends in -eac, the genitive ends in -ais, as coileac, a cock ; coiliš (kel'ee), of a cock. Aoileac (eel'ach) manure ; caim aoiliš (eel'ee) a heap of manure. The change in the vowel is the same as that shown in § 886.

§ 893. In Munster, the final š in all these words is pronounced as s. Dia Dormais (dae dhou'ning) on Sunday ; caim aoiliš (kor'ün eelig), a manure-heap.

§ 894. Cár (kaur) for cá, "where," before the past tense *when* *to* is dropped, as cár ceannuis ré an capall ? where did he buy the horse ? (oo ceannuis ré, he bought). Cár cuir ré an t-ádharcá ? Where did he put the halter ? Cár b'iol ré an bò ? Where did he sell the cow ? Cár b' ailtreat oul ? Where did (or would) you wish to go ?

§ 895. Cá not cár should be used with the following :

Cá nraibh tú ? Cá nraibhír ? Where were you ?

Cá nraimis tú ? Where did you come ?

Cá nraigs tú ? Where did you give ?

Cá nraisír tú é ? Where did you get or find it ?

Cá nraeca tú é ? Where did you see it ?

Ca n'oeacairt tu ? (nach'ee). Where did you go ?

Ca n'oeárla tu é ? (naar'na). Where did you do (or make) it ?

§ 896. After ní, nac, an, so, ca, instead of éuairt, went, the form oeacairt (daoh'ee) is used ; and instead of jinne, did or made, the form oeárla (daar'na) is used.

ní oeacairt ré (yach'ee), he did not go.

nac n'oeacairt ré ? did he not go ?

soeárla nac n'oeacairt ré, I say he did not go.

an n'oeacairt ré ? did he go ?

so n'oeacairt ré, that he went.

ní oeárla ré a t'iceall, he did not do his best.

nac n'oeárla ré a t'iceall ? did he not do his best ?

nac n'oeárla ré a t'iceall, that he did not do his best.

an n'oeárla ré a t'iceall ? did he do his best ?

so n'oeárla ré a t'iceall, that he did his best.

§ 897. Munster students will note that in Munster oeárla (pr. dyei'ig) is used instead of oeacairt ; also that níor éuairt, sun éuairt, etc., are often incorrectly said. Instead of ní oeárla, etc., in Munster the form níor óin (yin) is very common. The forms given in large type are used in Connacht and Ulster, and by standard writers of all the provinces.

§ 898. Vocabulary :

má 'r é vo toit é (mau shae dhu hel **me**) if it is your will, i.e., if you please.

cait 'ka'ih, **kah**) spend.

(oo) cait ré (cha'ih, chah) he spent.

tug, gave, also means "spent" (in reference to time).

asur, and, is often represented by the figure 7.

Glascū (glos'choo), Glasgow.

Dún Euðam (dhoon ae'dhin), Edinburgh.

ráite (rau'ihē, rau'hē), three months, a quarter.

so vínéad (deerach), precisely, exactly. vínéad, straight, direct.

túr (thoos), the beginning; (Munster túr, thoosh).

ap vtúr (er dhoos) at first; (Munster, ap vtúr).

Veul Feirroe (fershdē), Belfast.

bótar traumainn, a road of iron, i.e., a railway.

rtar (sthodh) stop; (oo) rtar ré, he stopped.

§ 899. "Sáb i leit cugam, a Seumair, tívóid riord do ríseil agam, má 'r é do toil é. Cár cait (or cár vtus) tú an bláðam ro cuaird toplann?" "Cuaird mé anonn so n-Albain anuairid. Tús mé ráite i nGlascū, t ráite eile i nDún Euðam." "Cá nroedaird tú anuairin?" "Úi an Seimhreadh toplann anuairin. Táir eir an Seimhreadh, ní ráibh móran aifisgo agam, t muna mbívóid gurí óiol m' aitairi beagán féirí do úi aifis, t gurí éuir ré níomh aifisgo cugam so n-Albain, níosib féróirí uam teast a báile." "Cá ráibh aii feirí ag t' aitairi?" "Úi goirt féirí aifis a n-aice an mhuilinn aifis báili an

énuic." "Ari aghair (opposite) doilair an t-suileann, an n-eas (675)?" "Is eas, go díreacá." "Nac é gocht Néill é rím?" "Ní hé. Is le m'atáir é. Dáct b' féidiril go raibh beagán féiri as níall, as páir i gceann an gúirt." "Tá go maith ("very well.") innír dom capaí gáib tú nuairí fuaír tú 'o curu aithrisio."

§ 900. "At first I came to Ireland direct. I spent a while in Belfast. From there (ar rím), I came to Drogheda on the railway. There is a bridge of iron above the Boyne (or cionn na Bóinne) in that place. We stopped at the end (ceann) of the bridge, and I saw the city (baile móri) and the river beneath me (down from me, riór uaim)." "Was there a boat (say, any boat) on the river?" "There was. When we were (bíðeannam) on the bridge, a boat came in from the sea. We were above the boat, and we saw the sail of the boat from the top of the bridge." "It is a fine high bridge, then (is breaig áitro an t-spoileadh é, marí rím)." "It is (is eas) indeed." "Did you not see a ship on the river?" "Yes (say, I saw). There was a large ship following (as teacht i nuairí) the boat."

EXERCISE CXLV.

§ 901. Irregular genitives.

bír, food, genitive bír (bee) of food.

Oí, God, genitive Oé (dae) of God.

lá, a day, genitive lár (Lae) of a day.

mac, a son, genitive mic (mik) of a son.

Vocabulary :

rím, aghair (oraen') we two, both of us.

rits agraon, you two, both of you.

riao agraon, iao agraon, they two, both of them.

caitfir ò mé, I must (kah'fee).

caitfir ò tú, you must, etc.

§ 902. "Cáir gáib tú (or ca n'neadair tú) i n-a thiaidh rím (after that)?" "Bí Albanaic liom, ag teast ó Shlárgú go hAile Átha Cliat. Bí mac aige ro (ro "this" need not be translated) i n-a comhurúe i n'Droichead Átha i n-aice an droichead. Cuaidh rímn agraon go teast mic an Albanaig. Bhuaigh rímn ari n'ndéamh bíd ainn, ag t'foc i n-a thiaidh (after it) ag corlaidh go marom (669). Tubaingt an t-Albanaic liom, ná mbéirínn ari (=in) an mbailte rím ari, teast go teast a mic, ag go mbéir ò ari párta ag a mac n'fham (for me: lit. before me, see 289). "O'ári n'ndéig, bá fíal plaiteamhail an feair é, an t-Albanaic rím." "Tob' ead, go deimhn. Aisgur ba mait an feair ós é, mac an fíri rím." "Cia an t-ainm do bí ari an bfeair ós?" "Níall Mac Aodha, ag Domhnall tob' ainn r' aitair níos. An m' ro cuaidh tóiríann támis mé go Droichead Átha, ag an t-reachtáin ro cuaidh tóiríann támis mé ari an mbóthar iarann go hAile Átha Cliat." "Aisgur nac náibair i nGhaillimh Dia náome ro gáib tóiríann?" "Bíodh ari. Tug me an Satam ag an Domhnach i nGhaillimh, ag támis mé annro ari marom Dia Luam." "An mbéiríonn annro go dtí an Luan ro chugainn?" "Ní b'fheadadh. Raibh mé go Coigcneadh Dia náome." "An (is it?) ari marom an Lao, ná um tóráthnóna, b'fheadair tú ag dul go Coigcneadh?" "Níl a

போர் அம் சோல் (gu fōl, yet, for a while),
அத் சீர்ப்பு மே வி அன் லே ஹாசுர் அன்
மார்த்தூர் தோ சாதையும்."

§ 903. "Perhaps you will be in Dublin again next week." "I don't think (இ மார்த்தம், நி வார்ஸ் இநம், 796) (that) I shall (be). It is possible that I shall be here next month. But, indeed, I don't think (that) I shall have *enough* money till (எ வதி) next year, as I (have) spent a great deal of money running from place to place this year (இ மாலாநா). I prefer money after (இ வாயில்) the travelling (ரிவ்வெ) to travelling after the money. Good-bye!" "God speed you (562)!"

EXERCISE CXLVI.

§ 904. In connexion with the phrases given in § 863, which are followed by the genitive, if a *pronoun* is used in English, the corresponding *possessive adjective* must be used in Irish.

§ 905. Examples of வாயில் with pronouns.

		Contr. to	Con. & Ulst.
After me	in mo வாயில்	im வாயில்	'mo வாயில்
" you	in வூ "	10' "	'oo "
" him, it	in-அ "	'ா "	'ா "
" her, it	in-அ வாயில்	'ா வாயில்	'ா வாயில்
" us	in-அர் வாயில்	'ார் வாயில்	'ார் வாயில்
" you	in-ங்குரி "	'ங்குரி "	'ங்குரி "
" them	in-அ "	'ா "	'ா "
" this	in-அ வாயில் ரோ	'ா வாயில் ரோ	'ா வாயில் ரோ
" that	" " ரின்	" " ரின்	" " ரின்
" you	" " ருதோ	" " ருதோ	" " ருதோ
" these	in-அ வாயில் ரோ	'ா வாயில் ரோ	'ா வாயில் ரோ
" these	" " ரின்	" " ரின்	" " ரின்
" you (pl.)	" " ருதோ	" " ருதோ	" " ருதோ

§ 906. Further examples:—

	Contr. to	Con. & Ulst.
Against me, in <i>m' aṣaiō</i>	<i>im' aṣaiō</i>	' <i>m' aṣaiō</i>
Among us, i <i>n-ári meaṛs</i>		' <i>nári meaṛs</i>
Near him, i <i>n-a aice</i>		i <i>n' aice</i>
Near her, i <i>n-a hoice</i>		' <i>na hoice (ha'kē)</i>
In their company, i <i>n-a ńročaiř</i>		' <i>na ńročaiř</i>
For your sake		<i>ári to ḥon (hun)</i>
For your purpose, le <i>n̄buri n̄aṣaiō</i> (le noor nei'ee).		
Above me, of mo čionn (os mu h'yin).		

§ 907. The genitive of *Ó* (or *Ua*) in proper names is *Ui* (ee). The genitive of *Mac* in proper names is *thic* (vik). The consonant following *Ui* or *thic* is aspirated when possible. Examples: *vó Óniam Ui Óommaill* (vree'en ee γō'nil) Brian O'Donnell's cow. *Leabhar S̄aagáim thic Óommaill* (h'yaan vik γō'nil), John MacDonnell's book.

§ 908. Vocabulary.

taoibh (thaev) *f.* a side.

rlaobhar (rlou'roo, Munster, slou'ră), *m.* a chain, genitive, *rlaobhar* (rlou'ree), of a chain.

fáinne (fau'nē), *m.* a ring.

láir (laur), *m.* middle.

ári aṣaiō (er ei'ee), opposite, *followed by genitive.*

ári m' aṣaiō, opposite to me, in front of me.

ári ári n-aṣaiō, opposite to us (and so on, see § 905).

cáint (kant, Munster, keint), *f.* talk, conversation.

aṣ *cáint*, talking.

§ 909. “Cá rlaobhar ári marom? ” “Úis ó
r̄a mbaile, ári marom in̄dúin, γ bior i ńráic
Óommaill ári marom in̄dúe.” “An ńfaca

tú b6 Cuimh thic Conncaoda i n-dit ari
 bit ? ” “ Connac me ari tsoib an b6clair
 i, i n-aice an tobaip. Bi pleabhar aici
 'na thairb. Bi me f6in im' fearam of
 a ciann ari fail an gurit.” “ An b6aca
 tu nua ari bit ari ceann an trilabhair ? ”
 “ Bi pairne m6ri t6rom iapainn ari ceann an
 trilabhair. Connac me an b6 ceudna i
 l6ri an gurit a6ruig6d m6de.” “ Cia an
 gurit ? ” “ Soic B6iam li neill. Bi ri
 d6ipeac ari m'agair, nuair cuairt me t6ri an
 b6f6il a6teac.” “ An pairb laos 'na haice ? ”
 “ Ni pairb, aet bi laos le taob (by the side)
 an fail, i laos eile amuis ari an mb6tar.”
 “ Nec reagal at6 ag f6r inr an n6gurit rin ? ”
 “ Sead, i d6i m6rdead a f6i6 ag B6iam
 O Neill go pairb b6 i n-a curo reagal,
 b6rdead feairis m6ri ari.” “ Ni b6neus e.
 B6rdead re ari buntle.”

§ 910. “ Will you be coming home after
 the fair ? ” “ I shall (be), but I must go first
 to the house of that (6r) man (whom
 omitted) you saw walking in company with
 me the day before yesterday.” “ Is it not
 he (Na6 e) that (omit that) was talking to
 (le) you in the middle of the fair this
 morning ? ” “ That is he exactly ('S6n e go
 d6ipeac e). That man's son sold a horse to
 me (liom) last month. The horse has some
 disease (ta 5alap eisim ari) now, and I am
 afraid that my (share of) money is lost.”
 “ That is bad news (is bad the story that).
 Where did you buy him ? ” “ In Tipperary.
 I bought him (e at end of clause) for the

use of the steward. A week after that I brought (cūs) him (at end of clause) with me to (go) the steward's house. The steward was talking to Donal O'Leary's boy, and he said to me to go on (out a m' aghair) in, and that he would be after me in a short time (= at the end of a while, 1. scéann tamaill). A short time (tamaill geadh) after that, he came in, and I told him that I had the horse he wanted (see 545). 'Where did you get him?' said (aifir) the steward. 'In Tipperary last week,' said I (aifre mire). 'You gave a great deal of money for him, I suppose (i róis liom)', said he (aifir eirpean). 'I did not give too much (an tomaiseadh)', said I. 'Would he cost twenty pounds?' 'He cost more (bí tuilleadh aif)', said I. 'If he costs so much money,' said the steward, 'I won't have him. I have not enough money.' 'You have plenty of money,' said I. 'You ought to be ashamed (525, 740, 825). Your father never did a thing like that (márt rím).' I came home after that, as I did not like (márt nárt márt liom) to be talking to him.'

EXERCISE CXLVII.

§ 911. In modern Irish grammars, nouns which form the genitive by *attenuation of the final consonant* are said to belong to the FIRST DECLENSION. All such nouns are *masculine*, and by far the larger part of the masculine nouns in Irish form the genitive in this manner.

§ 912. We shall now see how a large class of *feminine nouns* form their genitives. This class

is said to belong to the SECOND DECLENSION, and it includes by far the larger part of the feminine nouns in the language.

§ 913. Most FEMININE nouns form the genitive *by the addition of e* short to the nominative (or form given in the vocabulary or index). *Min*, meal, is a feminine noun. Its genitive is *mine* (min'ē) of meal. Examples: *veðjan* mine, a little (of) meal; *neðrt* mine, plenty of meal; *mála* mine, a bag of meal.

§ 914. If the last consonant of the noun is broad (*i.e.*, if it is preceded by one of the broad vowels, *ā*, *ō*, or *u*), the slender vowel *i* must be inserted before it, in accordance with the rule *cael te cael 7 teatán te teatán*, "slender with slender, and broad with broad." Thus *bróð*, shoe, is a feminine noun of the second declension. Its genitive is therefore formed by adding *e*, *bróðiē* (brō'gē) not *bróðē*, of a shoe. *Veui bróðiē*, a shoe's mouth (or opening), the mouth of a shoe.

§ 915. In other words, the last consonant of the noun if broad, becomes *attenuated* or made slender, just as in the case of masculine nouns of the first declension (§§ 835, 836), and a final *e* short is added. The same change in the sound of the consonant (from broad to slender) as has been described in the case of masculine nouns also takes place. *Cor* (*kus*), a foot; genitive *corē* (*kush'ē*) of a foot. *Pian mo corē*, the pain of my foot.

§ 916. Write out the genitives of the following feminine nouns. As the final consonant is already slender, the genitive is formed by adding e only. Pronounce: also write out English meanings, referring, if necessary, to *Lessons*, Parts I., II. and III.

Smis, aill, cill, carraig, tí, coir (not cóir), copróin, cúil, moill, gráin, rúil, páirc, láit, slón, uas (genitive pronounced oo'a-yé), ruim, áit, lít, lú, áit, linn, (§ 84), cál, diaillair, gáillim, gréim, gráid, aimpair, geastmán, dónn, siúl, coigcái, gáillim.

§ 917. Write out the genitives of the following feminine nouns. As the final consonant of each is broad, it must be attenuated or made slender, i being put before it. The pronunciation must change accordingly. Pronounce the words and write their English meanings.

fuinneog, oifreath, ub (genitive pronounced iv'ě), rál, aðair, glún, lúb, lúc (gen. pronounced li'hyě), grón, bof, muc (gen. pr. mwik'ě), oifreath, fuinneog, lám.

§ 918. In future, the gender of each noun given in the vocabularies to the exercises will be signified by giving the article along with the noun, and showing the effect of the article on the initial letter of the noun.

§ 919. For the convenience of the student, the effects produced by the article on the initial letters of nouns (in the singular number) are here recapitulated.

(1) The article causes no change in the initial consonants of a masculine noun, but prefixes t to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel.

(2) The article aspirates the initial consonant of a feminine noun, but causes no change if the feminine noun begins with a vowel.

(3) If a feminine noun begins with r, the article prefixes t, and the r becomes silent.

(4) The article causes no change in initial t, n or r (the liquids), or in r followed by any consonant except l, n, r. It also causes no change in initial v or t.

§ 920. In order to acquire a thorough familiarity with these rules, the student should write out all the nouns given in the *English-Irish Index* at the end of Part III., putting the article before each, and showing the change, if any, caused by the article in each instance.

§ 921. As nouns coming under the fourth rule just given undergo no change, the article is no guide to their genders. Accordingly the genders of such nouns will be indicated in the vocabularies by the letters *m.* for masculine and *f.* for feminine.

§ 922. In future the genitive of each noun will be given in the vocabularies, if formed in any of the ways explained.

§ 923. RULE. *The article an becomes n̄ before a feminine genitive, causing no change in the consonant which follows it. If the word following begins with a vowel, must be prefixed.*

§ 924. EXAMPLES:—

Roðairc na rúile (soo'lē), the sight of the eye.
Bórr na haillle,* the top of the cliff.
Lári na tíre, the middle of the country.
Pál na páisce, the hedge of the field.
Fuadéit na haimrije,* the coldness of the weather.
Sgáit na fuinnreóise, the shadow of the ashtree.
Pneum na dñireóise, the root of the briar.
Blas na huibé,*† the taste of the egg.
Loing na ráile, the track of the heel.
Orcionn na haðairce,* above the horn.
Ait na gláime, the swelling of the knee.
Súil na lúibe, the eye (or noose) of the loop.
Rí na glóime, the King of (the) glory.
Leabaird na huaigé*(hoo'-a-yé), the bed of the grave.
Cuma na litíre, the shape of the letter.
Síte na líle, the brightness of the lily.
Muintir na háite,* the people of the place.
Uisce na linne, the water of the pool.
Leatáir na dialláirce, the leather of the saddle.
Luac na r̄sillinge, the value of the shilling.
Dáit na rréipe, the colour of the sky.

* A hyphen is often used to separate *h* from the initial vowel. As, however, no native Irish word begins with *h*, it is always easy to distinguish the letter which properly begins the word.

† In Munster the genitive of *ub* is pronounced (ee). The word is also written *uigé*, genitive *uigé*. See § 275.

Τάοب να γράιοε, the side of the street.
 Βάρ να λυίε, the death of the mouse.
 Ριάν να γρόμε, the pain of the nose.
 Βορ να λάριμε, the palm of the hand.
 Λάρη να βοιρε, the middle of the palm.
 Σπόν να μυιε, the pig's nose.

§ 925. VOCABULARY.

Δην βάρη (baur), the top; genitive, βάρηρ (baur).

Λάρη (laur) *m.*, the middle; gen. λάρη (laur).

Δην βυν (bun), the bottom or lower part of a thing, gen. βυνν (bwin).

Δην βοιν (bun), the sole (of the foot, of a shoe, etc.), gen., βυνν (bwin).*

Λα'βαριδ (la'bwee), *f.*, a bed.

Δην μιντιρ (wint'ir), the people, gen., μιντιρε.

Τάοβ (thaev),† *f.*, a side, gen., τάοιβε (thee've).

Σκάτ (skauh). *m.*, a shadow.

Δην φρειν (raev),‡ the root, gen., φρέιμε (rae've).

Λοργ (lur'ug), *m.*, a trace or track, gen., λιργ (lir'ig).

Δην τ-ατ (oth), the swelling, gen. αιτ (at).

Σο μινικ (gū min'ik), often. Ιτ μινικ, it is often.

Σο ονναδιμ (gū hon'av), seldom. Ιτ ονναδιμ, it is seldom.

* In Munster, *bonn* is pronounced *boon* or *boun*, and *bwin* is pronounced *bween*.

† Pronounced *theev* or *theew* in Connacht. This word is sometimes masculine, but we shall treat it for present purposes as feminine.

‡ Sometimes *φρειν* (*praev*) is the form used.

§ 926. More phrases which are followed by a genitive:—

Ap fəʊðə (er fah), during, throughout (a length of time). [Munster (er feG, er fē'ug).]

On *fuð* (er *fudh*), throughout (actual space). [Munster, *af fuða* (er *foo'ed*).]

1 ὅταν (i dhaev, i dheev), concerning, regarding.

To **réip** (dhū *raer*), according to.

Timcheall (tim'lyul, usually tim'pul), round. [Munster, teempul.]

Cum (chum), to, towards, usually changed to cun (chun, hun), and in the northern half of Ireland to 'un (un).

§ 927. EXAMPLES :—

Chum an donais, to the fair.

As per ~~per~~ 1^o 1^o, for the length of a day.

At **fead** an **lae**, throughout the day.

Δι πεδό πεδάτιμαινε, for (the space of) a
Δι πεδό πεδάτιμαινε, throughout the country.

An rudo na tíre, throughout the country.
An rúpa an oileáin (el'aa-in), throughout the island

1 PEASACH NA LÍNE iúd concerning that letter.

1. Because the article was, concerning that, in
1. n-a 2. aob rim, concerning that, in

1m' éaoibh féin, regarding myself.

Do féir an leabhar ro, according to the

Timcealt do láimé, round your hand.

Timcheall an domhan, round the world.
Timcheall an mo cheann, round on my head, i.e.,
round and touching my head, as the rim of a hat
would be.

§ 928. Translate :

An mbeidh tú aS aul éum an aonais i mbáis?

Can τ -donors?

Δonāc nā Gaillimé (of [the] Galway).

Ni berdeao. Ni péridip liom dul ann. 1p

Mi head. Mi bionn marbh ari ruad na
tipe ro ari an luan. I mbáras là an
marbh.

An ruad go mbeiridh tú i nGáillimh?

Caitriodh mé beirt annro ari peard reacht-
maine. D'fheirigh go mbeiridhinn i nGáillimh
geann na reachtmaine.

An bhrúil pláidhán aig inbriu?

Tá go neamhín. Táim marbh aig ruad na
hainmíre ro.

§ 929. Vocabulary:

An Saoi (yaeh, yeeh), the wind, gen.
Saoite (gee'hë).

Coir (kush), beside, by the side of (a
river, sea, etc.), is followed by the genitive.

An cluair (chloo'as), the ear, gen. cluaire
(kloo'-eshë).

An cloch (chluoch), the stone, gen. cloiche
(kle'hë).

§ 930. Translate:

The coldness of the wind. Round this
place. On the top of the horn. In the
middle of the street. For the sake of the
crown. The cow is going round the field.
Concerning that book (which) you saw the
day before yesterday. At the end of that
time (aimhrí). For the sake of my own
people. Beside the Boyne. Beside the
Suir. Beside Galway Bay (cuán na Sí). I
was one day walking by the side of the
Boyne. Near the Boyne. According to
your letter. On the top of the ash-tree.
He put the loop of the briar round his
head. For the sake of a shilling. For the

sake of a pound. Concerning that pound (which) you had last week. During next week. The mouse's tooth is broken. My ear is deaf. Is it (an n-i) this ear? No (ni ni), but the other ear. The top of my ear is sore (tinn). Is it (an n-e) the top of this ear? Yes (ip e). The sole of your shoe is broken. It is not (ni 'l), but the sole of my foot is sore. I got a blow of a stone, and the bone of the heel is broken.

§ 931. We have seen (§ 883) that in forming the genitives of masculine nouns the attenuation of the consonant is often accompanied by a change in the preceding vowel or *digraph* (*i.e.*, combination of vowels).

Similar changes often take place in feminine nouns when the final consonant is attenuated.

§ 932. *Io* becomes *i*; as *ŋʒniob* (shkreeb), a scrape, gen. *ŋʒnibe* (shkree'bë); *piob* (peeb), a pipe (musical instrument), gen. *pibe* (pee'bë); *ʒiɔs* (geeə), a squeak, gen. *ʒiɔse* (gee'gë); *vion* (deen), protection, shelter, gen. *vine* (dee'në); *vion* (sheen), weather, gen. *vine* (shee'ne).

§ 933. *ea* sometimes becomes *eɪ*:

feɪŋg, anger; *lá ná feɪŋgə* (fer'i-gë), the day of wrath.

Seɪlɔs, a hunt; *oán ná feɪlɔs* (shel'i-gë), the poem of the hunt.

Seɪlɪc, love; *i n-ɪonʌdə feɪlɪcə* (sher'kë), instead of love.

Seɪlb, possession; *ceɪlɪt feɪlɪbə* (kyarth shel'i-vë), right of p.

Speɪl, a scythe; *i n-ɪonɪdə ná feɪlɪtə* (shpel'ë), after the scythe.

Deɪlɔs, a thorn; *báŋŋ deɪlɔsə* (del'i-gë), the top of a thorn.

§ 934. *ea* occasionally becomes *i*; as *ceɪlɪc*, a hen; *uð ná ciŋcə* (kir'kë), the hen's egg.

If the word is of more than one syllable, *ea* in the last syllable becomes *i*, as *muiréad*, a family; *ári ron a muiríre* (mwir'irē), for the sake of her family.

§ 935. *ia* becomes *éi*; as *cíall*, sense, *beagán céille* (kae'lē), a little (of) sense. *An ghráin*, the sun, *tear na ghráine* (tas nā grae'nē), the heat of the sun.

§ 936. Other changes: *clann* (klon), Munster *kloun*, children, gen. *clainne* (klun'ē), of children. *i b्रocair a cloinne*, in the company of her children. *long*, a ship, gen. *lunge* (Ling'ē), of a ship, *ar bórd na lungé* (er bôrdh nā Ling'ē), on board of the ship.

§ 937. In the endings *-ac*, *-eac*, the *c* when attenuated becomes *é* (see §§ 891, 892), the final *e* being, of course, added.

Caillac, an old woman, gen. *caillige* (kal'i-yē, contracted to kal'ee). *Báirdeac*, rain, gen. *báirvoigé* (baush'dee). *An gealac*, the moon, gen. *na gealaigé* (gal'ee).

Caint na caillige, the old woman's talk. *lá báirvoigé*, a day of rain, a rainy day. *Soláir na gealaigé*, the moon's light.

Note the change from *ea* to *i* in the genitive, according to § 934.

§ 938. Feminine nouns with irregular genitives:

Dean, a woman, gen. *mná* (mu-nau').*

O oc, a drink, gen. *oirse* (dee).

Sgian, a knife, gen. *rásine* (shkin'ē).

* Pronounced *mrá* (mrau) most commonly in the northern half of Ireland.

mac na mná, the woman's son. Téadach na gceann-mná
(shan-v'nau), the old woman's house.

Údar na trige, the taste of the drink or draught.
Cóir na tsíne, the handle (in Irish foot) of the knife.

§ 939. The PAST TENSE of a verb has the same form as the IMPERATIVE, except that it has the initial consonant aspirated if possible. If the initial consonant is t or n, it takes, in the past tense, the sound of single t or n, as given in § 50 (A), instead of the strong sound usual at the beginning of a word, as given in § 50 (B).

§ 940. Some irregular verbs do not form the past tense from the imperative, as tár, come, taimis, came; téir (tae'ee), or téiris (tairee), go, cuairt or deacairt, went; fás (fau, Munster fáis, fwei), find or get, fuaire, found or got; deun, do or make, minne or deárná, did or made; tábair, give, tuig, gave; feic (fek), see, connait or fáca, saw; abair, say, aonúisairt, aonáisairt, said.

§ 941. The prefix *to* precedes all past tenses, except in a few irregular verbs; but *to* may be omitted, at all events in conversation, unless the verb begins with a vowel or f, followed by a vowel.

To becomes *o'* before a vowel or f followed by a vowel, and the *o'* is sounded broad or slender, according as the following vowel is broad or slender.

§ 942. EXAMPLES (see verbs, English-Irish Index to Part III.):

O'éiris ré (dae'ree, dei'ree, Munster dei'rig), he rose.

To óuiris (Yoo'shee, Munster, Yoo'shig), awoke.
O'imiris (dim'ee, Munster, dim'ig), departed.

'O'fēuč ré (daech), he beheld.
 'O'c̄hērō ré (hy'red), he believed.
 'O' b̄eannuig (van'ee, Munster van'ig), blessed.
 'O' b̄hr̄ ré (vrish), he broke.
 'O' b̄hr̄iš (wroo'ee, Munster vroo'ig), bruised.
 'O' t̄óig (Yō'ee, Munster Yō'ig), burned.
 'O' c̄eannuig (h'yan'ee, Munster h'yanig), bought.
 'O' óún ré (Yoon), he closed or shut.
 'O' óñuird ré (Yrid), he closed or shut.
 'O' f̄aor̄ ré (haer, Connacht, heer), he delivered.
 'O' mill (vil, Munster veel), destroyed.
 'O'it ré (dih), he ate.
 'O' c̄eic̄ ré (heh), he fled.
 'O' m̄air̄ (wah, wa'ih), forgave.
 'O' meudouig (vaedh'ee, Munster vaedh'ig), increased.

'O' m̄air̄ib (wor'-uv) }
 'O' m̄air̄ibuiš (wor'ee, -ig) } killed.
 'O' c̄l̄oim ré (cheen), he lamented.
 'O' f̄as ré (dhaug), he left.
 'O' leis ré (laeg, not laeg) }
 'O' leis ré (leg, not leg) } he let.
 'O' t̄os ré (hōg), he raised.
 'O' c̄uir ré (chir), he put or sent.
 'O' mol ré (wul), he praised.
 'O' ſur̄o (Yee, Conn., Yiv, Mun., Yig), prayed.
 'O' ullimuiš * (dhuL'ee, -ig), prepared.
 'O' leis (lae'ee, not lae'ee, Munster laeg), read.
 'O' t̄iol ré (yeel), he sold.
 'O' f̄ur̄o (hee, Munster hig), sat.
 'O' f̄ear̄ ré (hass), he stood.
 'O' f̄an ré (dhon), he waited.
 'O' c̄ait (chah, cha'ih), spent, threw.
 'O' f̄tao ré, he stopped.
 § 943. VOCABULARY.

Ořsail (usk'il), open (the door, etc.
 Better form, used in Munster).

F̄orřsail (fusk'il), same as ořsail, used in Connacht, etc.

'O'orřsail, 'O'f̄orřsail (dhusk'il), opened.
 An cat (koth), he cat; gen. cait (kat),
 or coit (kut).

* Spelled ollimuiš in Part II.

Δρουις (aurdh'ee, Mun. -ig), raise, lift.

Δ'Δρουις (dhaurdh'ee, Mun. -ig), raised, lifted.

Sin (sheen), stretch; do fin (heen), stretched.

An τ-ιορβαll (ir'ubul), the tail; gen. ιορβαll. (Also spelled eorball, uiball, etc.)

§ 944. Do cuaird an luc go dorair an cait. Do rtar ri i n-aice an dorair ap feadh tamall. Annrin (then) o'orgail ri an dorair, agur o'feuc ri arteas imp an reompa. Do connaic ri an rean-cat i n-a coirlaod ap a leabaird, i mac an cait 'n-a linge ap an uirlap. O'fan an luc 'n-a fearam as an dorair go ceann tamall, i 'n-a toft. Annrin do leis ri gios i o'mtis ri. Do duirig an rean-cat i o'orgail re rial. O'orgail re an truill eile. O'Δρουις re báppi na cluairé. O'Δρουις re báppi na cluairé eile. Do tois re a ceann i o'feuc re i n-a timceall (round him). Ni faca re iud ap bit. O'eisig re i n-a fearam (stood up). Cuaird re amac go oti an dorair, i o'feuc re timceall na haité ap sac taoibh. "B'féróirí Súibh' eun do bi ann," aip' eipean leir fén, i o'feuc re ruar or cionn an dorair. Annrin (then) o'feuc re ap báppi eipain do bi oipeas ap agaird an dorair i connaic re eun beas fuar aip. "Oa mbeidinn-re (-re emphatic) ro' aice," aip' an cat leir an eun, "ir fada go mbeidinn san coirlaod apír ap fion ceoil do

þibe-re." Do éuair ré irtseac annfin. Do vún ré an dofar. Do fin ré é fém ari a leabhar. Do vún ré rúil, do vún ré rúil eile, 7 níorð' fáva so raið ré i n-a ciorlao.

§ 945. When the mouse saw that the door was shut, it (she) came again, and it stood in front (or *comair*) of the window. It waited there for a while, and as it did not hear (nuair nac *geuata*) any sound inside, it gave (*leis*) another squeak, and departed, as it had done before (*marp oo punne ri ceana*). The old cat awoke and went to (so *oci*) the window. He saw the mouse's tail, as she went ("and she going") over the wall (*tar an mb*). "Very good ('tá so mait')!" said he to himself. "It is not long till I shall be even (*héir*) with you." "Rise now," said he to the young cat. The young cat awoke, rose up, and stretched himself. "I am hungry," said he to the old cat. "Silence!" said the old cat, "you will soon ('it is not long till you will') have food enough." "Where did you get it?" said the young cat.

EXERCISE CXLVIII.

§ 946. There are a few *masculine* nouns which form the genitive in the same way as feminine nouns of the second declension, *i.e.*, by adding *e*. Of these, we shall only take two examples for the present.

Teac, a house, genitive *tige* (tee).

Sliab, a mountain, gen. *rléive* (shlae'-vē).

§ 947. Examples: **pean tigé**, a man of a house, a householder; **bean tigé**, a woman of a house, a housewife; **bean an tigé**, the woman of the house; **an bean a' tigé** (á van á' tee), vocative, "woman of the house!" hence the word *vanihee*, found in English stories of Irish rural life. **mallac an tréibé** (mulach un tlae've), the top of the mountan.

§ 948. In Munster, **tigé** (tig) is used in the nominative instead of **teac**, and the **b** in **tréibé** is usually silent (shlae'ë, shlae). See § 275.

§ 949. We have seen (§ 694) that, in the case of the verb **bí**, certain endings are used to express different tenses and persons, as **bioð**, **bimir**, **vo bívinn** (vo binn), **vo bívdear** (vo bior), **naðar**, etc. Similar endings or inflexions are used with other verbs for the same purposes.

§ 950. THE IMPERATIVE.

In the imperative (see § 694) the endings are:

	Singular.	Plural.
1. (wanting)		-ámaoir, -imír
2. (no ending)		-aíð, -ið
3. -að, -eð		-aðaðoir, -iðið.

§ 951. The *second person singular* of the *imperative* (i.e., the form used in a command or request addressed to *one person*) is the simplest form of the verb, and is the same as the *stem* of the verb: as **mol**, praise (thou); proverb, **mol goðr** **g** ná **mol** **geamári**, praise (the) corn field and do not praise (the) young corn (one may know the good qualities of the ground, but no one can foretell the future of the crop). **an geamári** (g'ya'war), the young corn in the green leaf, gen., **geamári**. **C**reio believe (thou).

§ 952. ná creibh **sunreós**, ná creibh **riac**,
 aður ná creibh **bríacra** mná;
 máig moð **mall** **o'éimis** an **éimian**,
 tair iñ **toil** le **Tia** **beirdear** an **lá**.

"Believe not lark, believe not raven, and believe not a woman's sayings, whether (Irish, if) it is early (or) late (that) the sun has risen, it is as God wills (that) the day shall be."

An **fiáč** (fae'ach), the raven, gen. **féic** (fae'ih) or **péig** (fae'ee, Munster, faeg).

An **úmáchar** (vree'a-har), the word or statement, gen. **úmáchara** (braeh'rē), plural, **úmáchara** (bree'ah-ra).

moč (múch), early. **So moč**, after verbs.

If **toil** le **oia**, it is will with God, God wills.

§ 953. Formation of Imperative.

2 **Mot**, praise thou.

3. **moladó** (mul'ach or mul'oo), let (him) praise.

1. **molamdoir** (mul'a-mweesh), let us praise.

2. **moladó** (mul'ee), praise ye.*

3. **molamdoir** (mul'a-dheesh), let them praise.

§ 954—

2. **Cíeo**, believe thou.

3. **cíeoedó** (kred'ach, -oo), let (him) believe.

1. **cíeoimír** (kred'i-meesh), let us believe.

2. **cíeoíd** (kred'ee), believe ye.*

3. **cíeoídoir** (kred'i-deesh), let them believe.

§ 955. It will be seen that there are two sets of endings, spelled differently, and pronounced with a slight difference.

The first set (having the first vowel of the ending *broad*) is used with verbs whose imperative ends in a *broad* consonant, as

* Munster (mul'ig, kred'ig). Elsewhere often (mul'igee, kred'igee), the ending being doubled.

met, peuc, van, raoi, maoi, pas, eos, viol,
rear, ran, rao.

The second set (having the first vowel of the ending *slender*) is used when the imperative ends in a slender consonant; as in the remaining verbs in § 942.

§ 956. In verbs in -is (and in some others when euphony permits) the first vowel of the endings -amdoi, -imir, -amdoi, -imir, is omitted, as raoimdoi or raoimamdoi, let us free, eimismir, let us rise, eimisoi, let them rise (eir'ee-meesh, eireedehysh).

§ 957. Exercise: form all the persons of the imperative in each of the verbs given in § 942.

§ 958. Prepositions:—

De (dē) off, of	Diom, viom (deem, yeem), off me.
	Vioc, viot (deeth, yeeth), off thee (you).
	De, ve (dē', yē'), off him or it.
	Vi, vi (dī', yī'), off her or it.
	Vinn, vinn (deen, yeen), off us.
	Vib, vib (deev, yeev), off you (plural).

Diob, viob (deew, yeew), off them.*

§ 959. The preposition *ve* is usually pronounced, and often written, *vo* (dhū). The aspirated forms (viom, etc.) are used when euphony permits, especially after vowels.

§ 960.

Fā, fō (fāu, fō) under.	Fūm (foom), under me.
	Fūt (footh), under thee.
	Fāoi (fwee), under him or it.
	Fūti (foo'hi), under her or it.
	Fūnn (foon), under us.
	Fūv (foov), under you.

Fūta (foo'hā), under them.

*Diobta (dee'fa) is said instead of viob in some places.

§ 961. Instead of the simple preposition *pá* or *pó* the form *paoi* is in common use, as *paoi cíor*, under rent (Munster, fae).

§ 962.

<i>Δ</i> or <i>Δr</i> (ah, ass) <i>out of</i>	<i>Δṛam</i> (ass'am), out of me. <i>Δṛat</i> (ass'ath), out of thee. <i>Δṛ</i> (ass), out of him or it. <i>Δṛtī</i> (ash'ti), out of her or <i>it</i> . <i>Δṛainn</i> (ass'in), out of us. <i>Δṛaib</i> (ass'iv), out of you. <i>Δṛta</i> (ass'thă), out of them.

§ 963. *Δṛ* is the form used before the article, as *Δṛ an áit*, out of the place. Also before the possessive adjectives, as *Δṛ a áit*, out of its place. But *Δṛ* has now come to be used in all positions, instead of *Δ*, except in Munster.

§ 964. *Te* and *pá* or *pó* (*paoi*) cause aspiration. *Δ* does not change consonants, and prefixes *n* to vowels, as *Δ néirunn* (ah haerin) out of Ireland. When *Δṛ* is used for *Δ*, it causes no changes.

§ 965. Used with the singular article, *pá* and *Δ* (*Δṛ*) follow the general rule of prepositions, causing eclipsis of consonants, as *pá 'n scéap*, under the board, *Δṛ an scoill*, out of the wood. *Te* (like *oo*) is an exception, causing aspiration, after the singular article, as *te'n cláp* off the board.

§ 966. Vocabulary.

Tall (hol, Munster houl), beyond, on the other side.

An magair (mog'oo, mo'gă), the mockery, ridicule.

magair (mo'gee, mo'gă'), gen. of *magair*.

An bithéannach (bih'oonaCH, see § 418), the rascal.

Biúearmais (bih'oonee, Munster -ig), genitive.

Án milleán (miUaan), the blame.

Milleán (mil'aa-in), gen. of milleán.

Ó, from, also means "since": ó náé, since . . . not.

Tápair (thop'ee, Munst. -ig), quick.

Teirneadh (der'oo, Munster der'ä), m. end; gen. teirnidh.

§ 967. Idioms:—

Án taoibh tall ve'n balla, the other (or further) side of the wall.

Ás magadh fá túine, making fun of a person.

Tári te Úrian (dhar), Brian imagines, thinks.

Tári liom, teat, etc., I, you, etc., imagine or imagined.

Tári teat, ba pi é an uair rím, you would imagine *that* he was a king then. Note that no word for *that* accompanies tári.

T'imirig ri téi, she went off *with her*, i.e., she "took herself off," departed.

Fá, under, often means "about," etc. Ná biadh inniðe oíct faoi rím, do not be anxious about that.

Fá teirneadh (commonly faoi d.), at last.

Ír míth (mih/id), it is time.

Ír míth róinn róil a bairle, it is time for us to go home.

Leig vo (lig dhu), let or leave alone.

Leig vom fém, let me alone.

Ár cùl (er chool), behind, followed by genitive.

An té (tæ), the person (who, etc.).

Ná cuir a milleán oínmhá, do not put its
blame on me, don't blame me for it.

Ír mar rím atá, it is so that (the case) is
Ór árto (óis aurdh), on high, openly, aloud.
Íreas (eesh'ál), low. Ór íreas, secretly.

Ár cuma	Ár bít	at any rate, at all.
Ár cón (chur)	Ár bít	
Ár aon cuma		
Ár aon cón		

1 n-aon cón

Tá an ceart agam, I have the right, I
am right.

§ 968. An beirte (vert), the couple or pair
(of persons); gen. beirte. Cá meuro tuine
atá 'fán dún? Ni 'l acht beirte. How
many persons are there in the fort? There
are only two. An beirte ro, these two
(persons).

§ 969. "Fan go fóill," aip' an fean-
cat, "I beirb a fíor agat. Tá lúc aip' an
taobh tall de'n balla ro amuis, agur tá ri
aS magair fúinn, dípí leí féin. Ni 'l acht
tamall beag ó táinis ri go roti an dothar,
cuipí ri gios airtí, I o'ímtis leí aipí. Do
búiríg an gios mé, o'íluis mé, do cuaird mé
amach, I o'fheuc mé timcheall an tise aip
gac taobh. O nád bhraca mé iudh aip bít,
táinis mé ipteas aipí. Ni fádhair im'
coirlair go dtáinis an biceamhac beag aipí,
I go n-dearainn ri an cleas ceudra. O'ímtis
ri go tapairb, acht má o'ímtis, fuaipi mire
fíor aip a euidh magair, agur beirb airtí

uillimí fáidí, ní ní fean-cat bán mire." "Má'r fean-cat bán tú," aip' an cat ós, "bád cónaí tuit beagán céille do bheit agat aonair. Is mitro tuit é. Leig dor' (= do do) magað, ag cuimheadh an lúc ceudo mile gios aifti, má'r mait leí. Ná ríctaramaoir ag caint annro aip ron luice aip bit. Sínimír rinn fén aír, ag bimír 'n-áip scóilad." "Ó, so deimhn, ní ag magað fút atáim, círeis uaim é," aip' an fean-cat. "An té nac bhfuil ocras aír, ná fanaidh ré 'n-a fúidé. Sineadh ré e fén aip a leabaird, ag biond coirlad go mairín aige. Dót ná cuimheadh ré a milleán aip duine eile, má bionn diaidh go leor ag duine eile, ag tan bláth aige fénim." Do círeis an cat ós annraín Súilb' fiúr an ríseul o'innír an cat eile do. Rinne ré an oícheadh rím cainte i dtaois na luice, nac raibh coirlad aip bit aír fá dhéiríeadh, ag duibhaint ré leig fénim, "Má'r mair rín atá, bheit diaidh agairín aphaon." Annraín adubhaint ré ór aip: "Fanaomaoir aip cíl an doiríair aip feadh tamaill, aip cuma aip bit, ag cuimheadoir an bhfuil an ceart agat."

§ 970. Vocabulary and Phrases:

Aip aír (er ash), back, as teast aip aír, to come back.

Aip scúl (er gool), backwards, as oul aip scúl, to go backwards also to deteriorate, etc.

Ná leigimír do'n Gaeilge oul aip scúl, let us not allow the Irish language to fall away.

අප බුන, on foot, established ; ගුරු අප බුන, establish.

තුෂ්පුමිර අප තොංගා ජේම අප බුන අපිර,
let us establish our own language again.

පානමානිත * (fon'āwint) } waiting.
පේෂේම (feh'uv) }

ලේ, after verbs of waiting=for : පාන තිංම,
wait for me.

§ 971. When the poor mouse came *back* over the wall, she did not know that *these two* were *waiting for* her *behind* the door. She came down and sat opposite the house, and waited there for a while in (her) silence. When the little bird that was up on the top of the tree saw the mouse sitting without any fear before the old cat's door, he came down (අවළප=from above) to (ශො) the middle of the tree, then he came down to the bottom of the tree, and at last he came down on the ground. Then he came up to (ශො තො) the place where the mouse was (අන ඇති න-අ පාඨ අන තුෂ්). “Is the old cat not in (ට්ටිශ) ?” said he. “(He) is indeed,” said the mouse. “And is the cat's son in ?” said the bird. “He is indeed,” said she (අප් රුප). “And are you not afraid (in your) sitting there ?” “Afraid, do you say (අස්ථා, අන න-ස්ථා) ? I don't care a jot about the *pair* (§ 539).” “Let us not awaken them, *at all events*,” said the bird. “I don't mind that (that is indifferent with me, § 700),” said the mouse ; “let-them-rise or let-them-stay asleep (in their

* The more literary form is පානමානිත.

sleep) or let-them-never-rise again (соівіе арір), I am not afraid of them (there is not any fear on me орм-ріа before them рóмріа)." Then she turned and faced (тус рі агсаю ар) the door of the house. "Rise (plural) out of your sleep," said she to the pair, "and let us in. It is time for you both to be up. Is it not a great shame (нас тóи ап наіріе) for a cat to be asleep at (ар) this hour of the day (о'е'н тá)?"

EXERCISE CXLIX.

§ 972. Vocabulary and Phrases:

Лéім, (laem), *m.*, a leap.

Лéім, verb, leap (thou). Тó лéім, leapt.

Сром (krum), adj., bent (Munster, кroum).

Сром, verb, bend, crouch. Тó сром, bent, crouched.

Соаір (suk'ir), adj., quiet, easy.

Ан т-амаірс (a'wurk), sight (of an object); gen. амайрс (a 'wirk). (Раімре, sight of the eye).

Ле n-а тінн рін (lin), just then, at that time.

Саоіл (seel), think, expect; тó таоіл, thought, etc. Commonly ріл (sheel).

Ан т-іонаро (in'udh), the place; gen. іонаро (in'id).

Ле n-іонаро, instead of, followed by genitive.

Леір рін, with that, thereupon.

§ 973. Суаір ан еат ог со таі ан
тіннеоі, 7 т'оргайл ре ор іреал і. лéім

ré amac. Cérom ré ari an talam fá balla an tige, i táinig ré so ciún rocair marín, so (till) bfuairí ré amarc ari an mbeirft. Aict má fuairí, fuairí an lúc amarc aipreachan (on him, emphatic) marí an gceannáin, i níor b' fada so nairb i táin an mballa aonann, i gceannáin i n-a (in her) poll réim, le n-a linn rín, tuig an cat ós leim so taraíod, i fadaíl ré so nairb an lúc beas docht aige fá deiseadh, aict i n-ionad na lúice, i f é an t-eun oo b' aige. Leir rín, d'orbsair an pean-biteannáin an dochar i táinig amac ari an ghláid.

§ 974. *Before the past tense of verbs (except a few irregular verbs).*

Níor is used instead of ní, not.

Náir	„	„	nac, that not, etc.
Siúr	„	„	so, that, till.
Munair	„	„	muná, if not.
Cáir	„	„	cá, where.

§ 975. Examples:

Níor ériúis bhrían, B. did not rise.

Náir óuiris ré? did he not awake?

Náir fán ré, that he did not stay.

Siúr mol ré, that he praised.

Siúr óisol ré, or } till he sold.

Nó Siúr óisol ré } till he sold.

Munair érieo ré, unless he believed.

Cá i' mtaor ré? where did he stop?

§ 976. In former times, instead of oo before the past tense (§ 941), no was used. It is this no which has combined with ní, so, etc., to form níor, Siúr, etc.

§ 977. Vocabulary and Phrases:

An peasta (path'á), the pet.

A cleite (klet'ë), the feather.

Cóm (chó), as, so. Often with demon-

strative *rin* or *ro* after the adjective. Also with *te* before nouns, and *asur* before verbs.

Com *paða* *rin*, so long (as that).

Com *paða* *ro*, so long (as this).

Com *veðr* *te* *n-uball*, as red AS an apple. ("As" = *te* before nouns).

Com *lárði* *asur* *vi* *ré* *muðam*, as strong AS ever he was. ("As" = *asur* before verbs).

§ 978. "Stop there!" said he to the young cat. "Don't kill that bird. Don't bruise a limb of it, and don't break a feather of it (oe). Bring it to me (*taða* *cuðam* é) here, I say to you. I prefer to have it alive as a pet (it is better with me it to be alive at me in its pet)." The young cat brought the bird with him (*tus* *teið*), and left it with (*as*) the old cat. The old cat lifted it in his mouth, and brought it inside. He put it down on the floor. He sat down opposite it. He broke it and he bruised it. He killed it and he destroyed it. He made food of its (*o'ð*) flesh, and drink of its blood; he did not stop till (*sun*) he ate every bone and feather of it, and he did not leave the head or the tail itself (*réin*) of it to (*as*) the young cat. "Let-him-lament his pet now, if he pleases (*má'ð* *maðt* *teið*), or let-him-go-off (*imtis*) and let-him-kill a bird for himself, the rascal! It is I (*í* *miðe*) (that) killed this one (*é* *ro*) and it is I (that) ate it. It is I (that) rose first, and I got my (share of) food and drink first.

The next bird (that) he will have, let-him-not-let it from him so softly (com bog r̄in)."

EXERCISE CL.

§ 979. A third class of nouns, commonly called the THIRD DECLENSION, form the genitive by adding *a* to the nominative.

§ 980. Example: *an píon*, the wine; *blar an píona* (eena), the taste of the wine.

§ 981. This class includes both masculine and feminine nouns.

§ 982. If the final consonant of the nominative is preceded by *a*, *e*, *o*, or *u*, the letter *i* must be omitted in the genitive, as *an peoil*, the flesh, *blar na peola*, the taste of the flesh.

§ 983. The following nouns form their genitives, as shown in §§ 979, 982: (write out the genitives, and refer to the indexes of Parts I., II. and III. for meanings and gender).

píon, *peoil*, *plaic*, *móin*, *rrón*, *Oilearmuio*, *Tuam*, *Sleann*, *clear*, *ao*, *buacail*, *cáin*, *cíor*, *cnám*, *daé*, *fuacé*, *grád*, *loé*, *beannacé*, *toil*, *voctúr*, *peartáinn*, *meaf*, *táilliúr*, *á*.

§ 984. Translate: A goblet of wine. The goblet of the wine. The colour of the flesh. (The) name of a prince. The road of the bog. Dermot's nose. Dermot of the nose. (The) dialect of Tuam. John O'Dwyer (Ó Óuirbír, *dhiv'ir*, Munster, *dheer*) of the glen. Knowledge of thefeat (*cléar*). Hugh's son. The boy's (*buacail*) coat. Is there too much tax on wine? There will be more rent on this land. The pain of my bone. They have not much love

for us (οράμη). There used to be so much cold in the place, that (εό) there used to be frost in the middle of the summer. I was walking beside the lake one day, and I saw an island in the middle of the lake. "What (ειδεν αν) island is that?" said I to the doctor's boy. "That is the 'island of the blessing,'" said he. The sun came after the rain (ρεαντάμη). The boy had very little respect (μερή) for the tailor's talk.

EXERCISE CLI.

§ 985. Vowel changes take place in some nouns when *α* is added. These changes, it will be observed, are just the opposite of those shown in §§ 885, 890, 934, 936.

§ 986. *ι* or *ιο* becomes *ει*: as *αν κριορ* (kriss), the girdle, gen., *αν κριειρά*; *αν φιορ*, the knowledge (information), gen., *αν φειρά*; *αν τιορ*, the fort, gen., *αν λειρά*; *αν φιορ*, the frost, gen., *αν τρειρά*; *αν πιτ*, the running, gen., *αν πειτά*.

§ 987. *υι* or *υ* becomes *οι*: *αν φιιτ*, the blood, gen., *να φιιτά*; *αν θριιτιμ*, the back gen., *αν θριιομά*; *αν κυιο*, the share, gen., *να κοιοδά*; *αν ριιτ* (srūh), the stream, gen., *αν τριιοτά*; *αν γιιτ* (gūh), the voice, gen., *αν γιιοτά*.

§ 988. Vocabulary:

υαιγνειας (oo'eg-nach), lonely.

feudant* (fae'-chint), to look, as in looking.

an fuaim (foo'äm), the sound, gen., an fuama.

rsphioò (shkreev), write.

§ 989. Translate: *Or cionn an cheara*. Fear feara. Tuilleadh feara. "Corr leara, asur mé go huaigneach." Tá éir an tréasá. Ír mitro dom rtau (to stop); minne mé mo dótáin neáta. Tá mo chuid fola as teacht a (or ar) bonn mo coiré, i fuair mé buille cloiche ó Séumas ar anam mo droma. Ná cait amach an t-uirge ralach, go (till) mbéid an chuid glan i rtreas asat. Ó'feasáidh duit feudant i nuaidh do coda féin. Táim as feudant (looking) i nuaidh mo coda féin. Feud an bád as dul i n-aigaidh an tréasá. Tá rí as dul i n-aigaidh na gaoithe mar an gceardá. Ni marc liom fuaim do sota, i tu as caint comh n-áidh rím. Sphioò an focal do neiri an fuama. Dúid éigin go mbéidearadh fuaim an sota do neiri marí rphioò mire an focal.

EXERCISE CLII.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

§ 990. The present tense is formed by adding certain terminations to the stem of a verb. The termination is marked in the following examples by a hyphen separating it from the stem.

* The more literary form is feudain.

§ 991. *c̄pero-im* (kred'im), I believe.
c̄pero-ip (kred'ir), thou believest.
c̄pero-eann (kred'un) (he, she, etc.)
 believes.
c̄pero-im̄o (kred'im̄id), we believe.
c̄pero-ti (kred'tee), ye believe.
c̄pero-̄i (kred'īd), they believe.

§ 992. *mol-aim* (mul'im), I praise.
mol-aīp (mul'ir), thou praisest.
mol-ann (mul'un) (he) praises.
mol-am̄uro (mul'amwid), we praise.
mol-t̄aoi (mul'thee), ye praise.
mol-̄i (mul'id), they praise.

Compare these forms with those given for *at̄aim*, *br̄im*, *fūlim*, Part III., Index, p. 115.

§ 993. NOTES. If the stem ends in a slender consonant, the spelling of the terminations is the same as for *c̄peroim*, § 991. If the stem ends in a broad consonant, the terminations are the same as for *molaim*, § 992.

§ 994. It will be seen that the pronunciation of the endings is the same in both instances, with the slight exception of the 1st and 2nd plural, *c̄peroim̄o*, *c̄perot̄i*, *molam̄uro*, *moltaōi*, in which the *m* and *t̄* have their slender sounds with a slender stem, and their broad sounds with a broad stem.

§ 995. Instead of	we may say
<i>c̄peroip</i>	<i>c̄peroeann</i> t̄ū.
<i>molaīp</i>	<i>molann</i> t̄ū.
<i>c̄peroim̄o</i>	<i>c̄peroeann</i> r̄inn.
<i>molam̄uro</i>	<i>molann</i> r̄inn.
<i>c̄p. r̄ot̄i</i>	<i>c̄p. roeann</i> r̄ib.
<i>moltaōi</i>	<i>molann</i> r̄ib.
<i>c̄p. r̄ōi</i>	<i>c̄peroeann</i> r̄iāo.
<i>mol̄i</i>	<i>molann</i> r̄iāo.

§ 996. It does not appear that *c̄peroeann*

mé, molann mé are ever spoken or written instead of *craicim*, *molaim*, though given by some grammars.

§ 997. The forms in the lefthand column, § 995, are much more usual in Munster than in Ulster and Connacht. Indeed they are almost forgotten now in the northern half of Ireland.

§ 998. In Munster, *craicim* (-meed), *molamoir* (-mweed), are said instead of *craicim*, *molamuir*.

§ 999. In the northern half of Ireland, the ending -muir is very often used separate from the verb, instead of the pronoun *rinn*, "we," as *connais ré muir* for *connais ré rinn*, he saw us; *connais muir é* for *connais rinn é*, we saw him. Needless to say, this is a gross corruption of language, and should be carefully avoided.

§ 1000. Instead of *craicéann*, *molann*, the forms *craicí*, *molai* were formerly in use, and are still heard in Ulster. Good writers of the 17th and 18th centuries use the form in -í, reserving the form in -ánn for use after particles like *ní*, *na*, *so*, *an*, etc. The latter form, however, has now become so general that it would be pedantic to return to the earlier usage.

§ 1001. Write out the present tense of the verbs (§ 942) *feuclim*, *bhríim*, *bhrúisim*, *tóisim*, *túnaim*, *ófuim*, *millim*, *iúim*, *maiim*, *caoinim*, *suríim*, *léisim*, *violaim*, *ruíim*, *gearraim*, *fanaim*, *caim*, *rtánaim* (943), *rínim* (972), *raonim*.

§ 1002. When an ending added to the verb stem commences with the letter *t*, as in *craicí*, *molai*, the *t* is sometimes aspirated, as *éiríscí* (aer'ihée), ye rise, *raonítaí*, ye deliver. This depends on euphony. In Irish the sound of *t* is avoided after certain consonants.

§ 1003. The rule is, that *t* in endings is aspirated, except after *t*, *v*, *l*, *n*, *r* (which may be remembered by the word DENTALS) including *v* and *t*.

§ 1004. Stems ending in *c* and *g* may be added to those after which *t* is *not* aspirated. But stems of more than one syllable (like *éiřiš*) ending in *-iš* are followed by *t* (aspirate).

§ 1005. Write out (with *t* aspirate in 2nd person plural) the present tense of (§ 94.) *éiřišim*, *vářišim*, *zářišim*, *imčišim*, *beannuřišim*, *ceannuřišim*, *raoraiim*, *meoruřišim*, *mařišim* (or *mařbuřim*), *pářaiim*, *léřim* or *leřim*, *tóřaiim*, *cuiřim*, *ullářišim*, (94.) *ářrouřišim*, (94.) *léřimim*, *cromaiim*. [Stems of more than one syllable ending in *-iš* add *-mio*, not *-miro*, in the 1st person plural, as *éiřišmio*, we rise, *ářrouřimio*, we raise].

§ 1006. The NUMERALS from 1 to 20:—

áon (aen), one.	áon vœus (aen daeg), eleven.
áo (dhō), two.	áo áo vœus (dhō yaeg), twelve.
čri (tree), three.	čri vœus, thirteen.
ceatčaiř (ka'hir), four.	ceatčaiř vœus, fourteen.
cúřig (koo'ig), five.	cúřig vœus, fifteen.
řé (shae), six.	řé vœus, sixteen.
řeact (shachth), seven.	řeact vœus, seventeen.
očt (uchth), eight.	očt vœus, eighteen.
náoi (nee, Muns., Nae), nine.	náoi vœus, nineteen.
vœic (deh'), ten.	řice (fih'ë), twenty.

§ 1007. We shall not enter on the use of the numerals *with nouns* for the present, till we see how the plurals of nouns are formed.

§ 1008. When any numeral from *áon* to *vœic* is used *apart from a noun*, in counting, the particle *á* is prefixed, as *á n-áon*, *á áo*, *á čri*, *á ceatčaiř*, *á cúřig*, *á řé*, *á řeact*, *á*

h-očt, a nāoī, a veic. As Cá meuro atá ačsat? Atá a tří nō a. ceačtair ačsam. How many have you? I have three or four.

THE TIME OF DAY.

§ 1009. An člōs (klug), the bell, the clock; genitive, an člūs (chlig).

§ 1010. An uáir (oo'er), the time or occasion, the hour; gen., ná uáir (h-oo'erě). When we wish to express "an hour" as a measured space of time, uáir an člūs, "the clock's hour" is usually said.

§ 1011. Leač-uáir (lah'oo-er), f. a half-hour, half-an-hour; gen., leač-uáirę.

§ 1012. Cealčrāma (kah'ru-wu, kah'roo see § 418), f., a quarter. C. uáirę, a quarter of an hour.

§ 1013. Ve člōs or ve'n člōs, "of clock," or "of the clock," is shortened to a člōs = o'clock. A naon a člōs, one o'clock, a cūs a člōs, five o'clock, a vó veus a člōs, twelve o'clock.

§ 1014. Nóimřo (Nō'mid) or nóiměuro (Nō'maedd) m., a minute; nóimřo or nóiměro (Nō'maed), plural, minutes. Cūs nóimřo, five minutes; cūs nóimřo veus, 15 minutes. Note that nóimřo comes before veus.

§ 1015. Instead of nóimřo, there are various other forms used in different localities, all being derived from the word *moment*, as neomat, bóiminte, etc.

§ 1016. In telling the time of the clock, "past" is expressed by tří eír, tří eíř, or

τέτειρ (§ 863), as τετελέταιρ ταρί είρ α τό, half-past two.

§ 1017. Ροιμ (rev) "before," as νεις νόιμιο ροιμ α νεις, ten minutes before (or to) ten.

§ 1018. Compounds of ροιμ:—

ρόμαν (rō'wum), before ρόμανν (rō'win), before me, before us.

ρόματ (rō'wuth), before ρόμαιθ (rō'wiv), before thee.

ροιμε (rev'ē), before ρόμπα (rōmp'a), before him, it.

ροιμπι (rimp'i), before her, it.

§ 1019. Ροιμε ρο (rev'e shu), before this, formerly. Ροιμε ριν, before that (time), previously.

§ 1020. The simple preposition, ροιμ, has originated in recent times from the compound ροιμε. The older form was ρέ or ρια. In Munster the form ροιμιρ (rim'ish) is common instead of ροιμε, the ending -ιρ being adopted from the forms τειρ, with him, ταιμιρ (§ 869), past him.

§ 1021. "At" before the hours is expressed by αρ, as αρ α οεαταιρ α ελος, at 4 o'clock. "At" is not expressed with any division of time less than an hour; for "at half-past four," say τετελέταιρ ταρί είρ α οεαταιρ; "at twenty minutes past four," say ριέ νόιμιο ταρί είρ α οεαταιρ.

§ 1022. Vocabulary:

αν τ-ευρας (ae'dhach), the cloth, the clothes; genitive, ευραις.

μεαρ (mar), quick, lively.

luat, quick, so luat, usually in the sense of "soon."

eup̄gaird (aes'gee), quick, rapid in motion.

an cūl, the back of the head, genitive, an cūil.

ap̄ mo cūl, ap̄ vo cūl, etc., behind me, you, etc.

gac (goch, Munster, gach), each, every.

tr̄ais (thrau'ee, Munster, thrau'ig), f., strand, shore, gen., na tr̄as (thrau'a, thrau), of the strand.

an reabac (sha'wuk), the hawk, genitive, an treabac (ta'wik), of the hawk.

an cuðar (cū'wur, coor), the foam; gen., an cuðar (choor), of the foam.

o'á=vo a, to his, her, its, their; or ve a, off his, her, etc.

riam (ree'an), m., a track; genitive, riain (ree'en).

§ 1023. So mār̄ caitim an lá, nuairí b̄idim r̄a' mbaile (at home). Túrisim ann m' aitairí so moe ap̄ marom mé. Éirisim ap̄ a reac̄t a clois Dia Domnais, 7 ap̄ a ré a clois gac marom eile ve'n treac̄tman. Cuirim mo curio euroais osim so tapair, buailim amac ap̄ an r̄áir, 7 vúnaim an doirír im' diaid. Imc̄isim amac 'ran t̄ip̄ com luat 7 iñ férdir liom, 7 fágaim an baile mōr̄ ap̄ mo cūl. Gabaim amac coir na fairsise nō suar so bairr̄ an tr̄leibhe. Nuairí b̄idim r̄áir a sruibhal mār̄ r̄in, b̄idim r̄ior ap̄ bairr̄ cloiche nō r̄inim mé r̄ein i n-áit t̄ír̄ éigim, 7 leigim mo r̄gí.

Annraín éiríscim im' peadarán,* 7 mā bionn
 earrasais áfro nō áfroán. Ar bith im' aice,
 gábhaim rúar airi, 7 rtaobhairim ar pead
 tamaill, ag feudaint im' timéall ar gac
 taoibh. Ni fí aíri liom beirt marí fin i n-aon
 áit 'ná ar bárr na haille, ag feudaint taoi
 páile amach nō riord uaim ar an tráis. Eíri-
 Seanann an Ériuán ór ciomh na fairsise. Óri-
 reann an tonn go triom ór an tráis.
 Ghuairéann an faoileán taoi bárr gac
 tuinne. Cíomhann an long an fairsise i n-a cùbair
 gheal d'á taoibh, 7 fágann ri mian fada i
 n-a diaidh ar an páile glar.

§ 1024. Vocabulary :

farð, long (as an adjective).

i ñfarð (á wadh), long (as adverb), for a
 long time, also "far;" i ñfarð uaim, far
 from me.

an páipeur (pau'paer), the paper; gen.
 an páipeir (faú'paer), of the paper.

nuairéadct (noo'a-yachth) f., news; gen.,
 nuairéadcta, of news; páipeur nuairéadcta,
 a newspaper.

rseul, a story, or rseula, tidings, also
 "news." 'Ófuit aon rseul (or rseula)
 agat? have you any news?

§ 1025. N.B.—In order to facilitate translation
 into Irish, and to familiarize the student with the
 Irish turn of phrases, we shall have frequently to use
 expressions which are not good English. The
 two idioms are so dissimilar that no beginner could
 be expected to translate idiomatic English into
 idiomatic Irish.

* This is more idiomatic than peadarán rúar, I
 stand up.

§ 1026. I am (bívím) not long out until (so) I am very hungry, and till I think that it is time for me to go home. I leap down from the rock or from the height on the ground, and I put the road from me (viom) as quick as I can (iñ péróip niom) till I am (bívím) at the end of the street once more (áriñ). I buy a newspaper in a shop that is near my own house. I salute (beánnung vo) every person on the street. I know them all well, and they all know me (oþmra). It is often I stop for a while talking to some of them (curo aca), but I do not stay long, for (mári aspirating) I am (bívó-) very hungry. Then I go on (buáil) in, I sit down, I eat my fill (vóðam, ráit), and I have a good appetite for it (cúise, towards it), believe it from me. I take up (tós) the newspaper, and if I have enough (of) time, I read it from beginning to end. I spend half-an-hour or thereabouts (nó mári rín) at home. Then I go out again and I set about (cromáim ári) the day's work. O'ári nroðis, má caitéann tú sáe lá mári rín, bívdeann an tráinte so mairt aðsat i sgoðmuriðe. It is, great thanks to (le) God on account of it (ári a fón).

EXERCISE CLIII.

THE VOCATIVE CASE.

§ 1027. When we address a person, the name by which we address him is said in some English grammars to be in the “nominative of address.” In Latin, Greek,

Irish, etc., the name is said to be in the **VOCATIVE** case.

§ 1028. The *vocative* in Irish has the same form as the *nominative* of the noun (*i.e.*, the same form as given in the Index), *except in nouns of the first declension*.

§ 1029. In nouns of the first declension, the *vocative* has the same form as the *genitive*.

§ 1030. The *vocative* is always preceded by the particle *Δ*, and the initial letter is always aspirated, if capable of aspiration. This “*Δ*” is sometimes translated “*O*,” but as people in speaking English do not address each other with “*O John!*” “*O Mary!*” “*O father!*” “*O son!*” the “*O*” is better omitted.

§ 1031. The word “*my*” is not usually expressed in addressing a person in modern Irish: as “*Δ cárta!*” “*my friend!*” “*Δ mánraimh!*” “*my darling!*” “*Δ thíic!*” “*my son!*” “*Δ bhuachaill!*” “*my lad!*” “*Δ óoine cóna!*” “*my honest man!*”

§ 1032. Examples of the *vocative*:

Δ* <i>amadóin!</i> (you) fool!	Δ <i>cáilleac!</i> old woman!
Δ <i>rtóiri!</i> (my) treasure!	Δ <i>tmadairó!</i> dog! (Munster, Δ <i>tmadair!</i>)
Δ* <i>airt!</i> Art! Arthur!	Δ <i>ctair!</i> cat!
Δ <i>Sheumair!</i> James!	Δ <i>Othairmuir!</i> Dermot!
Δ <i>Thairós!</i> Thade!	Δ <i>bean an tigé!</i> woman of the house!
Timothy!	Δ* <i>frír an tigé!</i> man of the house!
Δ* <i>atáir!</i> father!	Δ <i>leanaidh, Δ leiné!</i> my child! (“ <i>alanna</i> ”).
Δ <i>thíic!</i> my son!	
Δ <i>cuio ro te'n traoisat!</i> my share of the world!	

* This *Δ* is not heard before a vowel. The same applies to *Δ* meaning “*his*.”

§ 1033. Vocabulary:

cað a cloð é? cā m. uð a cloð é? cia m. uð a cloð é? } What o'clock is it?

tað, the familiar form of atð. Atð had best be read as 'tað, except when it begins a *relative* clause.

as f it að; in familiar Irish, when as with a verbal noun is used as equivalent to the present participle ("waiting") in English, the s is not sounded, except before a vowel. Pronounce a'f it að, a'oul, a'ruðal, a'træct, but as ol, as obair, as imt act, in each instance as if as were part of the following word.

éiríse (ae'ree, usually ei'ree), act of rising, to rise.

as éiríse (a gae'ree, a gei'ree), rising, getting up.

an þroinn (fren, Munst., freen), the meal, the dinner, gen., na þroinne.

vinnear (dee'naer) m., the ordinary word for "dinner," gen., vinnéir.

an céuð-þroinn (h'yaedh-fren), the first meal, breakfast; gen., na céuð-þroinne.

an bñ icf aðta (brekfastha), the ordinary word for "breakfast."

ullam (ul'uv), ready, prepared.

imt act (im'hachth, usually im'achth), act of going away, to go away.

as imt act (a gim'achth), going away.

corrins (kur'ee, Munst., -ig), move, stir.

laðair (la'wir, Ulst., lo'ir), speak.

an fæð (fodh), the length; gen. an fæð.

ap rao, throughout, altogether; 1ao ap rao, them all.

meap (mass), think, judge.

an calao (kol'oo, Munst., -ă), the harbour, gen., an calaird.

lán mara (mor'ă), full of sea, i.e., "high water."

muiri (mwir) f., sea; gen., na mara.

mall, slow, also late, nior maille (neess mwale), later.

gac aon lá, every day, more exact than gac lá.

§ 1034. Translate:

Lin tú Diarmuid?
Is mé, a buachaill. Is mír vuit beit
i n'fuirfe.

Cao (ca meuro, etc.) a clois anoir e, a
Diarmuid?

Tá ré leat-uairi tar éir a react, i
támuro ag foiteamh oif ap fead uaire an
éilis, ná tuill að, b'fearóifi.

Oc! táim im' coolað, 'r ná vúris mé!
Leig dom coolað go dti a hoët a clois.

O! eaitriú tú éipse anoir. Tá an
éacu-þroinn ullam, i berdmio ag imleact
i sceann leat-uaire elle. Cogairis leat,
aðeirum!

Ná labair com n-áro riu, má 'r e vo
toil e. Ni fuilmio boðaði ap rao. Táim
ag éipse, aðt tá fior aðam nac mbað riu
ag imleact go dti eadraima poist a haon.

An meapann tú? Cia dubaingt é riu leat?

Ni fágann an bád an calao go dti an
t-am riu.

Nac mairt atá a fíor agat ! Imteigeanann an bád aip an lán mara, agus bideann an lán mara timcheall uaire an cluig níor maithe sáe aon lá.

§ 1035. Vocabulary :

Ír cuimhín liom (kiv'in, Munst., keen), I remember ; Ulster, ír cumhan (kú'wun, koon), liom.

Imteig leat !
Bí ag imteagáct ! { be off !

Béar ag imteagáct, to be off.

So léiri (laer), entirely, altogether.

Is é so léiri, every one of them.

§ 1036. What time did the boat go (imteig) yesterday morning ?

It went at ten o'clock, exactly, and it went at ten minutes past nine the day before yesterday, and it went at half-past eight on Monday.

You are right, my son. I remember now that my father went on that boat on Monday. It was high water (the high water was in it) (at) that time.

Are you getting up ?

I am up. It is 20 minutes to eight now.

Make haste, then (maireadh). You have only a very little time.

Oh, don't be anxious about me (im taoibh rám). I have plenty of time. I shall be down in (the end of) ten minutes.

If I wait here talking to you, I am afraid that you will be late. I must be off now.

Good luck to you ! if it is not (munab) on you the hurry is entirely !

EXERCISE CLIV.

THE PRESENT TENSE (continued).

§ 1037. A few irregular verbs do not add *-ann* to form the present tense 3rd personal singular. These are (in addition to *ir*, *tá* and *fuil*) :—

- aoeir, *oeir* (he) says (§ 793).
- oo-beir, *beir* (ver), gives, brings.
- oo-geib, *geib* (yev), gets, finds.
- oo-gni, *gni* (nee), does, makes.
- oo-ci, *ci* (h'ye), sees.
- tig (tig), comes.
- téir (taed), goes.

§ 1038. In Munster, the regular ending is sometimes incorrectly added to *tá* and *fuil*, as *cionnup tánn* *tá* ? or *cionnup taoideann* *tá* ? for *cionnup tá* *tá* ? or *cionnup taoi* ? 'how are you ?' (an) *þfumileann* *tú* *go láron* ? for *an þfuil* *tú*, etc., 'are you strong (in health) ?'

§ 1039. In *oo-beir*, *oo-geib*, *oo-gni*, *oo-ci*, the prefix *oo* is seldom used now in spoken Irish. The forms used are *beir*, *geib*, *gni*, *ci*, and the aspirated initial represents the effect of the prefix as if it were still used.

§ 1040. Instead of *oo-ci*, *atci* was the form formerly used. The sound of the *t* is still preserved in parts of Ulster, where 'ci' is the form used.

§ 1041. Instead of *tig* the form *taȝann* (thog'un), or *teȝann* (tag'un), is often used, especially in the South.

§ 1042. The form *téir* is now only used in the North. Elsewhere *téideann* is the usual form.

§ 1043. The ending -ann is often incorrectly added to *beir*, *beir*, *ßeib*, *ßni* and *ci*. In Munster, *ßeibeann* is pronounced as if *ßeibeann* (*yei'un*), see § 275. *ßni* and *ci* with the termination may be spelled *ßnibeann*, *cióeann*, or *ßnionn*, *cionn*, just as *beóeann* and *bionn* are both written. The *ó* is merely used to link the ending to the stem.

§ 1044. The following are the persons of the seven verbs given in full :

(A) <i>beirum</i>	(O) <i>beirum</i>	(O) <i>ßeibum</i>
(A) <i>beirur</i>	„ <i>beirur</i>	„ <i>ßeibur</i>
(A) <i>beir</i>	„ <i>beir</i>	„ <i>ßeib</i>
(A) <i>beir(i)mio</i>	„ <i>beir(i)mio</i>	„ <i>ßeib(i)mio</i>
(A) <i>beirci</i>	„ <i>beirci</i>	„ <i>ßeirci</i>
(A) <i>beiruo</i>	„ <i>beiruo</i>	„ <i>ßeiruo</i>

§ 1045.

(O) <i>ßnißm</i> (<i>ßnißom</i>)	(O) <i>cißm</i> (<i>cißom</i>)
„ <i>ßniß</i> (<i>ßnißi</i>)	„ <i>ciß</i> (<i>cißi</i>)
„ <i>ßniß</i> (<i>ßnißo</i>)	„ <i>ciß</i> (<i>cißo</i>)
„ <i>ßnißmio</i> (<i>ßnißomio</i>)	„ <i>cißmio</i> (<i>cißomio</i>)
„ <i>ßnißci</i> (<i>ßnißoci</i>)	„ <i>cißci</i> (<i>cißoci</i>)
„ <i>ßnißuo</i> (<i>ßnißoi</i>)	„ <i>cißuo</i> (<i>cißoi</i>)

§ 1046.

<i>taigim</i>	<i>taigdaim</i>	<i>téiróim</i>
<i>taigur</i>	<i>taigdair</i>	<i>téiróir</i>
<i>taig</i>	<i>taigdann</i>	<i>téiro</i> , <i>téiróeann</i>
<i>taigimio</i>	<i>taigdannio</i>	<i>téirómio</i>
<i>taigci</i>	<i>taigdáoi</i>	<i>téiróci</i>
<i>taiguo</i>	<i>taigdáid</i>	<i>téiróid</i>

§ 1047. Vocabulary :

Αν *τ-eárridáç* (*arr'ach*, Mun., *arr-ach'*), the Spring; αν *eárridáç*, of the Spring.

Doineann (*dhen'un*), *f.*, bad weather; *na* *doiminne*, of the bad weather.

Soineann (*sen'un*), *f.*, good weather; *na* *rioininne*, of the good weather.

Ἐω *asur*, ἐω *a'r* (*odh'us*), as long as, whilst.

Ἐομὴν *a'r* (*chódh us*), as long as, whilst.

An fo^glaim (fō'lim, Mun., fou'lim), the learning; ná fo^glaim, of the learning. A^g fo^glaim Gaeilge, learning Irish.

Mairis (mwarig), "a pity;" i^r mairis do véir, i^r mairis do gni^trioc-comairle, it is a pity (of him who) gives and it is a pity of him who does (i.e., acts on) bad advice (kō'irle).

Bior or brio^gar, who is (usually); see § 750.

An doir (eesh) the age; ná naoi^{re}, of the age.

Tis liom, I can, I am able, lit. (it) comes with me. Ni tis leir an bpeas fár, the grass cannot grow.

Báodóir (baudh'ōr), a boatman; gen., báodóra.

Nóir (nōs), m., a custom; gen., nóir.

§ 1048. Translate the following proverbs:—

An té do véir, i^r é do gseib.

Gni^trioc tapt.

An phu^o do cí an leanb, do gni^t an leanb.

Ni tis an phu^o so dtis an t-eagras.

Ni téideann (téir) doimeann tár Domhnacl.

I^r f. aí "ro é" ná "cá bfuil ré."

Ni^l a^gam aet an beagán, i^r folláin dom réin é.

Gníb an capall bár fad i^r bior an feusⁱ a^g fár.

A^g an obair tis an fo^glaim.

I^r mairis do gni^t an t-olc, i^r bior so bocht na biaid (905).

Ni tis (tagann) ciall poim doir.
 Saorleann an t-amadán nac bpuil aon
 duine cionna ait e péim.

Ni tis le mala folam rearam, na le
 cat mairb riubal.

Ir mairt an bádóin an fean bior ap an
 talam.

Ná deun nór i ná bpuir nór.
 Mairb fada an lá, tis an oirce pá
 deipeao.

§ 1049. Vocabulary.

teallach (tal'ach), *m.*, a hearth; *gen.*,
 teallais; coir an teallais, beside the
 hearth, at the fireside.

Sním magao fá duine, I make fun of a
 person; sunne ré magao fum, he made fun
 of me.

tá cumha oim, I regret (something lost,
 gone, or absent).

imteact (im'achth, Mun., imachth'), act
 of going away or departing, to depart; as
 imteact, going away.

a céile (a h'ya'e'lé), each other, *lit.*, his
 or its fellow; le' céile, with each other, toge-
 ther, Mun., le n-a céile; v'a céile, to each
 other; ó' céile, ó n-a céile, from each
 other, etc.

§ 1050. I see the old man now and again
 walking down the road, but he does not go
 out so often since the age came on him.
 He cannot walk far.

I often come here and talk (birim as
 caint) to him. He always says that the

weather is very cold. We give a little food or money to him when we see him, and we always have a welcome for him (poimē) at home. He comes every Sunday and sits beside the hearth, and we talk (be talking) about the old time when he was a young man.

My grandfather makes fun of him when he says that the weather is cold, but he regrets when he sees the old man going away, and he goes after him then, and the pair spend half-an-hour or so walking, or sitting on the side of the road, talking together.

EXERCISE CLV.

THE SUBJUNCTIVE OR OPTATIVE.

§ 1051. Before going into this form, the student should read again Exercise CXXXVII. on the *optative* form of the verb *bi*.

§ 1052. This form is called *optative* from the Latin word *opto*, I wish, because it is used to express a wish, as *so ματ̄ ματ̄ αγατ̄*, "thank you!" *na ματ̄ ματ̄ αγατ̄*, "no thanks to you!" It is also called the *subjunctive*, as it is often used when there is no wish, but only a certain amount of doubt or future probability, as exemplified in § 818.

§ 1053. The persons of the *optative* or *subjunctive* are formed nearly like those of *βέρθεαν*, I shall be.

§ 1054. Endings of the subjunctive.

1. <i>επεισέαν</i> (-adh)	<i>μολάν</i> (-adh), I.
2. <i>επεισήρ</i> (-ir)	<i>μολάνη</i> (-ir), thou.
3. <i>επεισής</i> (-ee)	<i>μολάνη</i> (-ee), he, etc.
1. <i>επεισήμω</i> —	<i>μολάνημω</i> — we.
2. <i>επεισήτι</i> —	<i>μολάνητι</i> — ye
3. <i>επεισήδο</i> —	<i>μολάνηδο</i> — they.

§ 1055. The 3rd pers. singular can be used with any personal pronoun instead of the forms given in last paragraph, as *cp̄ēr̄oīd̄ mē, mol̄aīd̄ r̄iād̄*.

§ 1056. In Munster, the ending *-iō* is pronounced *-ig*, or a shorter ending *-e* is used.

USES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

§ 1057. The *subjunctive* is used after *so* to express a wish, as *so ńfr̄ád̄aīd̄ Oia vo fl̄áinte āḡat̄!* may God leave your health with you! “may God spare you your health!” This use, as we have seen, may be called optative.

§ 1058. The *subjunctive* is also used after *so*, meaning “till,” and after *nō so* with the same meaning, as *r̄an̄ ānn̄ro so v̄taſ̄aō* (or *so v̄taſ̄iō mē*) *āl̄īr̄*, stay here till I come again.

§ 1059. Sometimes *āct̄ so* (ach' gu) is heard, meaning “until”—*āct̄ so v̄taſ̄aō t̄ú*, till you come.

§ 1060. The *subjunctive* is also used after *muna*, meaning “unless,” as *muna sc̄īr̄oīd̄ r̄ib̄ mē*, unless ye believe me.

§ 1061. In colloquial Irish, *muna* is changed to *mup̄* (mur) and in some places to *m̄āl̄a* (mor'a).

§ 1062. The *subjunctive* is used after *n̄á̄r̄*, expressing a negative wish. *N̄á̄r̄* always aspirates. *N̄á̄r̄ lēīz̄iō Oia r̄in̄!* May God not allow that!=God forbid! *N̄á̄r̄ r̄tāōā m̄ūr̄ c̄or̄ōc̄e!* that we may never stop!

§ 1063. Phrases with Subjunctive:

So սբօրի՛ (wor'ee) Օia օյտ ! God help you ! խօրիմ (xōr'im), I help or succour.

So մեսածարի՛ Օia նուտ ! (moo'a-ee), God give you success ! God speed you ! նուծոմ., (boo'ei), victory, success.

So ռուցի՛ թօ թիօշա՛տ, Տօ ռուցարի՛ թօ թիօշա՛տ, Thy kingdom come. Թիօշա՛տ (ree'achth), f., kingdom, gen., թիօշա՛տա, from թի, king.

So մեառանցի՛ Օia նուտ ! God bless you ! usually translated "God save you !" a common salutation in meeting a person.

So մերացի՛ Օia թօ րտօր ! may God increase your wealth. Տրտօր (sthōr), treasure, wealth ; և րտօր ! my treasure ! "asthore."

§ 1064.

Տօ յշուրի՛ Օia ար թօ լեար էւ ! may God put you on (the way of) your improvement. Լեար (lass), m., improvement, gen., լեարա.

Տօ մարիր (mwarir) ! Տօ մարի՛ էւ ! may you live (long) ! long life to you ! մարիմ (mwar'im), I live.

Տօ յօւրիցի՛ Օia նուտ ! may God make it pleasant for you ! Տօրիվ (ser'iv), pleasant, agreeable (not a very common word).

Տօ ռուցարի՛ (dhuq'ee) Օia օրծէ մար նուտ ! God give you good night ! ՛՛ ռուցամ, same as Ե լում, I give.

Տօ բաօչւացի՛ Օia էւ (sael'ee) ! may God lengthen your life ! Տօօշալ, § 865.

§ 1065.

So ngnócheasró Dia duit ! (ng-nó'hee) may God prosper you ! Sño (g'nō), *m.*, business.*

So dtusairó Dia plán a-baile tú ! may God bring you safe home ! Note that ñeirím and all the other forms meaning "give," "gave," etc., also mean "bring."

Náir lasairisró (log'ee) Dia do láim ! That God may not weaken your hand ! (Said in approval of some dexterous use of the-hand). Las, § 56.

Náir cuitigisró Dia do faothrí ! That God may not requite your (evil) exertion ! Cuitigim (koo'teem), I requite.

§ 1066.

So mbeirímiú beo ari an am ro ariú ! May we live to see this time again (another year) ! (Said when enjoying some good thing that the season brings). ñeirím (ber'im), I bear. ñeirím ari rúo, I bring my hand to bear on a thing, I catch a thing. Distinguish from (oo) ñeirím, § 1038.

So n-éirísiú ás leat ! or so n-éirísiú an t-áis leat ! may luck succeed with you ! ñeiríseann liom means "succeeds with me." Níor éiríss a Sño leir, his business did not succeed with him. Ás or ás (au), *m.*, good luck.

Náir éirísiú an t-áis leat ! may you not succeed !

* In the northern half of Ireland, instead of Sño, Snaatáis (pronounced Snaatáis, Gra'hee) is used =business.

So n-éirigisibh do bóthar leat ! may your journey (road) prosper.

So n-éirigisibh leat so seal ! may you succeed "brightly."

§ 1067. There are many such expressions in daily use, to convey good wishes, and sometimes, not often, bad wishes.

§ 1068. The past tense of *beir* (bear, catch) is *ruig* (rug), bore, caught. *Ruig* ré *oim*, he caught me, also, "he overtook me."

§ 1069. Translate :

Beir airi ! Beir ari an lair ! Ná beir airi ! Ruig ré ari an scapall. Fán ann-rim go mbeirish mé (go mbeiriseas) oif ! Náir beirish tú corcfe airi ! Má beirim airi, bérír aitmeula airi. Muna mbeirish tú airi-rean, go mbeirish reirean oif-ra ! Iar mairis nac mbeiriseann ari an lá go mbeirish an oirise airi féin.

§ 1070. Anecdote (*Gaelic Journal*, April, 1896).

Ráthrais agus an Ráthánach.

I n-aimhrír *Ráthrais*, do b'feair a'ri b'áinní *Ráthrais* 'na comhuríde i nGáir do Carrraig Macaire Roir. Cuaidh *Ráthrais* ari euidirte agus céilidh eurige, agus fá n-a ionróid ó'n bRáthánacht, aict ní raih moit ÓÓ ann. Fá ceann beagáin aimhríre 'na Óláidh rín, cia do cífeadh *Ráthrais* eurige aict an náomí, agus é as neanam ari a thír ari le haighair a ionróidh éum an Cíordán Chriortairde. Cuaidh *Ráthrais* cum leabta, moibh nac raih fonn cainte leir an náomí

air, ⁊ dubdait le n-a mnaoi a phao leis go
plaibh re 'na cooldao. Nuair tainis an
naomh ipteac, o'fiafpuis re de'n mnaoi,
"Ca b'fhiul paothac?" "Ta re 'na cooldao,"
ar riise. Nuair do chuala paothais rin, ip
eadh adubdait re:

“Má tá ré ’na cōulao, go n-éipišiō ré tlán;
Muna bpuil ré ’na cōulao, nápi éipišiō go bhpá! ”

O'fan an peap 'na corrlaó go teast do
Pádraig apír, i gceann bliadána ó'n lá
rinn. Do tháinig Pádraig é, agus do labairt
leip apír, agus sábh ré an Círdeamh cuige
san duaró san doiceall.

§ 1071. Vocabulary to foregoing:

PATRICK, (Saint) Patrick.

pāgānāc (pau'gaun-ach), *m.*, a pagan,
gen., -a15.

págántačt (pau'gaun-thachth), *f.*, paganism, genitive, págántačta.

PÁDRAC (pau'rach), a man's name.

1 **ungar** (ung-or'), near.

Σαρραΐς Τάσαιρε Ροιρ (κορ'ig woch'irē rush, the rock of the plain of Ros), Carrick-macross.

αν εὐαίρτ (choo'ert), the visit, genitive, ηα εὐαίρτε (Mun., εὐαίρτ, εὐαίρτε), or ηα εὐαίρτα.

céillí (kae'lee); *f.*, an evening visit, a friendly call.

10mpóó (imp'ō, ump'ō), *m.*, the act of turning, to turn; genitive, 10mpóóA.

▲ **1ompóð**, his turning, *i.e.*, to turn him.

ꝑá n-á, under his (n inserted).

tuꝑ ꝑá n-á iompróð, endeavoured (gave under) to turn him.

ni ꝑaid mat̄ tó ann, there was no good for him in it, i.e., he did so in vain.

oo cípeð (or atcípeð) (h'yee'foo, a-tee'foo), would or should see, from to cím.

véanam (dae'nuv, Ulst., dan'oo), act of making or doing, to make or do.

as véanam ap̄ a t̄s, making for his house.

te naðarð a iompróða, for the purpose of turning him.

círeðam (kred'uv), m., faith, belief, religion; genitive, círeðim. From círeð, believe.

Círiortairðe (kreesth'ee), Christian. From Círiort (kreesth), Christ.

te abðð (lab'a), f., a bed; genitive, teabða. pronounced lapa, often written teapða. Cum teabða, see § 926.*

an fonn (fun, Mun., foon, foun), the desire, fancy, liking; gen., fuiñn (fwin, Mun., fween).

teá fonn op̄m, I have a desire.

te, with; te n-á, with his, her, its, their.

mnðoi (m'nee), woman, wife; dative form, used instead of bean after prepositions.

rað (rau), m., act of saying, to say, a saying, gen., raðð (rau).

a raðð, its saying, i.e., to say (it).

* The dative form teabði is very often used as nominative. See § 925.

பீஷ்ருங் (fee'afree, Mun., fee'afrig), ask, inquire. Second ப sometimes not sounded.

இப் போதுமென்ற ரெ, it is it that he said, *i.e.*, what he said was, etc. In English, simply "he said."

தோதைத் தோ ப்., till coming for P., *i.e.*, till P. came.

ப்ரைஷனா (blee'ana), of a year, ப்ரைஷன்.

லாஷுரி (La'wir, Ulst., lo'wir), speak; தோ லாஷுரி, spoke.

ஸுப் ஸாவ் ரெ சுர்ஜே, (so) that he took to him, *i.e.*, adopted.

ஊாவ் (dhoo'a), *m.*, difficulty.

வோசெல் (dhe'h'yul), *m.*, grudge, reserve.

END OF PART IV.

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I., II. and III. are not repeated.

I.—NOUNS.

A. Common Nouns.

[Words may have to be referred to under different vowels, owing to the changes in declension, §§ 883, 931, 985. The student is expected to know the changes in termination from reading the Lessons.]

áit, áit, good luck, 1066.
áitáit, *see* i n-áitáit, 1e
h-áitáit, 863.
áice, *see* i n-áice, 863.
áit, *see* áit áit, 970.
áitáit, sight, 972.
áitáit, manure, 892.
aor, age, 1047.
an-áit, rather much, 845.
áit, swelling, tumour, 925.
báitóir, boatman, 1047.
báit, top, 925.
beagán, a little, 845.
beilt, two persons, 968.
bíal, food, 901.
bíal, *see* bíal, 901.
bíteáit, rascal, 966.
bonn, sole, 925.
bóthar, traill, railway, 898.
bheiscfealt, *m.*, breakfast, 1033.
briathar, *f.*, word, statement, 952.

bíic, *see* bheac, 885.
buaidh, *m.*, victory, success, 1063.
bun, bottom, 925.
caint, talk, 908.
caitlín, harbour, 1033.
cat, cat, 943.
ceann, end, 900.
ceathair, *f.*, a quarter, a fourth part, 1012.
a céile, each other, 1049.
céití, an evening visit, 1071.
céille, *see* ciatl, 935.
ceirt, question, 865.
ceuo-þliomh, breakfast, 1033.
cinn, *see* ceann, 885.
cionn, *see* or cionn, 863, 906.
cipe, *see* ceaic, 934.
clann, *f.*, children, 936.
cleite, *m.*, feather, 977.
cloch, *f.*, stone, 929.
cloch, bell, clock, 1009.
cloinne, *see* clann, 936.
cluas, *f.*, ear, 929.
cluas, *see* cloch, 1009.
cnúic, *see* cnoc, 890.
cúda, *see* ciúr, 987.
cor, *idiom*, 967.
cor, *f.*, foot, 915, handle, 936.
craic, *see* críor, 986.
craicfead, faith, belief, religion, 107.

εμιορ, girdle, 986.
 Ερίσταινε, Christian, 1071.
 ευδιήτ, a visit, 1071.
 ευδάρ, foam, 1022.
 ευρο, a share or part, *idiom*, 845, 847, some, 1026.
 εύλ, back of the head, 1022.
 Τέ, see Τία, 901.
 νειρεάδ, end, 966.
 νιαίδ, see η νιαίδ, 863.
 νίξ, see νεός, 9. 8.
 νίννευη, dinner, 1033.
 νίον, f., protection, 932.
 νοίσεατ, grudge, reserve, 1071.
 νοινεάν, f., bad weather, 1047.
 νόταν, a sufficient quantity, *idiom*, 845, 848, one's fill, 1026.
 νρωμα, see νρωμ 987.
 νυάδ, difficulty, 1071.
 εαρβαλ, see ιορβαλ, 943.
 εαρραć, Spring, 1047.
 έιν, see ευν, 887.
 έιρ, see ταρ έιρ, ο'έιρ, 863.
 έιρς, see ιαρς, 888.
 ευταć, cloth, clothes, 1022.
 ράν, length, 1033, see 1024, 1047.
 ράιννε, m., ring, 908.
 ρεαδ, see άρ ρεαδ, 926.
 ρερα, see ριορ, 986.
 ρέιć, ρέιć, see ριαć, 952.
 ριაć, raven, 952.
 ρη, see ρερ, 885.
 ρίπ-ћеваган, very little (*noun*), 845.
 ρόćаи, see ι ћроćаи, 863.
 ρољаим, learning, 1047.
 ρољ, see ρољ ρољ, ADVERBS.
 ρол, see ρољ, 987.
 ρонн, desire, fancy, liking, 1071.
 ρиеви, f., root, 925.
 ρиат, see άρ ρио, 926.
 ρиати, m., sound, 988.
 ρио, see άρ ρио, 926.
 ρиин, see ρонн, 1071.
 ρаот, f., wind, 929.
 ρар, see ι ρаар, 1071.
 ρеамар, green corn, 951.
 ρио, f., a squeak, 9. 2.
 ρнатас, see ρно (note) 1065.
 ρно, m., business, 1065.
 ρота, see ρу, 987.
 ρеанн, humour, 885.
 ρиение, see ρиан, 9. 5.
 ρиин, see ρеанн, 885.
 ρу, voice, 987.
 ρианн, iron, 849.
 ρома, an ρома, a great deal, 845.
 ρомаца, too much, 845.
 ρона, place, 972.
 ρиббал, tail, 943.
 ρае, see ρа, 901.
 ρан мора, high-water.
 ρи, middle, 908.
 ρеаба, f., bed, 1071, 1033.
 ρеаба, bed, 925.
 ρеара, see ρеаба, 1071.
 ρеар, improvement, 1064.
 ρеат-най, half-hour, 1011.
 ρеим, m., a leap, 972.
 ρин, see le ρин, 972.
 ρион, net, 884.
 ρољ, track, 925.
 ρиб, herb, 866.
 ρиңе, see ρољ, 936.
 ρиңе, see ρољ, 925.
 ρаја, mockery, ridicule, 966.
 ρаји, a pity, *idiom*, 1047.
 ρаја, see ρији, 10. 2.
 ρеар, see ρеар, 863.
 ρено, quantity, number 845.
 ρи, f., a month, 876.

mic, *see mac*, 901.
 milleán, blame, 966.
 mírto, (it is) time, 967.
 mná, *see bean*, 9. 8.
 mnádó, dative of bean, 1071.
 mórf-cuio, a great deal, 845.
 muir, sea, 10. 3.
 muintir, people, 925.
 mullaç, top, 947.
 neart, strength, abundance, *idiom*, 845.
 nómho } m., minute, 1014.
 nómheuo } 1014.
 nuairdeacá, f., news, 1024.
 oícheo, as much, so much, 845.
 págsánaç, pagan, 1071.
 págsántaç, f., paganism, 1071.
 páireum, paper, 1024.
 peata, m., pet, 977.
 piob, f., pipe, (musical), 9. 2.
 pionn, a meal, dinner, 1033.
 párite, quarter (of a year), 898.
 peata, *see* piç, 986.
 péir, *see* do péir, 926.
 piom, track, 1022.
 piogacá, f., kingdom, 1063.
 piom, portion, a portion, some, 845.
 páç, a sufficient quantity, *idiom*, 845, 847 (one's) fill, 1026.
 raoçal, life, world, 865.
 raoçar, exertion, 867.
 reabac, hawk, 1022.
 reaca, *see* rioc, 986.
 reacátmair, week, 876.
 ríçáç, shadow, 925.
 ríçul } news, 1024.
 ríçula }
 ríçib, f., a scrape, 932.
 ríon, f., weather, 932.
 ríabhráç, chain, 908.
 ríeibe, *see* ríab, 946.
 ríuaç, crowd, 867.
 ríoneann, f., good weather, 1047.
 ron, *see* ari ron, 863.
 ríotaç, *see* ríut.
 ríut, stream, 987.
 rtóp, treasure; wealth, 1063.
 ruim, regard, *idiom*, 865.
 tamall, a while, 865.
 taoib, f., side, 908.
 té, an té, the person who, 967.
 teallacé, hearth, 1049.
 tis, house, 948.
 tisç, *see* teacé, 946.
 tóis, strand, shore, 1022.
 tuilleaç, more (*noun*), 845.
 túr, beginning, 898.
 uair, hour, time, occasion, 1010.
 uí, genitive of o, ua, 907.
 uiball, *see* iorball.
 B. Proper Nouns.
 Æoin, Friday, 868.
 Æul feirroe, Belfast, 898.
 Carrickmaçross, Carrickmacross, 1071.
 Ceudaoim, Wednesday, 868.
 Æardaoim, Thursday, 868.
 Æomnaç, Sunday, 868.
 Æún eusdaim, Edinburgh, 898.
 Glasgow, Glasgow, 898.
 Luán, Monday, 868.
 mairt, Tuesday, 868.
 páòraç, "Parra," Patrick, 1071.
 Saéðain, Saturday, 868.
 Spáro an Mhailinn, Mill-street, 884.

II.—ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS.

α before numerals, 1008.
 αν, one, 1006.
 αννωθ, seldom, 925.
 σεατλη, four, 1006.
 ερομ, bent, 972.
 εύς, five, 1006.
 ευτην, *idiom*, 1035.
 ευτην, *see* ευτην, 1035.
 ιοις, ten, 1006.
 ιευς, -teen, 1006.
 ιήτεα, straight, *idiom*, 898.
 ιό, two, 1006.
 ευργατό, quick, rapid, 1022.
 φέντη, possible, 849.
 φίε, twenty, 1006.
 ιας, each, every, 1022.
 ιας αν, every, 1033.
 φρει, low, 967.
 λειη, *see* ιο λειη, 1035.
 λυας, quick, soon, 1022.
 maille, *no for* maille, later, 1033.
 mail, late, 1035.
 μειη, quick, lively, 1022.
 μινις, frequent, 925.
 μοι, early, 952.
 ιαοι, nine, 1006.
 οις, eight, 1006.
 ιειο λε, even with, 945.
 φρατα, satisfied, 849..
 φέ, six, 1006.
 φεας, seven, 1006.
 φοαιη, easy, quiet, 972.
 φοιη, pleasant, 1064.
 ταραι, quick, 966.
 τηι, three, 1006.
 φαιγνεας, lonely, 988.
 υλλωθ, ready, prepared, 1033.

III. VERBS.

αηρωις, raise, lift, 943.
 φεαννωις φε, salute, 1026.
 φειη, gives, 1037.

φε-φειη, gives, 1037.
 φειη αη, catch, overtake, 1066.
 φιαδόλιη, I give success, 1063.
 φιαδιη, go on quickly, 1026.
 φαι, spend, 898.
 φαιτη, must, 901.
 φι, see, 1037.
 φο-φι, sees, 1037.
 φιφεα, would see, 1071.
 φοιμις, move, stir, 1033.
 φρομ, bend, crouch, 972.
 φρομ αη, set about, 1026.
 φιαλα, heard, 865.
 φιη, put, send, 865.
 φιη α φιλλεαν αη, blame, 967.
 φιη αη φιη, establish, 970.
 φιη φιη, esteem, 865.
 φιτη, requite, 1065.
 φαι λε, imagines, 967.
 φεας, went, *idiom*, 895, 896.
 φεάμια, did, made, *idiom*, 895, 896.
 φιης, succeed, 1066.
 φας, get, find, 940.
 φαι λε, wait for, 970.
 φει, see, 940.
 φιφιμις, ask, inquire, 1071.
 φοιη, help, succour, 1063.
 φοργαι, open, 943.
 φια, take, go, 871, 872, 873, etc.
 φια φιγα, adopt, 1071.
 φια ι λει, come here, 873.
 φειη, gets, 1037.
 φο-φειη, gets, 1037.
 φιη, does, 1037.
 φο-φιη, does, 1037.
 φινιμ φασ, I make fun, 1049.
 φιόφιη, make prosperous, 1065.

τ **ρέισιν** τιον; I can, 1026.
 ταῦται, speak, 1033.
 ταγωῖς, weaken, 1065.
 τεις το, let alone, 967.
 τέιμ, leap, 972.
 μεατ, think, judge, 1033.
 ὅργαι, open, 943.
 τις, past tense of **beιν**, 1068.
 ταογίνεις, lengthen life, 1064.
 ταοι, think, expect, 972.
 τρησιο, write, 988.
 τιλ, *see* ταοι, 972.
 τιν, stretch, 943.
 τταο, stop, 898.
 τά for ττά, 1033.
 τά **κυμά** ομ, I regret, 1049.
 ταῦται **αχαιό** αη, face, 971.
 ταῦται **ρά**, endeavour, 1071.
 ταγανη, comes, 1041.
 τεαγανη, comes, 1041.
 τέιρο, go, 940.
 τέρο, goes, 1037.
 τέιρεανη, goes, 1042.
 τέιμις, go, 940.
 τις, comes, 1037.
 τις **λε**, can, is able, 1047.
 τός, take up, 1026.
 τυς, spent, 898.
 τυς **ρά**, endeavoured, 1071.
 τυσαι, I give, 1064.

IV.—VERBAL NOUNS.

καιντ, talking, 908.
 νέανδατ, doing, making, 1071.
 ειργέ, rising, 1033.
 ταναμαντ, waiting, 970.
 πειτεατ, waiting, 970.
 πειτεαντ, looking, 988.
 πογλαιμ, learning, 1047.
 ιμέατ, going away, 1033.
 ιομπότ, turning, converting, 1071.
 μαζαό, making fun, 967.

μάτ, saying, 1071.
 τταο, stopping, 989.

V.—ADVERBS.

CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

Δ **έτος**, o'clock, 1013.
 αέτ **σο**, until, 1059.
 αγαρ (after **τον**), as, 977.
 ανηγιν, then, 944.
 αη **αη**, back, 970.
 αη **βυν**, on foot, established, 970.
 αη **οτύρ**, at first, 898.
 αη **ραο**, entirely, altogether, throughout, all, 1033.
 αη **σεύτ**, backwards, 970.
 αραοη, both, 901.
 αηρί, once more, 1026.
 αττηνδαό (*spelling doubtful*) *idiom*, 878.
 δ' **ρέισιν** **σο**, perhaps, 867.
 κάη, *see* 894, 974.
τον, as, so, *idioms*, 977.
τομέατ **α'ρ**, as long as, whilst, 1047.
 τια, *with days of the week*, 880, 881.
ρά **θειρεαό**, at last, 967.
ραο **αγαρ**, **ραο** **α'ρ**, as long as, whilst, 1047.
σο, till, until, 849.
σο **հանդան**, seldom, 925.
σο **ρόιτ**, for a while, yet, 902.
σο **τέιη**, entirely, altogether, all, 1035.
σο **մին**, often, 925.
հսη, *see* 974.
ι **օբαο**, long, far, 1024.
 τειρ **τιν**, thereupon, 972.
 μαρα (*colloq.*)=μανα, 1061.
 μαναη, *see* 974.
 μη (*colloq.*)=μανα, 1061.
 νάη, *see* 974.
 νάη, *expressing wish*, 1062.
 նօη, *see* 974.

νό μαρι τιν, or thereabouts, 1026.
 δ, since, 966.
 ὅτι ἀπο, openly, aloud, 967.
 ὅτι ἵσται, secretly, 967.
 ποιμε τιν, previously, 1019.
 ποιμε ρο, formerly, 1019.
 τέλλ, beyond, 966.

VI.—PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL COMBINATIONS.

Δ or ΔΓ, out of, 962.
 Διμτι, see ΔΓ, 962.
 Δη αξαιδ, opposite, 908.
 Δη έντ, behind, 967.
 Δη ρεαδ, during, 926.
 Δη ρυο, throughout, 926.
 Δη ρον, for the sake of, on account of, 860, 906.
 Δραμ }
 Δρατ }
 ΔΓ } see ΔΓ, 962.
 Δραιη }
 Δραιδ }
 Δρατ }
 coir, beside, 929.
 έυγαμ }
 έυγατ }
 έυγαδ }
 έυγισ } } see ζο, 870.
 έυγινη }
 έυγαιδ }
 έυγα }
 ζυμ, to, towards, 926.
 ο' α το Δ, 1022.
 οαριδ=οο-α-μοδα, 1071.
 οε, off, of, 958.
 οε, off, or of him or it, 958.
 ο' ειρ, after, 863.
 οιομ }
 οιοτ }
 οι } } see οε, 958.
 οινη }
 οιδ }
 οιοδ }
 ρά, under, 960

ραοι, see ρά, 960.
 ρό, see ρά, 960.
 ρύμ }
 ρύτ }
 ρύτι } } see ρά, 960.
 ρύιη }
 ρύιδ }
 ρύτα }
 ζο, to, unto, 870.
 ι θροάτι, in company with, 86, 96.
 ι οτδοδ, concerning, 906.
 ι γεανη, at the end of, 865.
 ι μεαρς, among, 86, 906.
 ι η-αξαιδ, against, 863, 906.
 ι η-αισ, near, 86, 906.
 ι ποιαιδ, after, 86, 905.
 ι ησαρ ρο, near, 1071.
 ιε (after ζων) as, 977.
 ιε ιαξαιδ, for the purpose of, 86, 906.
 ιε ιινη, at the time of, 972.
 ιε η-α, with his, etc., 1071.
 ορ οιον, above, 863.
 ποιμ, before, 1017.
 πόταμ }
 πότατ }
 ποιμε } } see ποιμ, 1018.
 πόταιη }
 πόταιδ }
 πότρα }
 ζαιμη } } see ζαη, 869.
 ζαιρ, ζαιρ, over, past, 869.
 ζαιρ ειρ, ζαιρ ειρ, after, 863, past, 1016.
 ζαιρη }
 ζαιρτ } } see ζαη, 869.
 ζαιραιη }
 ζαιραιδ }
 ζαιρτα }
 ζιμέαττ, round, 926.
 ζοιη }
 ζοιαιη } } see ζαη, 869.
 ζοιαιδ }

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX.



Numbers refer to Sections. Beginners ought to be careful about using the Irish words in any way different from their use in the Lessons.

I.—ARTICLE.

the, *not translated*, 842, 852.

II.—NOUNS.

A. Proper Nouns.

Belfast, *Беал феирро*, 898.

Carrickmacross, *Саркмас*
мхадаре Рой, 1071.

Christ, *Чрист*, 1071.

Edinburgh, *Туин евудан*,
898.

Friday, *Форн*, 868, on F.,
Она хадоре, 880.

Glasgow, *Гласгуй*, 898.

Milk-treat, *Сирт ан мху-*
лайн, 884.

Monday, *Луан*, 868, on M.,
Она Луан, 880.

Saturday, *Сатарн*, 868, on
S., *Она Сатарн*, 880.

Sunday, *Домнас*, 868, on
S., *Она Домнас*, 880.

Thursday, *Дарданон*, 868,
on T., *Она Дарданон*,
880.

Tuesday, *Майт*, 868, on
T., *Она Майт*, 880.

Wednesday, *Сенудон*,
868, on W., *Она Сену-*
доир, 880.

B. Common Nouns.

abundance, *неадт*, 845.

account of, on, *Аи рон*, 863.

age, *доир*, 1047.

bed, *Леабад*, *Леабада*, 925,
1071.

beginning, *тэр*, 898.

belief, *сироедам*, 1071.

bell, *cloс*, 1006.

blame, *милеан*, 966.

boatman, *бадоир*, 1047.

bottom, *бун*, 925.

breakfast, *сено-бротин*,
брейкфейст, 1033.

business, *бн*, *бнадайс*,
1065.

call (friendly), *сэйлт*, 1071.

cat, *кэт*, 943.

chain, *глабиад*, 908.

children, *кланн*, 9. 6.

Christian, *Чристаре*, 1071.

city, *байл мор*, 900.

clock, *cloс*, 1009.

cloth, *евудас*, 1022.

clothes, *евудас*, 1022.

company with, in,
броадай, 86.

conversation, *сант*, 908.

corn (green), *зеленар*, 951.

couple of persons, *бейт*,
967.

crowd, *глуас*, 867.

custom, *нр*, 1047.

day before yesterday, day
 after to-morrow, *idiom*,
 878.
 one day, *lá*, 850.
 desire, *rónn*, 1071.
 difficulty, *trudó*, 1071.
 dinner, *ríomh*, *tínnneup*,
 1033.
 ear, *cluair*, 929.
 end, *ceann*, 865.
 end, *teirmeadó*, 966.
 evening, *idioms*, 878, 879.
 excess, *iomairc*, 845.
 exertion, *traočair*, 867.
 faith, *craicheadam*, 1071.
 fancy, *rónn*, 1071.
 feather, *cleite*, 977.
 (one's) fill, *tróčam*, *ráit*,
 1026.
 foam, *cútham*, 1022.
 foot, *cóip*, 915.
 (on) foot, *ári bun*, 970.
 (in) front of, *ári aghair*, 908.
 (in) front of, *or comair*,
 945.
 fun, *idiom*, 1049.
 girdle, *cniort*, 986.
 grudge, *toicéadl*, 1071.
 half-hour, *leat-uaith*, 1011.
 harbour, *caladó*, 1033.
 hawk, *reabac*, 1022.
 hearth, *teallac*, 1049.
 heed, *ruim*, 865.
 herb, *lur*, 866.
 high water, *lán mara*,
 1033.
 hour, *uair*, *uair an cluas*,
 1010.
 humour, *threann*, 885.
 improvement, *leat*, 1064.
 iron, *tarann*, 849.
 kingdom, *riosáct*, 1063.
 leap, *léim*, 972.
 learning, *foílaim*, 1047.
 length, *fad*, 1033.
 life, *traočal*, 865.
 liking, *rónn*, 1071.
 luck, good, *áit*, *áit*, 1066.
 manure, *doileac*, 892.
 manure-heap, *cáirn aoiúis*,
 892.
 (a) meal, *ríomh*, 1033.
 middle, *láir*, 908, 925.
 minute, *nóimh*, *nóimheas*,
 etc., 1013, 1014.
 mockery, *maigadó*, 966.
 month, *mí*, 876.
 morning, *idioms*, 879.
 name, *idiom*, 1071.
 net, *lín*, 884.
 news, *trseula*, 1024.
 news, *nuairéasct*, 1024.
 newspaper, *ráipeup* *nuair*
 éasct, 1024.
 occasion (=time), *uair*,
 1010.
 pagan, *rásánac*, 1071.
 paganism, *rásánctasct*,
 1071.
 pair of persons, *beirte*, 967.
 paper, *ráipeup*, 1024.
 part, *curo*, *riomh*, 845.
 part, a great, *mórcair*,
 curo mór, *curo marit*,
 845.
 people, *muintir*, 925.
 person (the, who), *an té*,
 967.
 pet, *reata*, 977.
 pipe (musical), *píob*, 932.
 pity, *idiom*, 1047.
 place, *ionad*, 972.
 portion, *curo*, *riomh*, 845.
 power, *neart*, 845.
 protection, *ónion*, 932.
 purpose of (for the), *le*
 haighair, 863.
 quantity, *meas*, 845.
 quarter (=three months),
 háit, 898.
 quarter (=fourth part),
 ceadtríamh, 1012.

question, *ceirft*, 865.
 railway, *bóthar* *raibhinn*, 898.
 rascal, *bíteannach*, 966.
 rate (at any), *idioms*, 967.
 raven, *raibh*, 952.
 regard, *riamh*, 865.
 religion, *círigeadh*, 1071.
 remedy, *teangeal*, 866.
 reserve, *raicseal*, 1071.
 ring, *ráinne*, 908.
 root, *réamh*, 925.
 sake of, for the, *an t* *ron*, 863.
 satisfied, *rártas*, 849.
 scrape, *rsíob*, 932.
 sea, *mar*, 1033.
 shadow, *rsáth*, 925.
 share, *cúrt*, *riomh*, 845.
 shelter, *rsion*, 932.
 shore, *rsáth*, 1022.
 side, *taobh*, 908, 925.
 side (on the other), *éall*, 966.
 sight (of an object), *amharc*, 972.
 sole, *bonn*, 925.
 sound, *ruaimh*, 988.
 Spring, *earraigh*, 1047.
 squeak, *siós*, 932.
 statement, *bhíleadh*, 952.
 stone, *cloch*, 929.
 strand, *tráis*, 1022.
 stream, *ruamh*, 987.
 strength, *neamh*, 845.
 success, *buail*, 1063.
 sufficient quantity, *nróthain*, *raibh*, 845.
 swelling, *dt*, 925.
 tail, *iothbhall*, 943.
 talk, *caint*, 908.
 tidings, *rséul*, 1024.
 time (=occasion), *uair*, 1010.
 time (at that), *le n-a linn* *rin*, 972.

time (in a short), *is* *seann* *taimhle*, 910.
 time (it is), *is* *miti*, 967.
 top, *bárr*, 925.
 top, *mallach*, 947.
 trace, *lóis*, 925.
 track, *lóis*, 925.
 track, *riamh*, 1022.
 treasure, *rtóir*, 1063.
 use of (for the), *le h-éair*, 863.
 victory, *buail*, 1063.
 visit, *cuairt*, 1071.
 visit (evening), *céilti*, 1071.
 voice, *suí*, 987.
 wealth, *rtóir*, 1063.
 weather, *rsion*, 932.
 weather, bad, *doineann*, 1047, weather, good, *rioneann*, 1047.
 week, *reacstáin*, 877.
 (a)while, *taimhle*, 865.
 wind, *nsaoth*, 929.
 word, *bhíl*, 952.
 world, *an raoisal*, 865.

III. VERBS.

[The Imperative form is given, unless otherwise evident.]

adopt, *nsaibh* *cuasat*, 1071.
 ask, *riar* *riamh*, 1071.
 be off, *see* 1035.
 bear, *beir*, 1066.
 bend, *crom*, 972.
 blame, *cuir* *an milleán* *an*, 967.
 bore, *nsaibh*, 1068.
 bring, *taibh*, 978.
 brings, *beir*, 1037.
 brought, *cuas*, 850, 910.
 can, *cuig le*, 1047.
 catch, *nsaibh*, 871.
 catch, *beir* *an*, 1066.
 caught, *nsaibh* *an*, 1068.

comes, τις, 1037, τασσον, τασσον, 1041.
 come here, σαδι τειτ, 873.
 crouch, στομ, 972.
 depart, ιμτισ λετ, 967.
 did, see θεάρνα, 895.
 does, ξνι, 1037.
 endeavoured, ένες φά, 1071.
 establish, ενιρ αρ βυν, 970.
 esteem, ενιρ ρυτι, 865.
 expect, φασι, φι, 972.
 face, ταδαιρ αξαιρ αρ, 971.
 find, φας, 940.
 finds, ξειθ, 1037.
 get, φας, 940.
 gets, ξειθ, 1037.
 gives, βειρ, 1037.
 go, σαδ, 872.
 go, τέρο, τέρησ, 940.
 goes, τέτο, τέρεανν, 1037, 1042.
 go off, ιμτισ, 978.
 go on in, βυατ ιρτεατ, 1026.
 heard, εναλα, 865.
 help, φοιρ αρ, 1063.
 imagines, ναρι λε, 967.
 inquire, φιαρησ, 1071.
 judge, μεατ, 1033.
 leap, λειμ, 972.
 leave alone, λεις νο, 967.
 let (imperative), 952.
 let alone, λεις νο, 967.
 list, αρτουσ, 943.
 live, ματι, 1064.
 made, see θεάρνα, 895, 896.
 makes, ξνι, 1037.
 make fun, idiom, 1049.
 move, κορησ, 1033.
 must, ενιέριο, 901.
 open, οισαι, φορσαι, 943.
 overtake, βειρ αρ, 1066, 1068.
 pay regard to, ενιρ ρυτι, 865.
 please (if you), idiom, 898.

please, idiom, 978.
 put, ενιρ, 865.
 raise, ορουσ, 943.
 regret, idiom, 1049.
 remember, idiom, 1035.
 requite, ενιτισ, 1065.
 salute, βεανησ νο, 1026.
 sees, ξι, 107.
 send, ενιρ, 865.
 speak, λαδαιρ, 1033.
 spend, ενιτ, ταδαιρ, 898.
 stand up, ειρις το' φερατη, 1022.
 stir, κορησ, 1033.
 stop, φτατ, 898.
 stretch, φιν, 943.
 succeed, ειρις, 1066.
 take, σαδ, 871.
 take hold of, βειρ αρ, 1066, 1068.
 take up, τόσ, 1026.
 think, φασι, φι, 972.
 think, μεατ, 1033.
 went, see θεάσαι, 895, 896.
 will, idiom, 952.
 write, τηριο, 988.

IV.—VERBAL NOUNS.

[Prefix ας to translate the English present participle. See 1033.]
 deteriorating, νατ αρ σούτ, 970.
 doing, θέανατ, 1071.
 falling away, νατ αρ σούτ, 970.
 going away, ιμτεατ, 1033, 1049.
 going on, νατ αρ αξαιρ, 910.
 learning, φοξλατ, 1047.
 looking, φευχατ, 988.
 making, θέανατ, 1071.
 making for, idiom, 1071.

making fun, *παράστω*, 967.
rising, *εἰρῆσθαι*, 1033.
saying, *μάρτυς*, 1071.
talking, *λαλάνειν*, 908.
turning, *ιστρόστω*, 1071.
waiting, *παναρμάνειν*, *πειθαρίζειν*, 970.

V.—ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS.

agreeable, *ροιτηρός*, 1064.
amusing, *see* *γλυκεῖνη*, 885.
bent, *κροκός*, 972.
direct, *σύρεας*, 898.
early, *μόρις*, 952.
eight, *οκτώ*, 1006.
eighteen, *οκτώ νεανίς*, 1006.
eleven, *δέκα νεανίς*, 1006.
established, *αριθμητός*, 970.
even with, *μέριστος*, 945.
fifteen, *καίσης νεανίς*, 1006.
first (at), *αριθμητός*, 898.
five, *πέντε*, 1006.
four, *τετάρτη*, 1006.
fourteen, *τετάρτη νεανίς*, 1006.
humorous, *see* *γλυκεῖνη*, 885.
last, *idiom*, 874.
late, *ματτός*, 1033.
later, *πιοτερός*, 1033.
lively, *πειραής*, 1022.
lonely, *αποικημένης*, 988.
low, *ιστραλός*, 967.
next, *idiom*, 875.
nine, *νέοις*, 1006.
nineteen, *νέοις νεανίς*, 1006.
one, *ανα*, 1006.
pleasant, *ροιτηρός*, 1064.
possible, *μέριστης*, 849.
prepared, *υπαρτός*, 1033.
quick, *ταραχός*, 966.
quick, *ευργαλός*, 1022.
quiet, *τοσαρή*, 972.
rapid, *ευργαλός*, 1022.
ready, *υπαρτός*, 1033.

right (to be), *idiom*, 967.
seven, *τεστή*, 1006.
seventeen, *τεστή νεανίς*, 1006.
six, *τέξις*, 1006.
sixteen, *τέξις νεανίς*, 1006.
sore, *τιννός*, 900.
straight, *σύρεας*, 898.
ten, *δεκάς*, 1006.
thirteen, *τριή νεανίς*, 1006.
three, *τριή*, 1006.
twelve, *τέσσαρη νεανίς*, 1006.
twenty, *πεντή*, 1006.
two, *δύο*, 1006.
two persons, *δειπτής*, 967.

VI.—PRONOUNS AND INDEFINITE WORDS OF QUANTITY, ETC.

Possessive pronouns, idiomatic use of *κινός*, with, 847.
all, *αριθμητός*, 1033.
all, *ὅλης*, 1035.
both, *αριθμητοί*, 901.
deal (a great d.), *τόμιάνη*,
ιομάνη, *μόριανη*, 845.
each, *ἕκατον*, 1022.
each other, *αλλήλε*, 1049.
enough, *idiom*, 848.
every, *ἕκατον*, 1022.
every, *ἕκατον ανα*, 1033.
few, a few, *βελσάνη*, 845.
little, a little, *βελσάνη*, 845.
very little, *μικρόβελσάνη*, 845.
many, *τόμιάνη*, 845.
(a great many), *τόμιάνη*,
ιομάνη, 845.
how many, *κατά πεντέ*, *κατά πεντούς*, 845.
as many (so many), *οικείανη*,
845.
too many, *ιομάνης*, *από ιομάνης*, 845.
more, *τυλλεαός*, 845.
much, *μόριάνη*, 845.

as much, so much, οιηεασ, 845.
how much, κα τιευσ, κια τιευσ, 845.
rather much, αη-έιισ, 845.
this much, αη οιηεασ γο,
that much, αη οιηεασ γο, 845.
too much, ιοηαιса, αη ιοηαιса, 845.
plenty (of), πεδηт, 845.
some, ηοии, ηοииите, 845.
some of them, κιои аса, 1026.

VII.—PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL COMBINATIONS.

about, ρά, 967.
above, οι ηионн, 863.
according to, το ηέιт, 926.
after, ταи έи, ο'έи, ηοиαιо, 863.
after a time, *idiom*, 865.
against, ι η-άξαιо, 863.
amid, ι ηеаrs, 861.
among, ι ηеаrs, 863.
at (before hours), *idiom*, 1021.
before, ηοии (and compounds), 1017, 1018.
behind, αη сùт, 967.
beside, сои, 929.
concerning, ι ηтасои, 926.
during, αη ρеао, 926.
for, ιε ηаξαιо, 863.
for, after verbs of waiting, ιе, 970.
instead, ι η-ηоиа, 972.
near, ι η-аice, 863.
near, ι ηзай ηо, 1071.
of, οи (and compounds), 958.
of, translated by genitive, 835.
off, οи (and compounds), 958

on, with *days of the week*, 880.
opposite, αη αξαιо, 899, 908.
out of, α, αи (and compounds), 962.
over, τаи, έии (and compounds), 869.
past, τаи, έии (and compounds), 869.
past (o'clock), τаи έи, έии έи, ο'έи, 1016.
regarding, ι ηтасои, 926.
round, τимеаll, 926, 927.
throughout (a period), αη ρеао, 926.
throughout (a space), αη ρио, 926.
to, οи, ηум (and compounds), 870, 926.
to (before hours), ηοии, 1017.
to his, her, its, their, ο'а, 1022.
towards, ηум (and compounds), 926.
under, ρá, ρó, (and compounds), 960.
with his, her, etc., ιе η-а, 1071.

VIII. ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

aloud, οи άио, 967.
altogether, αη ρао, 1033.
altogether, οи ιеи, 1035.
and, αзии, written “,”, 898.
as . . . as, сои . . . ιе (noun following), сои . . . αзии (verb following), 977.
aside, ι ιеи, 873.
at all, *idioms*, 967.
at first, αη ηтасои, 898.
back, αη αи, 970.

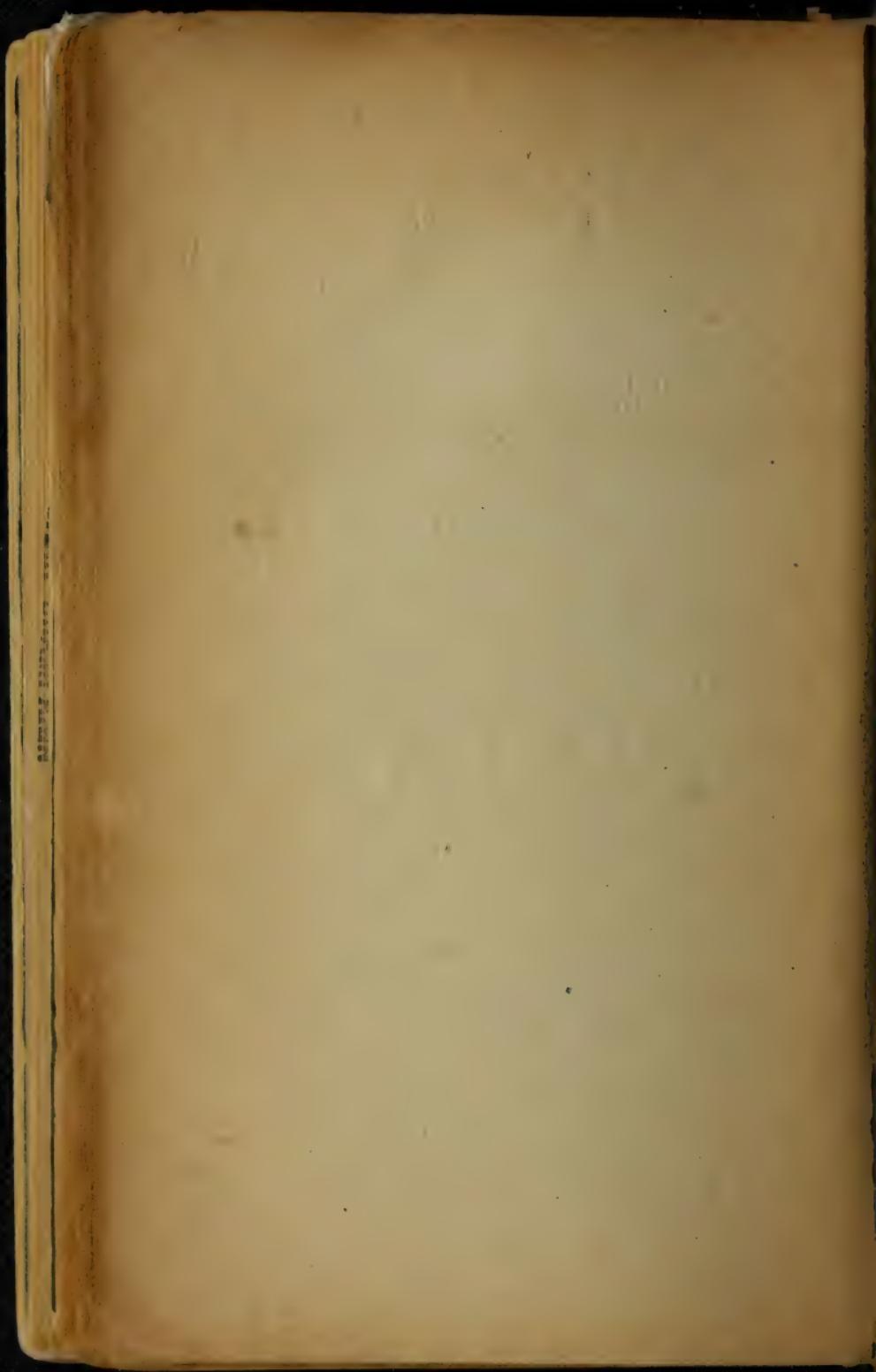
backwards, *απ* γεύτ, 970.
 beyond, *ταῦτη*, 966.
 early, *σο* μοέ, 952.
 entirely, *σο* λέπη, 1035.
 exactly, *σο* τίμεας, 898.
 far, *ι* έρασ, 1024.
 for, *μαρι*, 1026.
 formerly, *μοιμε* *ρο*, 1019.
 hither, *ι* λεῖτ, 873.
 in vain, *idiom*, 1071.
 just then, *τε* *η-α* *τιν* *τιν*, 972.
 last year, *απομιστό*, 876.
 long, *ι* έρασ, 1024.
 long, as . . . as, *βέρο* *ασυντ*,
 βέρο *α'ρ*, *κομπέρο* *α'ρ*,
 1047.
 o'clock, *α* *έλος*, 1013.
 what o'clock, *see* 1033.
 often, *σο* *μινις*, 925.
 often (it is), *ιτ* *μινις*, 925.
 openly, *ότι* *άριο*, 967.
 perhaps, *β'έριοιη* *σο*, 867.
 precisely, *σο* *τίμεας*, 898.
 previously, *μοιμε* *τιν*, 1019.
 secretly, *ότι* *ιστελ*, 967.
 seldom, *σο* *λαννατή*, 925.

seldom (it is), *ιτ* *λαννατή*,
 925.
 since, *δ*, 966.
 so (followed by adjective),
 σομ, 977.
 soon, *σο* *λυατ*, 1022.
 still, *ρέτ*, 851.
 "sure," surely, *τ'άη* *ποσίς*,
 849.
 then (*expletive*), *μαιτελύ*,
 1036.
 whereabouts, *μαρι* *τιν*, 1026.
 thereupon, *τειτ* *τιν*, 972.
 throughout, *απ* *ράσ*, 1033.
 till, *σο*, 849.
 till, *σο*, *νό* *σο*, 1049, *λέτ*
 σο, 1059.
 until, *σο*, 849.
 where, *see* 894, 895.
 yet, *σο* *ρόιττ*, 902.

IX. PHRASES.

See §§ 1057 to 1066 for
 a number of phrases ex-
 pressing good or bad
 wishes.









GAEPLIC LEAGUE SERIES.—V.

Simple Lessons in Irish;
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,
Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

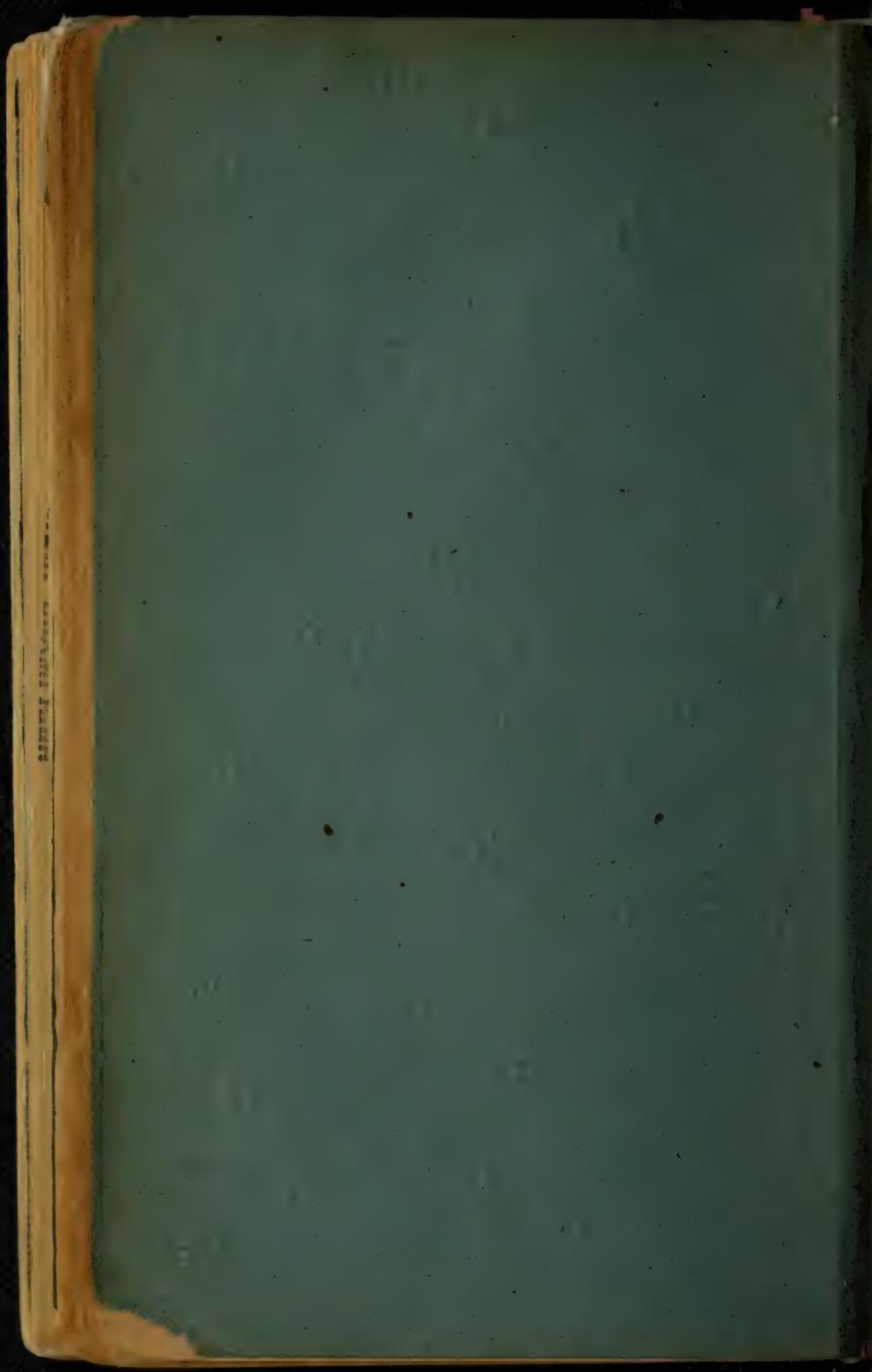
PART V.

THIRTEENTH EDITION.

THIRTY-SEVENTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:
THE GAEPLIC LEAGUE,
25 Parnell Square.

1922.



GAE LIC LEAGUE SERIES.—V.

**Simple Lessons in Irish;
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION
OF EACH WORD.**

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,
Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART V.

THIRTEENTH EDITION.

THIRTY-SEVENTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:
THE GAE LIC LEAGUE,
25 Parnell Square.

1922.

FALCONER, PRINTER, DUBLIN.

P R E F A C E.

THE exercises in Part V. continue the instructions on the use of the Genitive Case commenced in Part IV. The use of the genitive is a crucial difficulty for beginners who have not already made its acquaintance in languages other than English and the Romance languages.

Part V. also introduces the Verbal Noun in its two most usual constructions, in which it fulfils the functions of the present participle and of the simple infinitive of other languages. The learner also makes the acquaintance of nouns in the plural, nouns and adjectives in all their cases, the comparison of adjectives, and the remaining tenses of the verb active. The very free use of endings in forming nouns, adjectives, and verbs is a distinctive feature of Irish, and some space is devoted to a number of the commonest formations of this kind.

It may be well to repeat the caution given in the Preface to Part IV. against using Irish words merely from an acquaintance with their usual meanings in English. The Irish words given in the vocabularies should be used only in the same way as in the examples and exercises, or in some strictly analogous way.

It still remains to deal with further examples of the formation of words by endings and prefixes; with further instances of the use of numerals; with the relative pronoun; with the passive voice, which has special features in Irish; with various uses of the verbal noun; and with a number of other points—all of which will form the material of the sixth and last part of these Lessons.

I have to thank an anonymous correspondent, "Cnoc
Dheas," who very kindly pointed out from time to time
omissions made in the Lessons as they appeared in the
monthly supplement to the GAElic JOURNAL.

JOHN MACNEILL.

Connacht na Gaeilge,
Béal Átha Cliath,
1900.



SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PART V.

EXERCISE CLVI.

THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1072. We have gone very fully in Part IV. into the use of the GENITIVE in Irish, one of the most striking distinctions, to an English-speaking learner, between Irish and English. We have also learned three ways in which the genitive is formed: (1) by *attenuation* (§ 836) for most *masculine* nouns, and for masculine nouns only; (2) by adding e (§ 913) for most *feminine* nouns, and for very few masculines; (3) by adding a (§ 979) for a limited class of nouns, both masculine and feminine.

§ 1073. So far we have only dealt with *nouns ending in a consonant*. We shall now consider how *nouns ending in a vowel* form the GENITIVE. The pupil will find that in learning this, he will put no great strain on his memory. This fourth group of nouns are said to belong to the *fourth declension*, which also includes nouns ending in -in.

§ 1074. RULE. *Nouns ending in a VOWEL have the same form in the GENITIVE as in the NOMINATIVE.*

A small proportion of nouns are exceptions to this rule. The exceptions among the nouns we have already met in the lessons will presently be pointed out. About 100 nouns already given in the vocabularies, including proper names, follow the rule.

§ 1075. Examples of the rule:—
Muintír Óriú, the people of Derry.
Leabhar Máire, Mary's book.
copán (Kup-aun) báinne, a cup of milk.
Lán an málá, the full of the bag.
coif na faippre, beside the sea.

§ 1076. As the vocabularies show, some nouns ending in a vowel are masculine, others feminine. The use of the article with genitives of nouns ending a vowel is, of course, the same as with other nouns, see §§ 857 to 861, and § 923.

§ 1077. RULE. *Nouns formed from other nouns by adding -in do not change in the genitive, as máthair an caílin, the girl's mother.*

§ 1078. Such nouns are said by grammarians to be of the same gender as the nouns from which they are formed. They seem, however, to be often, if not always, masculine, even when formed from feminine nouns.

§ 1079. The ending -in may be added to almost any noun. It has usually the same meaning as the English word "small" or "little." It must always follow a slender consonant. If the noun ends in a broad consonant, the vowel i must be put before the consonant, as aifil, aifilín (a little ass).

§ 1080. When -in is added, the vowels in the preceding syllable undergo the same changes as in forming the genitive by attenuation (§§ 883 to 890, 932 to 936), but é does not change to é.

§ 1081. Examples :—

fean, a man	fírin (fireen), a little man
bneac, speckled	briçin (brikeen), a freckle
ew, a bird	éinín (aeneen), a little bird
íor, a fish	éirgin (aeshkeen), a little fish
gont, a field	guintín, a little field
beul, mouth	béilín, little mouth
rgaúl, story	rgéilín, little story
clab, basket	cléibín, little basket
cearc, hen	círcin, little hen
cailleac, old woman	caillírcin, little old woman (kali-h'yeen)

The pupil will easily understand the following : báirín, páirín, Tomáirín, Seagáinín, Lúibín.

§ 1082. If the word already ends in a slender consonant, in is simply added, as rmigín, copónín, rúilín, páirín, áitín, rráitín.

§ 1083. If the word ends in **e** (short), **e** is omitted :

Seoirrē, George	Seoirpín, little George
páir̄oe, child	páir̄oín, little child
túirne, spinning-wheel	túirnín, little s.-w.
cleite, feather	cleitín, little feather
páinne, ring	páinnín, little ring

§ 1084. If the word ends in **a**, **a** is omitted, and the preceding consonant is attenuated.

nóra, Nora	nóriín, little Nora
cpúr̄ga (kroos'ka), jar	cpúr̄gín, little jar
mála, bag	málin, little bag

§ 1085. A few proper names not ending in a vowel or -ín do not change in the genitive, as, **paoraiς**, **beata** **pháoraiς**, Patrick's life; **Seoirpío** (gar'ōd), Gerald; **muir̄** (mwir'ish), Maurice; **Cáthaoir̄** (koh'eer), Cahir (a man's name), etc.

§ 1086. An important rule. *A noun following the VERBAL NOUN (or the present participle as it is called sometimes) must be in the GENITIVE CASE.*

N. B.—In ordinary conversation, the **g** of **ag** is not sounded in phrases of this kind, unless a vowel follows.

§ 1087. Examples :—

Tá ré **ag** bualaó na fuinneóige, he is striking the window. **ag** ól tigé, drinking a draught. **ag** fágáil báir̄ (fau'il waush), dying, lit. getting death. **ag** fágáil (fau'gau'il), na típe, leaving the country. **ag** cup ríl, sowing seed. **ag** riubal an bótáir̄, walking the road. **ag** déanam a óicill, doing his best. **ag** foiglóim na hoibhre (heb'rē), learning the work (obair̄, gen. oibhre). **ag** iompóid an báir̄, turning the boat.

§ 1088. Verbs and their Verbal Nouns.

briú, break, briúseád (brish'oo), (act of) breaking.

briúig, bruise, briúgád (broo-oo, broo), bruising.

doig, burn, doigád (dhō-oo), burning.

vún, shut, vúnad (dhoon-oo), shutting.

mill, destroy, millead (mił-oo), destroying.

caom, lament, caoinead (keen-oo), lamenting.

mol, praise, molad (mul'oo), praising.

léig, read, léigead (lae-yoo), reading.

buail (boo/el), strike, beat, bualaó (boo'aloo), beating.

cpom, bend, cpomad (Krumoo), bending.

glac, take, glaceaó (gloK'oo), taking.

cait, spend, throw, use, caiteadh (koh'oo, ko h yoo), or
caiteamh (koh'uv) spending, etc.

rgniob, write, rgniobadh (shkreee-woo), writing.

rin, stretch, rineadh (sheenoo), stretching.

Note.—Very many verbal nouns end in *adh* or *eadh*. In Munster the ending *adh* is pronounced *a'*, and *eadh*, *e'*. In Connacht and Ulster, *adh* at the end of all words is pronounced *oo* very short, or rather *uw*. *Rugadh é* (he was born) sounds like *rug-away*.

§ 1089. Verbal Nouns continued.

beannuig, bless, salute, beannuigadh (ban'oo), blessing, saluting.

laguig, weaken, laguigadh (loGoo), weakening.

meuouig, increase, meuouigadh (maedhoo), increasing.

mapb, mapbuig, kill, mapbadh (moro), killing.

ullmuig, prepare, ullmuigadh (ul' woo, ul'oo), preparing.

ápruig, raise, apruigadh (aurdhoo), raising.

N. B.—Pronounce *-uigadh* like *oo*, very long.

§ 1090. Verbal nouns in Irish can be used in the same sense as infinitives in English. Examples: *ni cíg le mala folam* *reafam* *ná le cat mapb riubal*, an empty bag cannot stand, nor can a dead cat walk. *ni féirípi léigeadh ná rgniobadh gan foS-laim*, it is not possible to read or to write without learning. *Níor mait liom beannuigadh do*, I did not wish to salute him.

§ 1091. Vocabulary:

gloirí (glee), call, glooibadh (Glae'ach), calling.

ceuo (kaedh), first (aspi'reates n. un following).

vóigte (dho' e), burnt, from vóig, burn.

pproparo (spir id), ppriu (sprid), f., spirit, phantom.

map jin, like that, so.

cí a hé péin? who is he (that you are talking about)?

cí a 'p b e péin? who was he?

1 noraio a cinn, after his head.

1 noraio a cinn, after her head.

1 noraio do cinn, after your head.

} idiom, meaning
head-foremost.

gáithoín (Gaur'deen), m., garden.

ingéan (in'een), daughter; gen. ingéine (in'een-e).

caitlm, m., caitlin (simplic), maid servant.

paróipite (pár' aush-e)

paróipite (pár'-osu-e) } m., parish.

§ 1092. Translate—

Óiseara (=bí piota) ag caiteamh uifge aip, 7 ag ghlaoðaċ aip, 7 fá ðeirpeas támis ré cungé fém, 7 if é céao focal támis aip a béal—"Ó! an ppriu! an ppriu!"

Tá an cailín ag bualaċ an leinb. Tá an leanb ag milleaċ an cōta. Tá ré ag bprjeaċ an mairi. Ḵab ré ag molaċ an cailín go mōr. Ná bí ag cupreagħla aip an bpáirte. Bí ré ag cupri an párte 'tan peomja, 7 ag vúnaċ an tpeomja. Tá geata na pámice vóigħte. Cia bí aġ-żóġaċ an geata? Tá an cù aġ-majbaċ na bō. Sin é mac an iargħa pie 'n-a fuorċe apballa an ḫaġroin, 7 é aġ-caffeam piopa. Bí ré aġ-ħarruġaċ an tħuixte op mo cionn:

§ 1093. Translate:—

You are breaking my heart. Are you reading the letter or writing the answer? You cannot write properly (and you) bending your head down like that. The people of the house are lamenting the girl (that) died. Who was she? The daughter of the fisherman over (ċall) at the end of the lane. She was a maid-servant with (aġ) the people of the landlord (tixxeja) near this town. They would not be so grieved (there would not be so much of cuma grief on them) on account of the death of any other person throughout the parish. She was standing on the top of the wall, stretching her hand out, closing the door of the barn, and she fell head foremost and broke her neck.

EXERCISE CLVII.

THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1094. We now come to the fifth and last group of nouns, call'd the *fifth declension*. These are comparatively few in number. They are for the most part *feminine*, unless they are names usually applied to males. They generally end in a vowel or in -*η*.

§ 1095. *Nouns of the FIFTH DECLENSION form the GENITIVE by adding a BROAD CONSONANT.* This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually *n*, *nn*, *o*, *ō*, or *č*.

If the noun already ends in a consonant, *a* or *ea* comes between that consonant and the consonant added, as, *an pheoir*, the Nore, *na pеórač*, of the Nore; *cataoir*, a chair, *cataořeac*, of a chair.

§ 1096. Genitives in -*n*:

	Genitive
Alba (ol'ābā), Scotland.	Alban (ol'ābun).
lača, a duck.	lačan (LOCH'un).
cú, f., a hound.	con (Kun).
ceatřrama, a quarter.	ceatřraman (kah'-ruwun).
comuřra (kō'rsā), f., a neighbour.	comuřran (Kō'-rsun).

Some nouns vary between this and other declensions, as, *talam*, earth, gen. *talaman* (thol'uwan), or *talam* (thol'iv); *bretčam* (breh'uuv), a judge, gen. *bretčaman* (breh'uwan), or *bretčim* (breh'iv); *eornā*, barley, gen. *eornā* or *eornan*.

§ 1097. Genitives in -*nn*.

	Genitive.
Éire, Ireland.	Éireann (ae'r'uN).
šabā, a smith.	šabann (Gou'N).
cuirle, a vein.	cuirleann (Kish'luN).
ab, abā (ou), a river.	abann (ou'N).

§ 1098. Genitives in -o.

	Genitive.
caora, a friend.	caorao (Kor'udh).
náma (Nau'wā), an enemy.	námao (Nau'wudh).
fiče, twenty.	fičeao (fih'udh).

Instead of *caora* and *náma*, the (dative) forms *caorao*, *námao* (Kor'ia, Nau'wid, Munster Nou'd) are often used. The genitive *fičeao* has an idiomatic use, *teic píceao* = 30, lit. 10 of 20, *teic mbliadno píceao*, 30 years.

§ 1099. Genitives in -o.

	Genitive.
teine, fire.	teineao (tin'oo).
teangā, tongue.	teangao (taNG'oo).
beastā, life.	beastao (bah'oo).
flíȝe, a way.	flíȝeað (shlee'oo).
coill, a wood.	coilleao (Ke'l'oo).
móin, turf.	mónao (mōn'oo).

§ 1100. NOTE.—These genitives in -o are not preserved in Munster, and not universally outside of Munster. Instead of them, the forms used in the genitive are the same as the nominative, except *teangā*, gen. *teangán*; *coill*, gen. *coille*; *móin*, gen. *móna*.

§ 1101. When the ending -ao is used, it is pronounced like *oo* very short, or rather *uw*. See note, § 1088.

§ 1102. Genitives in -ac.

The word *caora* and many nouns ending in *ir* form the genitive in -ac.

	Genitive.
caora, a sheep.	caorac (Kaer'aCH).
beoir, beer.	beorac.
an feoir, the Nore.	na feorac.
caðaoir, a chair.	caðaoireac.
caðaðir (Koh'ir), city.	caðraðac (KoháraCH).
eirir (eshir), oyster.	eirreac (esh'rach).

§ 1103. The word *mí* has its genitive spelled *míog* (ree). As *mí*, *míog*, and *míg* (dative) are pronounced exactly alike, the spelling is merely a survival from the time when the final *g* was pronounced.

§ 1104. The word *mí*, a month, formerly belonged to this declension, the genitive being *míor*. But the genitive now in common use is *míora* (mee'sa), *Leanb míora*, a child of a month (old).

§ 1105. Verbal Nouns continued.
gáb, take, go, *gábáil* (Go'wau-il), taking, going.
faág, get, find, *faágáil* (fau-il), getting, finding.
táág, leave, *taágáil* (fauGau-il), leaving.
tóág, raise, lift, *tóágáil* (thōGau-il), raising.

§ 1106. Being old compounds of *gábáil*, the forms *faágáil*, *faágáil*, *táágáil*, are found in books. As the *b* is silent, there is little purpose in writing it. In some places *t* is added to these verbal nouns in *-áil*, as *faágáilt*.

§ 1107. Verbal Nouns continued.
feúc, behold, look, *feúcoint*, looking.
fan, wait, stay, *fanófhoint*, waiting.
feic, see, *feicint* (fekshint, feshkint), seeing.
tuis (thig), understand, *tuisint* (thigshint), understanding.
creio, believe, *creioeálmint* (kred'uwint), believing.
mní, tell, *mnínt* (inshint), telling.

§ 1108. N.B.—In "classical" writings the final *t* is not found in such verbal nouns as the foregoing; but the *t* is usually pronounced now.

§ 1109. Verbal Nouns continued.
ónúig, waken, *ónúreáct*, wakening (or *ónúgsaó*, dhoe-skoo).
imteág, go away, *imteáct*, going away.
tear, come, *teáct*, coming.
taobair, give, *taobáit* (thowirt), giving.
imír (imir), play, *imírt*, playing.
corain (kussin), defend, *coraint* (kussint), *corntain* (Kuss'Nuv), defending.
órgaíl, *órgaíl*, open, *órgaít*, *órgaít*, opening.
lásair, speak, *lásáit* (Lowirt), speaking.

§ 1110. Most verbs whose imperative ends in *-il*, *-in*, or *-n* form the verbal noun by adding *t*.

§ 1111. When a genitive follows a semi-nine noun in nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the genitive is aspirated, as if it were an adjective (see § 471): as, *ub* *čínce*, a hen's egg; *mn* *čóisce*, oatmeal. This rule is sometimes applied to verbal nouns, as, *tá* *ré* *ag* *faigáil* *b* *r*, he is dying, *tá* *ré* *ag* *baint* *féir*, he is cutting grass.

§ 1112. Vocabulary:

bain (bwá-in, Connacht; bwin, Ulster and Munster), cut, pluck, take from. Verbal noun, *baint* (bwant, bwint), cutting, etc. This verb is applied to cutting crops, plants, branches, etc., plucking fruit, flowers, etc., and taking a thing which is not given.

glac or **gab** is used for "take" when the thing is given or offered.

an *éigin*, hardly, with difficulty.

man a *céile*, like each other, alike.

amáin (a-wau'in), only.

an, one, *aspirates*. When **an**, meaning *one*, is followed by a noun, **amáin** is nearly always added. **An** *lá* **amáin**, one day, **an** *uair* **amáin**, one time, once, **an** *cat* **amáin**, one cat. Sometimes **an** is omitted: *lá* **amáin**, one day, *cat* **amáin**, one cat. When **amáin** is absent, **an** usually means *any*; **an** *lá*, any day, **an** *uaine*, any person.

a lán, its full, *idiom for many, with genitive.*

aoine (dheen'ë), persons, people, *genitive same.*

gob, beak, *genitive*, *guib*.

ceápoða (kaardh'CHÁ, shortened to *kaar'tha*), *f.*, a forge, a smithy; *genitive*, **ceápoðan** (*kaar'thun*).

comairle (kō'ir'lë), *f.*, advice, *genitive same.*

cealg (kal'uG), *f.*, deceit, *genitive*, *ceilge*.

glige *beatáð*, a way of life, a livelihood.

uair *éigin* *eile*, some other time.

an *páit* (fauh), 'he reason.

le *camall*, *sc.* some time (past).

fiacla, genitive singular of **fiacail**.

le (preposition), is used before words denoting time, to express "during," the time being *past*. **le**

bliáðan 7 le lá = for the past year and day. When "during" is applied to *future* time, *an* *peas* or *go* *ceann* is used, followed by the genitive. *So ceann láe 7 bliáðona* = for a year and a day (to come). In either case, "past" and "future" are to be understood not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action, etc., described, *e.g.*, *bí ré ann le bliáðan*, he had been there a year; *ó fán ré ann go ceann bliáðona*, he stayed there for a year.

§ III.3. Tá Gaeóilg ag curio maití ve muintíri na hAlban, aictí ni maoí a céile i 7 Gaeóilg na hÉireann. Bí Albanaic ag labairt Gaeóilge liom aon uairí amáin, 7 iñ aí éigír do tuig mé é. Caoíte an fáit nári tuigír é? 'Ari noóig, bí ré ag labairt a éanamna féin. Tá a lán daoine ag foighlaim teangeal na hÉireann le tamall, nac b'fhlil? Tá go veimín, 7 tá móran daoine ag léigeara 7 ag ríghróba ag Gaeóilge anoir, éapí maoí bí veicé mbliadóna fícheas ó fion.

Cailleac na piacla rada. Piacaíl na con. Gob na lachan. Ceapróca an ghabann. Uirge na habann. Coir na teineala. Comh dub le gual na ceaprócan. Comairple an ceapao. Cealg an námao. Tá rílige maití beataeo aige. Bionn ré ag molaó a ríligeal beataeo féin. Seabac na coilleala. Teine b'fheágs mónaeo. Tá Domhnall ag baint coipice inír an ngeort. Cia bain an t-iopball ve'n maoíao?

§ III.4. *Translate*: My father is building a house. Where is he building the house? Near the forge. When I was at the door of the forge yesterday, I heard the smith telling a story. Tell (to) us the smith's

story, if you please. Some other time, I am in a hurry now. I shall be sending a cow and a sheep to (cum) the fair to-morrow. I have a duck's egg, a hen's egg, and a goose's egg. I am giving the advice of a friend and (of a) neighbour to you, and you are taking the advice of an enemy.

EXERCISE CLVIII.

THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1115. The words *atáir*, father, *máčair*, mother, *dearbháctair*, brother, form the genitive by dropping *i*, making the final *í* broad,—*atáir* (ah'ur), *máčair*, *dearbháctair*. The genitive of *deirbhíúr* is *deirbhíeacáir* (*deirv-hah'ur*).

cádair m'atáir, my father's chair.

túirne mo máčair, my mother's spinning-wheel.

mac mo dearbháctair, my brother's son.

§ 1116. The old names for *brother* and *sister* were *bráctair* (brau'hir) and *riúr* (shoor). In latter times these words came to mean *kinsman* and *kinswoman*. *Bráctair* also means *a friar*. The present names of *brother* and *sister* are formed by putting *dearbh* (dar'uv), *true*, *real*, before these words. In *dearbháctair*, the *b* is silent, and in *deirbhíúr*, the *b* joins with *í* and sounds like *f*. The genitives of *bráctair* and *riúr* are *bráctair* (brau'ur) and *riacáir* (sha'hur).

§ 1117. Verbal noun like English *infinitive*.

an doirf *do thúnaí*, to shut the door.

an carlin do molaí, to praise the girl.

an leabhar do léigear, to read the book.

mo céann do éromáí, to stoop my head.

comáile do glacáí, to take advice.

litir *vo* *rgníoibh*, to write a letter
 Dia *vo* *beannuig* *at*, to bless God.
 duine *vo* *thapbaó*, to kill a person.
 an bótaó *vo* *gabáil*, to take the road.
 bár *o* *faigáil*, to get death, to die.
 rian *o* *faigáil* *agam*, to leave farewell with me, to bid
 me "goodbye."
 caiplean *vo* *cógaíl*, to build a castle.
 an folur *o* *feisirint*, to see the light.
 an caint *vo* *cuigint*, to understand the conversation.
 rgeul *o* *innfint*, to tell a story.
 an leanb *vo* *óuiréact*, to waken the child.
 biaó *vo* *tabaint* *ó*, to give him food.
 vo beul *o* *orfáilt*, to open your mouth.
 focal *vo* *labaint*, to speak a word.

§ 1118. The foregoing examples will suffice to show how the order of the words in such phrases differs from the order in English.

§ 1119. The preposition *vo* coming between the first noun and the verbal noun is very often shortened to *á* in the spoken language, as *an caillín á molaó*, to praise the girl. This *á* is not heard before or after a vowel, as *comáiple 'glacaó*, to take advice, *bár 'faigáil*, to die, *rgéul 'innfint*, to tell a tale.

§ 1120. Verbal Nouns continued.

cuir, put, send, *cup* (*Kür*), putting, sending.
 viol, sell, *viol*, selling.
 ól, drink, *ól*, drinking.
 fár, grow, *fár*, growing.
 níc, run, *níc*, running.
 riubáil (*shoo'il*), walk, *riubal*, walking.
 meáir, judge, *meáir*, judging, opining.
 rtaó, stop, *rtaó*, stopping.

§ 1121. Verbal Nouns continued.

coirring, bless, *coirpeagan*, *coirpeagád* (*Kesh'rágún*,
 Kesh'rágoo), blessing, consecrating.
 ceannuig, buy, *ceannacá* (*kaNACH*), buying.

ορυιο, shut, ορυιοιμ (dhriam), shutting.

τυιτ (thit), fall, τυιτιμ (thitim), falling.

τειν (shin), play, τεινμ (shinim), playing (on ~~an~~ instrument).

τευν, do, make, τεунам, doing, making.

τεαρ, τεαριμ (shassis), stand, τεαρим (shassuv), standing.

§ 1122. Vocabulary.

meirge (mesh'kē, mish'kē), intoxication, ~~an~~ meirge, intoxicated, drunk.

Leitero (le'hid), Leitero (le'haed), the like of.

▲ leitero, his (her, its, their) like, the like of him, &c.

▲ leitero ρο νε πυο, such a thing as this.

▲ leitero ριν (or πυο) νε πυο, such a thing as that.

rahal (sou'il), may be used instead of Leitero.

§ 1123. Translate:

Dubairt m'aċċair liom an capall ρο
ċol ~~an~~ an aonac, 7 capall eile ρο ċean-
naċ. "Domnall ~~an~~ meirge, 7 a bean aġ
ol uirge." Ir cōipi duine ρο molaō nuairi
atā ré aġ veunam a ḥicill. Tá ré com
maċċ aġat (for you) ρο ḥicell ρο veunam
7 an feuri ρο baint, comfido a'f tá folur
aġat.

Ni feroipi é baint inoiu, kó ré ρo-ħliuċ.
Ir cuma ρuixi ρi. Caiċpro tú é baint.
Ir mōj an obair beit aġ baint féri a
Leitero ρο νε ħiġiċċona. B'feappi liom é
fágáil mani kó ré go ceann fəaċċmaine
baō beag an rżeul (matter) é fágáil go
ceann miora.

§ 1124. Translate: Can you read and
write Irish? I can read it, but I cannot
write it well. Can you speak it? I can
speak a little of it (vi). It is (ir i . . . i)
the language of my father and of my

mother. I heard a man once speaking Irish to his (le n-a) son, and the son giving an answer to him (aip) in English. Was not that a great wonder? He understood his own father's language well, and even so (mop rim fein) he was speaking another language to his father. I am afraid that he was following his father's advice (that it was at doing the advice of his father he was), speaking English. Would it not be better for him to learn correct (ceapit) English at (aip) the school, and to speak his own language at home? He would be learning bad (ojoce-) English at home, and he would have it always after that. I would rather have good Irish and good English than have bad English and be without Irish.

EXERCISE CLIX.

§ 1125. Verbal Nouns continued.

Éiríg, rise, éiríge, (aeree, eiree), rising.

Íte, eat, íte (ih e), eating.

Guró, pray, guróe (Gee), praying (*Conn. Giv'8*).

Guitó, sit, guróe (see), sitting.

Luit, lie, lunge (Lee), lying.

Fiafhruiíg,* ask, fiafhruiíge (fee'af-ree), asking.

Córruiíg, move, corruiíge (curree), moving.

Comhuiíg, reside, comhurbe, residing.

Téiró, téiríg, go, oul, going.

Leig, let, leigean, leigint (ágún, ágint), letting.

Abarí, say, pád, saying.

Bí, be, beié, being.

Beií, bear, brieit (breh), bearing.

Beií aip, catch, brieit aip, catching.

Tompuig (umpwee) turn, tomróó, turning.

* See Preface to *Simple Lessons*, Part IV., fourth paragraph.

§ 1126. Many words of more than one syllable, the last syllable being short, drop the vowel of the last syllable, when a vowel is added in the genitive.

§ 1127. Examples of vowel dropped:

Nominative.

Genitive.

	not	but
á̄gá̄iò, face	á̄gá̄iòe	á̄gá̄e (ei'he)
pinginn}	pinginne	pingne (ping'ñ)
pīginn }	pīginnne	pīgne (peené)
má̄rōin, morning	má̄rōine	má̄rōne (mwa'nñ)
obá̄iñ, works	obá̄iñe	obá̄re (eb'rë)
briá̄cár, word	briá̄cárñe	briéçre (braeh'rë)
cá̄rraig, rock	cá̄rraige	cá̄rrige (Kar',igé)
blá̄tac	blá̄tá̄ge	blá̄tçe (blau'h yë)
f. buttermilk		
Lātac (Loh'ACH)	Lātá̄ge	Lātçe (La'h yë)
f. mud, mire		
dhá̄bá̄c (dhou'ACH)	dhá̄bá̄ge	dhá̄bçe (dhav'h yë)
f. a vat		
cá̄bá̄iñ, help, relief	cá̄bá̄a	cá̄bá̄a (Kou'ră)
Sá̄máin, Hallowtide	Sá̄máñ	Sá̄máñ (Sou'nă)
anam, soul, life	anama	anma (ən'umă)
fiá̄cail, tooth	fiá̄cala	fiá̄cala (fee'aKlă)
olann, wool	olanna	olna (uLă)
blá̄sá̄in, year	blá̄sá̄ana	blá̄sá̄na (bleeană)
leá̄bá̄ò, bed	leá̄bá̄ò	leá̄bá̄* (lapă)
tá̄lán, earth	tá̄lá̄nan	tá̄lá̄nan (and tá̄lán)
cá̄taiñ, city	cá̄tarac	cá̄tarac
eí̄riñ, oyster	eí̄riñeac	eí̄riñeac

§ 1128. The same change takes place in many words when any ending beginning with a vowel is added.

From

nouns.	not	but
bó̄tar	bó̄taríñ	bó̄tçíñ (böh'reen), a little road
sōrø̄r	sōrø̄róíñ	sōrø̄rø̄r (dhurshör), a doorkeeper
leá̄bá̄ò	leá̄bá̄òñ	leá̄bá̄ñ (ou'raun), a booklet
caí̄feal,	caí̄fealán	caí̄fealán, a castle
m. fortress		

* Often written phonetically leá̄pa or leá̄ptă.

From nouns.	not	but
parteas̄ (iwa'ach), timid, sus- picious	parteas̄at̄	parteas̄or, timidity, suspicion, fear
erðean, ivy 'æðən	erðeanán raðeanað	erðean (ein'aun), ivy raðeanað (sæch'rach), la- borious
muilenn̄ } muilenn̄ } focal	muilennóip focalóip	muilennóip muilneóip (mwi'lōr), miller focalóip foclóip (fuklōr), m., a vocabulary
erþeath	erþeathnað	erþeathnað (kred'vach), having faith

§ 1129. Words formed from adjectives :

Adjectives.	not	but
áluinn	áluinne	áilne (au'ði), f. beauty
æribinn	æribinneð	æribneð (eev'nās), delight
uafal	uafale	uafle (oo'esh-ði), nobility
raðbip̄	raðbipeð	raðbipeð (sev'rās), wealth
ullam̄	ullam̄iug	ullam̄iug, prepare

§ 1130. Endings added to verbs :

Verbs.	not	but
riubal̄ (shoo'il), riubalim	riubalm̄	riubalm̄ (shool'im), I walk
walk		
codail̄ (kudh'il), codailim	codalm̄	codalm̄ (kul'im), I sleep
sleep		
tabair̄, give	tabairim̄	*tabraim̄ (thou'rim), I give
orgail̄ } open	orgailim̄	orgalm̄ (usklim) } I open
orgail̄ } open	{orgailim̄	{orgalm̄ (usklim) } I open
abair̄, say	abairim̄	*abraim̄ (ob'rim), I say
labair̄, speak	labairim̄	labraim̄ (lou'rim), I speak

PLURAL OF NOUNS.

§ 1131. Most nouns of the *first declension* (§ 911) have the same form "in the *plural* (nominative) as in the *genitive singular*, i.e., they form the plural by attenuation (§§ 836,

* bheipim̄, I give, deipim̄, I say, are the ordinary forms, but tabraim̄ and abraim̄ are used after ní, nac̄, an, go, etc. (See § 896.)

837). Example: **áral** (oss'äl), an ass, **áraíl** (oss'il), asses.

§ 1132. The following nouns form the plural like **áral**, **áraíl**: **uѓoar**, **báro**, **rgioból**, **gaðar**, **taol**, **báo**, **tarb**, **capn**, **laog**, **cairleán**, **copán**, **capbao**, **raor**, **naom**, **balbán**, **cat**, **iolar**, **uplán**, **gall**, **gannoal**, **gaðar**, **aðarstær**, **pál**, **áruan**, **abhrán**, **capall**, **oileán**, **uan**, **capán**, **biornán**, **punt**, **ragort**, **trarán**, **brádán**, **raoileán**, **maor**, **focal**, **reabac**, **iornball**. Write out and pronounce the plurals of the foregoing, and refer to the Indexes, if necessary, for the meanings.

§ 1133. When the vowel changes in the genitive singular (§§ 883 to 890), it changes in the same way in the plural, as **peor**, a man, **fir** (fir), men, Give the plurals and meanings of **muilionn**, **ceann**, **tróicead**, **eun**, **taig**, **beul**, **cnoc**, **foinn**, **colm**, **uor**, **coirn**, **gopt**, **poll**, **rgolb**, **clog**, **loig**, **gob**, **crann**, **breac**, **bonn**, **páipeup**.

§ 1134. As in the genitive (§ 891), masculine nouns of more than one syllable ending in **-ac** have their plurals ending in **-aig**, as **bacairg**, beggars, **coilig**, cocks. Give the meaning of: **uðairg**, **aonaig**, **teaghlairg**, **eríeananraig**, **albanraig**, **baghranraig**, **bíteannraig**, **págánraig**, **Dómnaraig**, **rionnaig**.

§ 1135. The plural of the article is **na** (Na), as **na ragairt**, the priests. Pronounce the **a** in **na** very lightly. If the noun begins with a vowel, **h** is prefixed after **na**, as **na hoileáin** (Na hel'aa-in), the islands.

Translate: the authors, the floors, the halters, the heights, the lambs, the tails, the birds, the fishes, the pins, the heads, the horses.

§ 1136. Vocabulary:

an cúpla (koop'lă), the couple.

véiric (daerk), f. alms, charity; gen. **véirice**.

éilig (ael'ee, Munster ael'ig), claim, demand (*verb*).

éileamh (ael'uv) or **éiliugdó** (ael'oo), verbal noun of **éilig**.

do tæbhrad (South, hou'ruch; North, hō'roo), used to give; like **do bïoed** (bïoð), used to be. (**tæbhair**, give.)

capbao, a chariot.

lin, (feen) *m.* linen, flax, genitive **lin**.

glóri (glör), voice; gen. **glóri**.

§ 1137. Translate:—

Ír miúrú dúninn biaò (ó') iste 7 deoc (ó') ól. Táim ag iste biaò 7 ag ól díngé. Ír miúrú duit éiríge. Suíodh ríor. Ní maíl liom ruithe. Caiéfiridh mé beirt ag dul a-baile. Ná corruiig! Ní 'lím ag corruiig. Beir ari an scapall óg. Ní éig liom bheireáit ari.

“Do gáibh éu gáim cúpla i dtúr na hoiúche,
Agus iad go tuilleograíodh ó riúbal na tíre,
Ag iarrhaíodh d'éirice, 'r ag éileamh cabhrá,
'S ag gurúde é cum Dé ari ron gáid aon do
cabhráidh.”

Féac na bacairg ag teacáit; b'í dhuine aca (one of them) ag iarrhaíodh ringne oípmh-ra ari marún. B'í glóri an-ghairbh aca. Dá mbeirteáit ag éirteacáit leo, buaò óróig leat gurí gáordairi iad beirdeaoí ag ól bláitíche. Éiríteacáit leo, acait níl an glóri éomh gáirbh aca agus ari ari tú, ari aon éuma. Ían go dtagairidh ríor i ngeal duit. Ír glasair iad na cnuic i bhfaoi uainn. Nácaidh bheag láitíri ná fír iad! Nácaidh truaig fír mairi iad fúid ag iarrhaíodh d'éirice, an uairi biaò éóir óróibh beirt ag deunaíomh oibhre!

§ 1138. Translate:—

There is (rín é) the man that was asking me for money (at asking of money oípmh). Is it (an n-é) the little man [who] is stooping his head? No (ní hé); it is (ír é) the tall man who is turning his face from us. Are they Irishmen? I don't know.

Did you see the bridges in Dublin? I did. There are islands in the sea round Ireland. Ireland is an island. There are men in Ireland yet. I saw the castles and the bridges, the hills and the heights, the paths and the hedges and the cornfields, the hawks and the pigeons and the other birds, the salmon (plural) and the other fishes. There were priests and bards and authors, bridges and mills, barns and castles, horses and chariots and fairs in Ireland when the foreigners came to Ireland. Yes (bí), and there was plenty of food and drink, and plenty of wool and linen for (le hágáin) clothing (euroac), and a good deal of gold and silver (an t-áigéad).

EXERCISE CLX.

STRONG PLURALS.

§ 1139. The usual form of plurals of the first declension is the same as the genitive singular, as already shown. But there is a tendency to use plurals which are more easily distinguished from the singular. This class of plurals usually adds -a or -e to the singular, and sometimes -ta or -te. They may be called *strong* or irregular plurals.

§ 1140. Examples of Strong Plurals (adding -a).

Singular.	Plural.
an t-uball	na hubla (hoo'lă), the apples
an caor	na caona (kae'ră), the berries
an gmean	na gmeana (shmae'ră), the blackberries
an leabhar	na leabha (lou'ră)
an focal	na focla (fuk'lă)
an fiac	na fiaca (fee'achă), the debts.

§ 1141. The words *leabhar* and *gocar* may also have the regular plurals, *leabhaír*, *gocair*. The plural *piáca*, debts, is sometimes used idiomatically to mean "price," as *piáca an leabhar* *ro*, the price of this book. *piac* "a raven," has the plural *péig*.

§ 1142. Strong Plurals, adding *-ta*:

Singular.	Plural.	
<i>an cuan</i>	<i>na cuanta</i> (Koo'an <th>th</th> ă), the harbours	th
<i>an tún</i>	<i>na túnta</i> (dhoón <th>th</th> ă), the forts	th
<i>ceud</i> , 100	<i>na ceudta</i> (kae <th>th</th> ă), the hundreds	th
<i>an ceol,</i> <i>ván</i>	<i>na ceolta</i> (k'yöl' <th>th</th> ă), the airs, songs	th
<i>an peol</i>	<i>na vánta</i> (dhaun <th>th</th> ă), the poems	th
<i>bíon</i> , a net	<i>na peolta</i> (shöl' <th>th</th> ă), the sails	th
	<i>na lionta</i> (/een <th>th</th> ă), the nets	th

§ 1143. *Sgeul* has two plurals, *rgeula* and *rgeulta*. *Sgeula* usually means "news, tidings." *Sgeulta* means stories.

§ 1144. Other Strong Plurals:

Singular.	Plural.	
<i>an rílaig</i>	<i>na rílaigte</i> (sloo'e <th>th</th> e), the multitudes	th
<i>doir</i>	<i>na doirre</i> (dhur'shă or dhōr'shă), the doors	
<i>an bóthar</i>	<i>na bóthre</i> (bōh're, bōr'hă), the roads	
<i>an madra</i> , <i>madra</i>	<i>na madraíde</i> (modh'eree), the dogs	
<i>an rílabhrad</i>	<i>na rílabhrade</i> (sloo'ree), the chains	
<i>an mac</i>	<i>na mic</i> (milk), the sons	

NUMERALS WITH NOUNS.

§ 1145. We have seen how the numerals from 1 to 20 are used without nouns (§§ 1006, 1007, 1008). We shall now see how they are used along with nouns, taking the nouns *uball*, *colm*, and *peabac*, as examples.

§ 1146. Read the following :

1. aon uball aṁáin	11. aon uball véag
2. óa uball	12. óa uball véag
3. tñi hubla	13. tñi hubla véag
4. ceitpe hubla	14. ceitpe hubla véag
5. cùig ubla	15. cùig ubla véag
6. ré hubla	16. ré hubla véag
7. reac̄t n-ubla	17. reac̄t n-ubla véag
8. oēt n-ubla	18. oēt n-ubla véag
9. naoi n-ubla	19. naoi n-ubla véag
10. veic̄ n-ubla	20. piē uball

§ 1147. Read the following :

1. aon colm aṁáin	11. aon colm véag
2. óa colm	12. óa colm véag
3. tñi cuilm	13. tñi cuilm véag
4. ceitpe cuilm	14. ceitpe cuilm véag
5. cùig cuilm	15. cùig cuilm véag
6. ré cuilm	16. ré cuilm véag
7. reac̄t gcuilm	17. reac̄t gcuilm véag
8. oēt gcuilm	18. oēt gcuilm véag
9. naoi gcuilm	19. naoi gcuilm véag
10. veic̄ gcuilm	20. piē colm

§ 1148. Read the following :

1. aon t̄reabac aṁáin	11. aon t̄reabac véag
2. óa t̄reabac	12. óa t̄reabac véag
3. tñi t̄reabac	13. tñi t̄reabac véag
4. ceitpe t̄reabac	14. ceitpe t̄reabac véag
5. cùig t̄reabac	15. cùig t̄reabac véag
6. ré t̄reabac	16. ré t̄reabac véag
7. reac̄t t̄reabac	17. reac̄t t̄reabac véag
8. oēt t̄reabac	18. oēt t̄reabac véag
9. naoi t̄reabac	19. naoi t̄reabac véag
10. veic̄ t̄reabac	20. piē t̄reabac

NOTES ON THE NUMERALS.

§ 1149. When aon is used, meaning "one," the word aṁáin (a-wau'in), "only," is nearly always added. Aon uball would ordinarily mean "any apple." But very often "one apple" is simply translated by the noun "uball" Cia meuṁ uball atá agat?

How many apples have you? *Níl a gam
aict uball.* I have only one.

§ 1150. In regard to aspiration, *aon* has exactly the same effect as the feminine article *an* (or the article *an* before a feminine noun), see §§ 438, 441, 503. Examples: *aon uball*, *aon focal*, *aon duine*, *aon taoibh*, *aon trúil*, one (or any) apple, word, person, side, eye.

§ 1151. Observe that *véag* is placed always after, not before, the noun. Also that we say *aon uball véag*, not *aon ubla véag*. The form (whether singular, plural, etc.) is always decided, not by the meaning, but by the numeral which immediately goes before it. As *aon* means "one," the singular noun follows when we say *aon uball véag*, eleven apples.

§ 1152. When no noun follows, the Irish for "two" is *vó*. When a noun follows, it is "*vá*" (dhau). The *v* is aspirated, *vá* (*yau*), unless immediately preceded by one of the consonants, *v*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (DENTALS).

§ 1153. Observe that the plural of the noun never follows *vá*: *vá uball*, not *vá ubla*. *Vá cát véag*, twelve cats. We shall see later on that a special form is used in feminine nouns. Before *vá* the article is *an* (not *na*), *an vá capall*, the two horses.

§ 1154. The noun following *vá* is said to be in the *dual number* (Latin *duo*, two), being neither singular nor plural. After a dual noun, *véag* is often aspirated: *vá fearh véag* (*yau ar yaeG*), twelve men. But *véag* is not aspirated if the foregoing noun ends in *v*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (DENTALS).

§ 1155. *Tri*, *ceit̄pe*, *cúig*, and *ré*, are usually laid down as not aspirating. The usage of the spoken language varies on this point. *Tri*, *ceit̄pe*, and *ré*, prefix *h* to vowels. *Tri capaill*, *ceit̄pe capaill*, *cúig capaill*, *ré capaill*. *Tri harail*, *ceit̄pe harail*, *cúig arail*, *ré harail*.

§ 1156. Note that *ceit̄pe* (keh'r̄e, ker'h̄e) is the Irish for "four" when a noun follows. When no noun follows, the word for "four" is *ceat̄air*, see § 1006.

§ 1157. The numerals, *peacht*, *oict*, *naoi*, and *teic* eclipse consonants and prefix *n-* to vowels. They do not affect *l*, *m*, *n*, *p* and *r*. (See § 390, where *m* should be added to the letters given).

§ 1158. The plural is used after all the numerals, *tri*, *ceit̄pe*, *cúig*, *ré*, *peacht*, *oict*, *naoi*, *teic*. By a curious idiom, the singular is used after *pice*, 20, *ceuro*, 100, and *mile*, 1000. *pice capall*, 20 horses; *ceuro capall*, 100 horses; *mile capall*, 1,000 horses.

§ 1159. The word *ceann* and its plural, *cinn*, are often used with numerals, when the noun is not expressed in English. As, *Cia meuro leabhar atá agat?* *Tá óa ceann* *véag*. How many books have you? I have twelve. *Cá bhfuil na tri cinn eile?* Where are the other three? *Tá ceann aca i ntuig na scoile*. There is one of them in the schoolhouse.

§ 1160. *Tá rún móri ari an gcnoc 7 tá*

Óá tóirí ag déag aí an tún. Tá cairpleán móri i n-aice an tún. Bí mé féin aí bárr an cairpleán rín aon lá amáin, 7 éonnaic mé na cuanta i bphao uair, 7 na feólta. Lá eile do bior ag riubhal cois na failliúise, 7 bi iargairne ag caint liom. Dubairt ré liom go pairb ré amuise aí an bfailliúise an oiríche pojme rín, 7 go pairb gaoth móri ann, 7 gupi imtríse na líonta uair. Bí táonta 7 ceólta Saeóilge aige, aict níor é tuisgeas na focail go léiri. Bí a éirí Saeóilge an-éigear aí fad. An pairb rgeulta aige? Bí go deimhní ceuonta aca (of them).

Cáipi fág tú na huibla? Ó fágair (I left) aí an mboíro iad, aict ceitíle cinn atá im (= in mo) pórca agam. Tabair óam ceann aca, má's é do choil é. So óá ceann duit. Ní'l agam aonair aict uball do illáipe, 7 uball dom féin. Ná tabair aict ceann amáin dom, moí rín (in that case), 7 bío ó an óá ceann agat féin.

§ 1161. Translate:

We have a nice little garden at home. Are there trees in it? There are, and apples growing on them in the summer. Have you blackberries in the garden? No, but we have other berries in it. There are blackberries growing in the hedge outside.

Have you all the books there? Yes. Do you understand (an tuisgeann tú) all the words in them (ionnta in' thá)? I do not.

I saw thirteen pigeons on the top of the fort. I killed three of them. How many

were there (ann) after that? Sure, there were ten. No. There were only three. The other ten went away (*o'ímteig dim'ee*).

EXERCISE CLXI.

PLURALS (continued).

§ 1162. Nouns of the 2nd declension (§ 912) and of the 3rd declension (§ 979) form the plural by adding -a, as *briog*, a shoe, *brioga*, shoes. Sometimes, when the last consonant is slender (*i.e.*, when i precedes it), nouns of the 2nd declension add e, as *reacstmáin*, a week, *reacstmáine* (shaCH thíně |), weeks.

§ 1163. Examples of 2nd declension: *briog*, a shoe, *brioga*, shoes; *coi*, a foot, *cofa*, feet; *fuinnreog*, an ash tree, *fuinnreoga*, ash trees; *fuinneog*, a window, *fuinneoga*, windows; *fuireog*, a lark, *fuireoga*, larks; *ompreog*, a bramble, *ompreoga*, brambles (and all other nouns ending in -og); *rál*, a heel, *rála*, heels; *atáig*, a horn, *atáiga*, horns; *glún*, a knee, *glúna*, knees; *lúb*, a loop; *lúba*, loops; *rrón*, a nose, *rróna*, noses; *muc*, a pig, *muca*, pigs; *lám*, a hand, *lámha*, hands.

§ 1164. Further examples of 2nd declension: *gao*, a wind, *gaoča*, winds; *cluair*, an ear, *cluairfa*, ears; *clo*, a stone, *cloča*, stones; *rpeal*, a scythe, *rpeala*, scythes; *veal*, a thorn, *vealga*, thorns; *ceapc*, a hen, *ceapca*, hens; *long*, a ship, *longa*, ships; *cailleac*, an old woman, *cailleaca*, old women; *veo*, a drink, *veoča*, drinks; *briatár*, a word, *briatéra*, words; *riogáct*, a kingdom, *riogácta*, kingdoms.

§ 1165. Final a or e in plurals, as well as in many other words, are commonly pronounced ee in Connacht, and final a of strong plurals is commonly pronounced ee in Connacht and Ulster.

§ 1166. Examples of 3rd declension: *cleap*, a trick, a feat, *cleapfa*, tricks, feats; *cnáim*, a bone, *cnáima*, bones;

Loch, a lake, lochs, lakes. If there is a vowel-change in the genitive singular, there is a like change in the plural as *cmor*, a girdle, *cmeara*, girdles; *plaít*, a prince, *plaíta*, princes.

§ 1167. Strong Plurals (see § 1139).

<i> sír</i> , a country	<i>tíoncha</i> (teer'hă), countries
<i> linn</i> , a pool	<i>linnte</i> (l'íntĕ), pools
<i> rpeurn</i> , sky	<i>rpeurncha</i> (shpaer'hă), skies
<i> teac</i> , a house	<i>tighe</i> (tihĕ), houses
<i> rliab</i> , a mountain	<i>rléibte</i> (sh/aev'tĕ), mountains

A few are more irregular still:

<i>bó</i> , a cow	<i>ba</i> (böh'), cows
<i>bean</i> , a woman	<i>mra</i> (m'nau),* women
<i>sgian</i> , a knife	<i>rgeana</i> (shgan'ă), knives
<i>lá</i> , a day	<i>laete</i> (lae'hĕ), or <i>laeteanta</i> (Lae'hun-tha), days

§ 1168. After *vá* or *óá*, two, feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant make the consonant slender, as *óá* *coir* (yau CHush) two feet, *an* *vá* *bróig* (wrō-ig) the two shoes. This attenuation is sometimes accompanied by vowel changes, just as in forming the genitive (§§ 931 to 936). Refer to §§ 1153, 1154.

§ 1169. Vocabulary.

<i>ceárratéig</i> (kee'ar-ee), Kerry, <i>genitive same</i> .
<i>faírring</i> (fwar'shing), wide, roomy, ample, plentiful
<i>luéct</i> (LUCHTH), people, <i>genitive same</i> .
<i>luéct ceoil</i> , people of music, <i>i.e.</i> , musicians.
<i>mnince</i> (ring'kĕ), <i>m.</i> dancing, <i>genitive same</i> .

§ 1170. *Tá ceitíle cosa ari capall*, 7
tá óá coir ari óuine. Cár *rág* *tú* *oo*
bróig? *O'ráig* *mé*. *ra'* (=imp *an*) *reomra*
iau. *Cosa*, *rála*, *glúna*, *láma*, *rróna*,
áðairca. *Ir* *rafa* *iau*, *áðairca* *na* *mbó*

* Pronounced *m'rav* in Connacht and Ulster.

(Na mō, of the cows) 1. گCiarrpaig, 7 ۱۷
 گlaf ۱۸ na cnuic ۱ břao uainn. ۱۹ třom
 ceapic ۱ břao (i.e., when carried far). ۱۹
 caoja mōr an t-uan ۱ břao. Bionn cluapa
 ۲۵ balla. Tá na ۲۶ fliéibte faijring ۷ na
 tigte گann rā' třip úv. Tá loča ۷ linnte
 ۲۹ leop̄ ann. ۳۰ fíp̄ ۷ mná, bacais ۷
 cailleaca, capaill ۷ ba, muca ۷ matraide,
 lučt ceoil ۷ lučt jinnce, lučt گaeölge ۷
 lučt beuſla, ari an aonač ۳۱ Dia'rdaoim ۷
 ۳۲ گab třopainn.

§ 1171. The larks are making music for us to-day. It is only (níl acht) three weeks since (ó) I was here before (cóna). The dogs killed the sheep and they only left (níor fág riau acht) its bones behind them. The women threw (cait) stones at them (leo), but they were not afraid of them (nóm̄pa). Where are the knives? Here they are for you (so ۷uit ۱۸).

EXERCISE CLXII.

§ 1172. STRONG PLURALS (continued).

páipe,	páipeanna (pau'káNă), fields
áit,	áiteanna (au'tăNă), áiteacá (au'tăCHă), places
práio,	práideanna, práideacá, streets
luča,	lučanna, mice
fuaim,	fuamanna, sounds
léim,	léimeanna, leaps
luib,	luibe, luibeanna, herbs
uair,	uaire, uaireanna, uaireannca, hours
litri,	litri, litriacá, letters
gneum,	gneumá, gneumacá, roots
cnio,	cnocá [Kudh'ăCHă], parts
leabá,	leap̄a (lap'á), leabtacá, leab- páca (lap'ăCHă). Mun., ă-poch'ă, beds
ub,	uibé (iv'ă, Munster, ee), uibeacá, eggs

§ 1173. When two forms of the plural, a short and a long form, belong to a noun, the short form is preferred after numerals, as *naoi n-uaire*, nine times, not *naoi n-uaireannna*. In the earlier literature of modern Irish, also, the short forms are preferred, but popular usage prefers the long forms.

NUMERALS ABOVE TWENTY.

§ 1174. When the numeral goes beyond ten, the rule in Irish is to put the smallest number first, the next smallest second, and so on, the largest number coming last. This is just the reverse of the order in English.—one thousand four hundred and twenty-eight=a *hosc agus píce agus deicte ceo agus mile*. But the thousands and hundreds may also precede the smaller number.

§ 1175. The following are the numerals from 21 to 40.
[When a noun does not immediately follow the first numeral, the *a* is usually prefixed to the numerals *aon* to *deic* (see § 1008), as in the example given in the foregoing paragraph.]

21. <i>aon iñ píce</i>	31. <i>aon deug iñ píce</i>
22. <i>do iñ píce</i>	32. <i>do deug iñ píce</i>
23. <i>trí iñ píce</i>	33. <i>trí deug iñ píce</i>
24. <i>ceathair iñ píce</i>	34. <i>ceathair deug iñ píce</i>
25. <i>cúig iñ píce</i>	35. <i>cúig deug iñ píce</i>
26. <i>ré iñ píce</i>	36. <i>ré deug iñ píce</i>
27. <i>reacht iñ píce</i>	37. <i>reacht deug iñ píce</i>
28. <i>oict iñ píce</i>	38. <i>oict deug iñ píce</i>
29. <i>naoi iñ píce</i>	39. <i>naoi deug iñ píce</i>
30. <i>deic iñ píce</i>	40. <i>na deic iñ píce</i>

§ 1176. The particle *iñ* is used instead of *agus*, not only in numerals but, for brevity's sake, in ordinary speaking. *Seumas iñ Peadar iñ Íonan*, James and Peter and Brian. Some suppose it to be a

contracted form of ἄγηται, and so write it ἄται or ὑπαι, but the simple form ἄται has been used for centuries. It is pronounced *iss*, just like the verb ἄται.

§ 1177. Instead of *αὸν ἄται πίται*, *τὸν ἄται πίται*, etc., we may also say *αὸν ἄται πίταιο* (or *ih'yid*) = one on twenty, etc. There is also another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above 20, namely, by putting the word *πίταιον* alone after the first numeral — *τεῖχι πίταιον*, 30. *Πίταιον* is the genitive of *πίται* (see § 1098), so that *τεῖχι πίταιον* means literally 10 of 20, 10 belonging to 20. *πίταιο* is the dative of *πίται* (or the form used after a preposition). The plural of *πίται* is also *πίταιο*, as we shall presently see. The form *πίταιον* is never used after *αὸν*.

§ 1178. *Τά διτάιο* = two twenties. Here *πίταιο* is neither singular nor plural, but *dual*, see §§ 1153, 1154. *Τά διτάιο* is usually pronounced in two syllables, as if *τάιτάιο* (*dha'h'yid*). In Munster the first syllable is short (*dha'bidn*).

§ 1179. Numerals from 41 to 60.

41. <i>αὸν ἄται τά διτάιο</i> , etc., etc.	51. <i>αὸν τευγὶς ἄται τά διτάιο</i> , etc., etc.
50. <i>τεῖχι ἄται τά διτάιο</i>	60. <i>τριὶς πίταιο</i>

Τριὶς πίταιο means three twenties, *πίταιο* being the plural of *πίται*.

§ 1180. Numerals from 61 to 80.

61. <i>αὸν ἄται τριὶς πίταιο</i> , etc., etc.	71. <i>αὸν τευγὶς ἄται τριὶς πίταιο</i> , etc., etc.
70. <i>τεῖχι ἄται τριὶς πίταιο</i>	80. <i>κειτηὲς πίταιο</i>

§ 1181. Numerals from 81 to 100.

81. <i>αὸν ἄται κειτηὲς πίταιο</i> , etc., etc.	91. <i>αὸν τευγὶς ἄται κειτηὲς πίταιο</i> , etc., etc.
90. <i>τεῖχι ἄται κειτηὲς πίταιο</i>	100. <i>κευο</i>

§ 1182. Instead of *veic* if *píe*, etc., the following are found in literature, *tríoca* (treechā), 30, *ceatrocá* (kah'rāchā), 40, *caoga* (kaegā), 50, *reargá* (shaskā), 60, *reacimoga* (shachth'wō'), 70, *oictmoga* (uchth'wō'), 80, *nóca* (nōchā), 90. These forms are not now in ordinary use. When used, they are employed in exactly the same way as *píe*. The genitive of each ends in -ao, the dative, dual and plural in -aio.

Instead of *veic* if *ndá* *píe*, the word *leat-ceuo* (lah'h'yaedh), a half-hundred is occasionally used.

§ 1183. The noun follows *píe*, 20, *ndíe*, 40, *trí* *píe*, 60, *ceitche* *píe*, 80, *ceuo*, 100, and *mile*, 1,000, when no smaller numeral precedes these; and after these numbers the noun is used not in the plural but in the singular form, as *ceitche* *píe* *pean*, 80 men.

§ 1184. After *cá meu* or *cia meu*, how many, the *nominative singular* is used, as *cá* (*cia*) *meu* *leabhar* *agat*? how many books have you? But "how much" followed by a singular noun in English is rendered by *cá meu*, *cia meu*, followed by the *genitive singular* in Irish, as *cá* (*cia*) *meu* (or *cia an meu*) *mine* *agat*? how much (of) meal have you?

§ 1185. Vocabulary.

Dún-*Gorúv*-*au-in* (dhoon-Goruv-au-in) Dun-garvan.

Cill-*Chenni* (kil-CHEN'i) Kilkenny.

Ceann-*Sáile* (kan [or k'youN] saulē) Kinsale.

Luimneac (Lim'in-ach) Limerick, gen Luimniige.

PoirtLáirge (purth-Laur-gē) Waterford. Mile, a mile, does not change after numerals.

§ 1186. Cá meuo ceapic agair? Tá tús
cinn reug iŋ rá fiéir. Cá meuo uð bì
agairb̄ inori? Bí a cùis reug ari fiéir
agairn. Cá meuo caorla tús tú leat
cum an aonair? Caorla agur tús fiéir iŋ
ceuo. Ari thíol tú an oirpeas rín? Do
thíolaf (I sold, *i.e.* yes), 7 iŋ truað liom
gan rá ceuo eile agam. Buaír mé
tuilleas ãgur tús ceuo punt oirra.

§ 1187. It is (Tá) 159 miles from
Dublin to (50) Cork, and 125 miles to
Dungarvan, and 73 miles to Kilkenny, and
177 miles to Kinsale, and 119½ miles to
Limerick, and 144 miles to Derry, and 130
miles to Galway, and 101 miles (mile 7
ceuo) to Belfast, and 97 miles to
Waterford.

EXERCISE CLXIII.

THE IMPERFECT TENSE.

§ 1188. The *Imperfect Tense* is the form
of the verb used in Irish, when the words
"used to" are used in English, as shown
in § 706. All verbs, regular and irregular,
form the *imperfect* by substituting certain
endings for the endings of the *present tense*
(§ 690.)

§ 1189. Example:

éperonn (h'red'in), I used to believe.

éperoteá (h'red'tau) you [sing.], used to
believe.

éperoteað (h'red'uCH, h'red'uw'), [he, she, it],
used to believe.

éperotimír (h'red'imeesh), we used to believe.

ċreioeasō rīb, ye used to believe
 ċreioiōir (h'red'ideesh) they used to believe.

§ 1190. Example:

mol-ainn (wul'in), I used to praise.

mol-tá (wul'thau), you used to praise.

molāō (wul'uch, wul'uw'), [he, she, it], used, etc.

molamaoiř (wul'ă-mweesh), we used to praise.

molāō rīb, ye used to praise.

molaoiř (wul'ă-dheesh), they used to praise.

§ 1191. It does not appear that ċreioeasō mé, molāō mé, are ever used for ċreioinn, molainn, or that ċreioeasō tú, molāō tú, are ever used instead of ċreioeá, moltá, notwithstanding what some grammarians lay down.

§ 1192. Instead of

ċreioimíř

molamaoiř

ċreioiōir

molaoiř

we may say

ċreioeasō rīnn

molāō rīnn

ċreioeasō rīao

molāō rīao.

§ 1193. Instead of ċreioimíř, ċreioeasōir (h'red-ă-mwish, often h'red'-ă-mwisht) is heard in the Northern half of Ireland, and the corrupt form ċreioeasō muis (muis = rīnn) is also heard. The 3rd plural ending in -aoiř is commonly pronounced -aoiř (-ăeesh) with slender o, as tholaoiř.

§ 1194. In the Northern half of Ireland, the ó of the 3rd singular (ċreioeasō, molāō) is changed in pronunciation into t (unaspirated) when followed by ré, rí, rīnn, rīb, rīao, i.e., by any personal pronoun commencing with r. In Munster, on the other hand, the r of the pronoun is often given its broad sound after the ending -ao.

§ 1195. In the 2nd person singular ending, -teá, -tá, become téá, tá (hau), except after v, n, t, l, r (DENTALS), also ó, t, c, and in monosyllables after ȝ. See §§ 1002, 1003, 1004. Slactá (ȝlOK 'hau) you used to take; v'fágta (dhauG'hau), you used to leave; vávtaigteá (dhig'hau), if you [had] understood.

§ 1196. When the verb "would" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the imperfect is used in Irish. "He would often say to me" = *í* minic aonairneadh ré liom, it is often he used to say to me.

§ 1197. In the case of such English phrases as "if he believed," "if he had believed" (implying that he *did not* believe), use vá with the *imperfect* in Irish, vá gceairneadh ré. Vá moláinn é, if I praise him, or, if I had praised him.

§ 1198. When no other particle, such as ní, vá, ná, go, an, comes before the imperfect, vo is used before it, as vo moláinn é, I used to praise him. But vo is often omitted except when a vowel or ȝ follows, as moláinn, but v'óláinn, I used to drink, v'fanadh ré, he used to stay.

§ 1199. Plurals (continued).

Nouns of more than one syllable, ending in e, usually form the plural by changing e into i (ee), as ȝarfáir, a fisherman, ȝarfáiri (ee'-assG-iree) fishermen.

§ 1200. Instead of ȝarfáiri, we find ȝarfáirí often written, and in older writings, ȝarfáirneadh. Whether the ending is -i, -í, or -eá, the pronunciation is ee

Sometimes -iō is written, but this is incorrect, as the sound of -iō is not ee, but like y in *happy*, and in Munster, -iō is usually pronounced -iɔ.

§ 1201. The following nouns change e into i (or iōe) in the plural: *bunille*, a blow; *páirœ*, a child; *cóirœ*, a coach; *cúinne*, a corner; *rúipte*, a flail; *taisóibhre*, a ghost; *teacáipe*, a messenger; *iomaire*, a ridge; *muincille*, a sleeve; *túipne*, a spinning-wheel; *maithe*, a stick; *uifge*, water; *cleite*, a feather; *páinne*, a ring; *páite*, a quarter year.

§ 1202. The plural of *baile*, a town, is *baile* (bwal'fɔ), towns; *mile*, a thousand, *milte* (meel'fɔ), thousands; *duine*, a person, a man; *daonine*, persons, people.

§ 1203. Nouns ending in -ōe or -ōe form the plural in -te, as *rgseuluirōe*, a story-teller, *rgseuluirōte* (shgael'i-hě), story-tellers; *coiriōe*, a person who goes on foot (coř), *coiriōte* (Kush'i-hě); *ciorōe*, a heart, *ciorōte* (Kree'hě); *Criortarōe*, a Christian, *Criortarōte* (kreesth'i-hě).

§ 1204. Vocabulary :
trorgán (thrus'Gaun), furniture, *genitive*, *trorgáin*.
an- (on), prefix, means "very" with adjectives, "great" with nouns.

an-eagla, great fear; *an-aoisneaf*, great pleasure.
bárac only in the phrases—
im báraç (ä maur'aCH), to-morrow (adverb).
an lá i mbáraç, to-morrow (noun).
an mairim i mbáraç, to-morrow morning.
an tráctóna i mbáraç, to-morrow evening.
lá ar n-a báraç (Lau'r-na-waur'aCH), the following day.
ar éigin (er ae'gin), hardly, with difficulty.
peudaim (fae'dhim), I can, I am able.
urra-wör (urra-wör), the greater part, *genitive*, *urra-wóir*.
furra-wör (furra-wör), same as *urra-wör*, *gen.*, *furra-wóir*.
iongnasó (ee'nuw', Conn. Ulst., oo'na, Munst.), wonder, surprise. *Tá iongnasó orm*, I am surprised.

§ 1205. *Uaithi bíoò Domhnall ar meirge*,
do bjiureadó ré *trorgán an tige*, 7 *anndrin* (then) *do óunaó ré* *an doir* 7 *ní leigeará* *ré* *duine ar bitripteac*. *Do bíoò an-eagla*

ár a muintir níosme, 7 o'fhanadair amuise
 ag feicteamh go dtírdeasó Domhnall 'n-a
 éolaí. Annraín do thírdir i gceacá go
 rocairi. Dá bheicteá Domhnall ari marain
 lá ari n-a báis, baobh ériuas leat é. Ní
 leigeará an náipe ó ór feucáint ari órúine.
 Is minic do éaitinn féin tamall ag caint
 leis, acht is ari éiginn o'fheudainn focal do
 baint ari. Do bhoí na páirí 7 na daoine
 eile ag magadh faoi, 7 do éiupróir náipe
 ari, acht ní ofglaobh sé féin a bheul ari feadá
 uimhóiri an lae.

§ 1206. The boats used to come into (inrín) this harbour in the beginning of the summer, and the fishermen used to stay (comhnuise) here throughout the summer. They used to tell (to) us stories, and indeed they were good storytellers (ba maití na rí. 140). We often used to sit listening to (le) them, and we used to write the stories they would tell us, and they would be surprised when we would read the stories for them. They used to go away in the autumn, and we used to feel very lonely after them.

EXERCISE CLXIV.

THE PAST TENSE.

§ 1207. Read §§ 939, 941, 942. The forms given in these paragraphs are all 3rd person singular. Read also §§ 670 and 671 in which the endings of the different persons of the past tense of *bí* are given. *The same endings are used in all regular verbs, i.e., in all but four or five verbs.*

§ 1208. Example:

ċ̄reito-eař (h'red'uss), I believed.
 ċ̄reitoř (h'red'ish) you believed.
 ċ̄reito (h'red), [he, she, it] believed.
 ċ̄reitoeamař (h'red'umur), we believed.
 ċ̄reitoeabāř (h'red'uwr), ye believed.
 ċ̄reitoeadoř (h'red'udhur), they believed.

§ 1209. Example:

molāř (wul'uss) I praised.
 molāř (wul'ish), you praised.
 mol (wul), [he, she, it], praised.
 molamāř (wul'umur), we praised.
 molabāř (wul'uwr), ye praised.
 moladoř (wul'udhur), they praised.

§ 1210. The third person singular of the past tense
 ċ̄reito, mol) can be used with any personal pronoun.

Instead of	we can say
ċ̄reitoeaeř, molāř	ċ̄reito mé, mol. mé
ċ̄reitoř, molāř	ċ̄reito tú, mol tú
ċ̄reitoeamař, molamāř	ċ̄reito pinn, mol pinn
ċ̄reitoeabāř, molabāř	ċ̄reito ſib, mol ſib
ċ̄reitoeadoř, moladoř	ċ̄reito ſiař, mol ſiař

§ 1211. The forms in the left hand column of the foregoing paragraph are more used in Southern than in the Northern half of Ireland. In the Northern half, ċ̄reitoeaeř, molāř, ċ̄reitoř, molāř are common in answer to questions; the 3rd plural in -adoř is in fairly general use, the 1st plural less general, and the 2nd plural very rarely used.

§ 1212. In Munster, instead of ċ̄reitoeamař, molamāř, the slender ending ċ̄reitoeamař, molamāř (-mwir) is usual; also ċ̄reitoeabāř, molabāř (-wir) instead of abāř, in the second plural.

§ 1213. Plurals (continued).

Nouns ending in -in add -i (or iōe, pron. ie) in the plural, as caílin, a girl, caílini or caíliniōe (Kal'eenee) girls.

§ 1214. Give plurals and meanings of *neoinín*, *guitín*, *cáibín*, *ppailpín*, *vuivín*, *cpúircín*, *óneoilín*, also the plurals of the nouns in -ín, §§ 1081 to 1084.

§ 1215. Nouns ending in -óir, -úir, -éir, meaning persons, add -í in the plural, as *bádóir*, a boatman, *bádóiri*, boatmen. In like manner, *voiřeóir*, a doorkeeper, *vočtúir* (dhuch'thoor), a doctor, *tálliúir*, a tailor, *muilneóir*, a miller, *sgriibneóir* (shgreev'nōr), a writer, *leužtóir* (lae'hōr), a reader.

§ 1216. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in -a usually form the plural in -aróe, pronounced -ee. *Seata*, a gate, *geataरoe* (gath'ee), gates.

§ 1217. In older writings, we find this ending spelled -áða, *geataða*. The pronunciation is the same, -ee. It is only quite recently that -ái has been written, but this form introduces a new digraph into modern Irish spelling, and is objected to by some. Some write it -ái.

§ 1218. Give meanings and plurals of *mála*, *geomra*, *cóta*, *tígearhra*, *póca*, *púca*, *riopa*, *eala*, *balla*, *peata*.

§ 1219. A few nouns of the first declension, *not verbal nouns*, ending in -að have the plural in -aróe, as *mařgað*, a market; *mařgaře* (mor'āGee), markets; *maðað*, *mařrað*, a dog; *mařraře* (modh'āree), dogs; *rlařrað*, a chain; *rlařraře* (slou'ree), chains.

§ 1220. Like *éporear*, form the past tense of *briř*, *briúig*, *oóig*, mill, *caoin*, *leig*, *buail*, *cait*, *riń*, *jeannuig*, *laguiř*, *meuouig*, *glaoró*, *tuiř*, *vúirig*, *cuir*, *rič*, *coirrig*, *ceannuig*, *óruio*, *tuit*, *reinn*, *guitó*, *riuó*, *luig*, *corrig*, *coinnuig*, *leig*, and give the meaning of each.

§ 1221. Like *tholaf* form the past tense of *vún*, *cpom*, *glac*, *rgriob*,* *gab*, *tóig*, *viol*, *meaf*, *rtao*. Give meanings.

* Note that l, n, ñ cannot be aspirated, and that r cannot be aspirated when any other consonant than l, n, ñ, comes after it.

§ 1222. The particle *oo* is either expressed or understood before the past tense, except in a few irregular verbs. If the verb begins with a vowel or *f*, *oo* cannot be omitted, as *o'ólář* (dhōl'uss), I drank; *o'fárhoař* (dhauss'udhur), they grew; *o'ít-eamář* (dih'umur), we ate.

§ 1223. Instead of *oo*, *yo* was formerly used. *Ro* is still used in a contracted form, being always joined to certain particles when they precede the past tense, as *ni*, not; *niōř ičeář*, I did not eat; *nač*, not (interrogative), as *načař ičiř*, commonly shortened to *nář ičiř*, did you not eat? *Ho*, that; *zúř ič ré*, that he ate; *nač*, that not; *načař čneřo ré*, usually *nář čneřo ré*, that he did not believe; *muna*, if not; *munař čneřeámař*, if we did not believe, etc. See § 974.

§ 1224. Form the past tense of the following, with *o'* (for *oo*) prefixed in each instance: *árouiř*, *fář*, *peuč*, *fan*, *ól*, *fář*, *éruř*, *ič*, *ričpuř*, *rompuř*, *ullmuř*.

§ 1225. The particle *an* (un) is used in asking a question. It eclipses the initial consonant of a verb, as *an** *čneřeánn* *tú?* *do you believe?* Before the past tense *an* combines with *yo*, forming *an* (*er*) *oř* *mol* *tú é?* *did you praise it?* *an* *ólář* *é?* *did you drink it?*

* In colloquial Irish the *n* of this particle is usually dropped unless the verb followed begins with a vowel, and sometimes the whole particle is dropped, but its eclipsing force remains,—*a' čneřeánn* *tú?* or *čneřeánn* *tú?* But before a vowel, *n* is always pronounced, as *an n-ičeánn* *tú?* or *'n-ičeánn* *tú?* *do you eat?* When *an* is the interrogative form of *íř*, it is always pronounced, as *an mait leat é?* *do you like it?*

§ 1226. N.B.—Although *oo* is used before the imperfect (*oo moláinn*, *o'óláinn*) and the conditional (*oo molpáinn*, *o'ólpaínn*), yet *no* is never used with these tenses. When any of the particles (*ní*, *nád*, *go*, *an*, *muná*, etc.), which combine with *no* before the past tense, are used before the imperfect or conditional, they are used in their simple form, *oo* being omitted, as *ní moláinn*, I used not to praise, *nád moláinn*, *go moláinn*, *an moláinn*.

§ 1227. Vocabulary :

céangadair (haun'-ugudhur; Munster, haun'udhur), they came, 3rd plural of *céamh*.

ruairíodair, 3rd plural of *ruairí*.

chuasodair ((CHOO'a-dhur), 3rd plural of *chuas*.

cofra'-n-áirne = *cofra* i n-áirne, feet on high, i.e., at full gallop.

éirígeann leir, he succeeds.

cláiríreac (klaur'shach) *f.*, harp, *genitive cláiríre*.

ári an gcláiríre, on the harp.

teuo (faedh) *f.*, a string, a cord; *genitive téroe*.

ári téroe (er haed), on a string.

purth (purth), *genitive puínt* (pwirt), } a tune.

fionn (iuN), *genitive fuinn* (fwin), } an air.

tráighe (thross'NÁ), across (followed by *genitive*).

feudoim (faedh'im), I can, I am able.

níor fevo, could not, was not able.

ári leatádó (lah'úw), open.

gamain (Ga'win), *m.*, a calf.

gnátae (Gnau'hach), customary, usual.

§ 1228. Translate: *An* bhraca tú na cailíní úr *ári* an mbótarí indé? *Cuadair* ipteac ínř an bhráic 7 *baimeadair* neoiníni. *Annrín* (then) *céangadair* amád *ári* an mbótarí *ári* 7 *o'fágadair* na geataíre *ári* leatádó 'n-a nuaír. *Bí* bó 7 *gamain* *ári* an mbótarí, 7 *nuaír* *ruairíodair* na geataíre *ári* leatádó, *cuadair* ipteac. *Bí* Seumur Ó Órlaíin ag *uul* *ríor* an bótári 7 na madraíre leir, *mar* ír *gnátae* leir. *Nuaír* *connaic* an bó na madraíre, *o'imcig* *rí* *ári* *cofra*-n-áirne 7 an *gamain* 'n-a nuaír. *Leagadair* an claróe 7 *cuadair* tráighe an *duirte* eonna úr céamh, 7 *milleadair* an

eoīna an fao. Níor feud Seumur 140 do
caraō.

§ 1229. Did you write the letter? Where did you put it? Did you tell (to) Brian that Niall left this town? Did you not ask him (piarbhuit̄ ve) if (an combined with no) he succeeded? If you did not (ask), you must write another letter and send it (i 'éup) to him (éuige) to-morrow. Used you not to play on the harp long ago? I used (to play), but I am afraid that I cannot play on it now. I heard that you played a tune on it last week. I did not indeed. I have not put (past tense) a finger on a string of a harp for a year (le bliaðain). It is long since I played a single tune (say, it is (i) long that I have not played any tune) on the harp.

EXERCISE CLXV.

PLURALS CONTINUED

§ 1230. Nouns (chiefly of one syllable) with plural in -ta or -te:

oligeat̄ (dlee'uw, dlee) *m.*, a law; oligte (dli'hē), laws.

ní, a king; niocht̄ (ree'hă), kings.

nió or ní (nee) *m.*, a thing; neit̄ (nĕ'hē), things.

gnó, business; gnóta (g'ñō'hă), affairs.

ðia, God; ðeit̄ (dae'hē), gods.

caoi, a way; caoite (kee'hē), ways.

ðaoi (dhee) *m.*, an ignorant person, plural ðaoite (dhee'hē).

raoi, a learned person, plural raoite (see'hē).

ðraoi (dhree) *m.*, druid, magician, plural ðraoite (dhree'hē).

ðlaoi (dh'Lee) *f.*, a lock of hair, plural ðlaoite (dh'Lee'hē).

§ 1231. Sé, a goose, plural géanna (gae'nă). The historical form of this word is géat̄, gen. sing. and nom. plural geat̄. These forms are preserved in Scotland.

§ 1232. *Cnú* (K'noo) *f.*, a nut, plural *cnóta* (K'noo). The various forms of this word are very uncertain.

§ 1233. Plurals of the Fifth Declension (see Ex. CLVII.)

(a) Formed by attenuating the genitive singular:—

lāca, a duck; *lācam* (LOCH'in), ducks.

cú, a hound; *cōm* (K'in), or *cōna* (Kun'a), hounds.

pié, twenty; *piéa*, twenties, see § 1179.

cōra, a sheep; *cōriag* (Keer'ee), sheep.

briēteam, a judge; *briēteamain*, judges.

comhupra, a neighbour; *comhuprain* (Kōr'sin), neighbours.

(b) Ending in *a*:—

cú, see above.

mí, a month; *míora* (mee'să), months.

cuirle, a vein; *cuirleanna* (Kish'ūnă), veins.

teangá, a tongue; *teangáa* (taNG'hă), tongues.

cádair, a chair; *cádairneáca* (Koh'ee'răCHă), chairs.

cádair, a city; *cádairca* (Koh'răCHă), cities.

eirip, an oyster; *eirpeáca* (esh'răCHă), oysters.

(c) Ending in *e*:—

gába, a smith; *gábne* (Gav'nă), smiths.

ába, a river; *áibne* (av'nă), rivers.

cára, a friend; *cárpoe* (Kaur'dă), friends.

náma, an enemy; *náimhœ* (Nauv'aă), enemies.

teinte, a fire; *teinte* (tin'ë), fires.

rlige, a way; *rligé* (shl'hë), ways.

coill, a wood; *coillte* (kel'te), woods.

món, turf; *mónite* (mōn'të), bogs.

§ 1234. In colloquial Irish, another syllable is often added to some of the foregoing plurals, as *teangtáca* for *teangá*, *teinteáca* for *teinte*, *áibneáca* for *áibne*, etc.

§ 1235. The plurals of *ádair*, *mádair*, *dearbhádair* and *deirbhíúr* now in use are *áitneáca* (ah'răCHă), *máitneáca* (mauh'răCHă), *dearbháitneáca* (de'r'raah'-răCHă, b silent), and *deirbhíúraca* (de'r'iv-hoorăCHă), sisters.

GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1236. In the GENITIVE SINGULAR, adjectives undergo changes similar to the changes of nouns, e.g., *an bean mói*, the big woman; *na mná móipe* (mō'rë), of the big woman; *laoiò na mná móipe tágáig tarp* leap, the lay of the big woman who came

over sea (thor lar'). The rules for these changes are easily remembered when we know the changes of nouns.

§ 1237. An adjective ending in a *broad* consonant (*i.e.*, a consonant preceded by a broad vowel) forms the GENITIVE MASCULINE by *attenuation*, like the masculine nouns in Exercise CXLI, and the GENITIVE FEMININE by *attenuation* with *e* added, like the feminine nouns in Ex. CXLVII.*

§ 1238. Examples of adjectives, genitive masculine : *An cat móir*, the great battle ; genitive *lá an catá móir* (*mör*) the day of the great battle ; *an t-eun bíg*, the young bird ; *clúim* (*kloowh'*) *an éin bíg*, the young bird's plumage.

§ 1239. Examples of adjectives, genitive feminine *An copa* *vub*, the black foot, *pean na coipe* *vubh* (*dhivh'*) the man of (*i.e.* having) the black foot. *An rígh* *an gaeup*, the sharp knife ; *cop na ríghine* *gáipe* (*gae're*) the handle (lit. foot) of the sharp knife.

§ 1240. The initial of the adjective is aspirated by a masculine noun in the genitive, as *Cuan an Fír Móir* (*Koo'an un-ir' wör*), (the) *Great Man's Bay*, name of a bay in Connemara, *riallair an capaill báin* (*waa' in*), the white horse's saddle.†

§ 1241. The genitive of nouns of the *third* and *fifth* declensions (*i.e.*, nouns forming the genitive by adding *a* or a consonant) ought not to have the initial of the

* An adjective is masculine when it qualifies a masculine noun, and feminine when it follows a feminine noun.

† Another form of *riallair* is *riallair* (*riall*, *ee'äl* means a leather strap, a thong).

adjective following them aspirated, as *Clann Aodha* *uirde*, *the descendants of Aodh the Yellow(-haired)*; *bpuac an locha móir*, *the brink of the great lake*. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

§ 1242. Euphony or convenience of pronunciation often prevents aspiration. For example, *t* and *t'* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *v*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (DeNTALS). *C* and *ç* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *c*, *ç*, or *ng*. *p* and *b* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *p*, *b*, or *m*. These exceptions apply to most rules for aspirations of nouns or adjectives.

§ 1243. Vocabulary.
tonn (thuN; Munster, thooN) *f.*, a wave. *Genitive* *twinne* (thin'ë), *plural tonna* (thuN'ë).
bpuac (broo'ach) *m.*, brink. *Genitive* *bpuac* (broo'eh).

§ 1244. Give the Irish for: The bald man's horse. The big horse's halter. The blind woman's purse. The black hen's eggs. The taste of the cheap wine. The colour of the dear wine. The middle of the clean floor. The waves of the rough (gárib) sea. The people (luct) of the cold heart. The girl of the crooked foot. The people of the New Island. On the brink of the full lake. The lad of the grey (gálf) eye. The apples of the tall tree. The land of (the) lasting (buán) life. Against the swift (luac) wind. The red-haired (muadó) woman's husband. The end of the broad road. The young woman's shoes.

EXERCISE CLXVI.

GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES CONTINUED.

§ 1245. Adjectives undergo the same vowel-changes as nouns in the genitive. See §§ 883, 931.

Adjective.	Genitive Masculine.	Genitive Feminine.
lom, bare	luim (Lim)	luime (Lim'ë)
gōrm, blue	guirim (Gir'ëm)	guirime (Gir'i-më)
vonn, brown	vunnn (dhin)	vunne (dhin'ë)
trōm, heavy	trumim (thrim)	trumime (thrim'ë)
bōrb, rude	buirb (bwir'b)	buirbe (bwir'i-bë)
bōg, soft	bwig (bwig)	bwigé (bwig'ë)
crōm, bent	crumim (Krim)	crumime (Krim'ë)
geat, bright, white	gil, (gil)	gilé (gil'ë)
beag, small	bīg (big)	bīge (big'ë)
ceart, right	cīrt (kīrt)	cīrte (kīrt'ë)
meor, active	mir (mir)	miré (mir'ë)
reasb, bitter	reirb (sher'i-v)	reirbe (sher'i-vë)
reasr, pretty	reir (desh)	reiré (desh'ë)
reasg, red	reirg (der'i-g)	reirge (der'i-gë)
reasg, lean	reing (sheng)	reinge (sheng'ë)
Eipeannat *	Eipeannatg (aer'uN-iy)	Eipeannage aer'uN-ee)
albanat *	Albanatg (ol'a-bun-iy')	Albanage ol'a-bun-ee)
sagranat *	Sagranatg (soss'un-iy')	Sagranage (soss'un-ee)
loclannat *	Loclannatg (LUCH'lun-iy')	Loclannage (LUCH'luN-ee)
oipreat, straight *	oiprig (deer'iy')	oiprige (deer'ee)
uaignead, lonely *	uaignatg (oo/eg-niy')	uaignage (oo/eg-nee)

* Note the difference between the sound of -ig and -iğ at the end of words. In words of more than one syllable, the letters iō, iğ, aīō, aīğ, uīō, uīğ, sound like y in *trusty*, *property*, *heresy*; if e be added (iōe, iğe, aīoe, aīğe, uīoe, uīğe), the sound is like that of ee in *trustee*, *repartee*, *Pharisee*. The sound of y at the end of a word is usually hardened into g in Munster, e.g., Eipeannatg = aer'uN-ig, oiprig = deer'ig.

Adjective.	Genitive Masculine.	Genitive Feminine.
geūr, sharp	gēir (gaer)	gēire (gaer'ē)
fionn, fair	finn (fin)	finne (fin'ē)
fiol, generous	fiel (fael)	fiile (fael'ē)
fiuē, wet	fié (flih)	fié (flih'ē)

FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1246. Adjectives can be formed from many nouns by adding -ač or -eač. Such adjectives form the genitive masculine and feminine like *Albanac* and *vípeac*. Examples :

peaŋg, anger ; peaŋgač, angry.
 peaŋgām, standing ; peaŋgāč (shass'u-wach), steadfast.
 víceall, endeavour ; víceallac, energetic.
 fuil, blood ; fuilteac (fwi'l'tach), bloody.
 gnó, business ; gnótac (G'nō'hach), busy ; vnoč-gnótac
 ill-employed.
 clá, fame ; clúiteac (kloo'tach) famoua.
 étař, gladness ; étařač, glad.
 lúčzáiřač, břódač, nímeučač, glad, joyful.
 peuř, grass ; peuřač, grassy.
 voilčiř, grief ; voilčeač, mournful.
 congnář, help ; congnatač, (koon'thach), helpful.
 raočař, exertion ; raočrač (sach'rach), industrious.
 bneuř, a lie ; bneuřač, lying, false.
 cappraig, a rock ; cappraigac (Kar'rig-ach), rocky.
 břón, sorrow ; břónač, sorrowful.
 clear, a trick ; cleařač, tricky.
 lúb, a twist ; lúbač, deceitful.
 tuiře, weariness ; tuiřeač, weary, sad.
 voíceall, a grudge ; voíceallac, inhospitable.
 raočař, life ; raočlač (sac'lach), long-lived.
 buař, success ; buařač, victorious.
 rát, one's fill ; rátac, satiated.

§ 1247. Vocabulary.

an žmuag (Groo'ag), *f.*, the hair of the head ; *genitive*,
 na žmuage (Groo'eg-ě).
 pleastham (shlou'in), slippery.
 tárjueac (thaur'shach), *m.*, a threshold ; *genitive*, tárjue
 pič (thaur'shiy').
 veař, pretty, *also means* right (hand, foot, side, etc.)

clé (klæ), left (hand, etc.).

cpaoibh (Kraev; Connacht, Kree'uv), f., a branch; genitive,

cpaoibh (Kree'və); plural, cpaoibh.

cpaoibhach, branchy.

§ 1248. Translate into English: *Ait ná*
gruaige finne. Ceann mói na céille bígé.
Ír gleamain táirreac an tigé mói. Fál
timcheall na páipce lúime. Óriachta mná
lúijibe. Abhrán na fuipeoigé bígé veiige.
Ói ré ag fíneadh a láimé veiße cùgam.
Tá neart aómaidh buis agat annro. Bó
na haobairce cíuime. Táinig Órián
n-aigairí an trluairg Loéclannairg. B' i
Nóraí címonna cailín na rúile gúipime, 7.
b' i Léirbia cailín na rúile rúibe gáile.

§ 1249. Give the Irish for: The two ends
 of the white (geal) rod. He was drinking
 the bitter draught (veoċ). The brown
 bull's horns. The sails of the little boat,
 and the masts of the great ship. The
 generous man's welcome. The island of
 the dark (oub) foreigner. The days of the
 wet weather. The brink of the white rock.
 The dove (colm) of the sorrowful music.
 The work of a heavy hand. The people
 (luċċ) of the fine (caol) clothing (euvaċ).
 The poems of the Scottish bard. The
 poems of a Scottish bard. The little
 fisherman's nets. The mountains of a
 lonely country. The hawk of the branchy
 wood.

EXERCISE CLXVII.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

§ 1250. The endings of the persons in the future tense are the same as for the future of *bí* (see § 688), except that in most verbs *p* follows the stem.

§ 1251. This letter *p* is now usually pronounced *h*, as *molpao*, pronounced *mul'hudh*. The *h* sound combines with *b*, *v*, *g*, changing them into *p*, *t*, *c*, respectively. *Sgiobpao* pronounced *shgi'pudh*, *cpriopao* = *kret'udh*, *pagpao* = *fau'kudh*.

§ 1252. Example.

cpriopao (*kred'fudh*, *kret'udh*), I shall or will believe.

cpriopir (*kred'fir*, *kret'ir*), you shall or will believe.

cpriopio (*kred'fee*, *kret'ee*), [he, she, it] shall or will believe.

cpriopimio (*kred'fimid*, *kret'imid*), we shall or will believe.

cpriopici (*kred'fihee*, *kret'ihee*), ye shall or will believe.

cpriopio (*kred'fid*, *kret'id*), they shall or will believe.

§ 1253. Example.

molpao (*mul'fudh*, *mul'hudh*), I shall or will praise.

molpapir (*mul'fuir*, *mul'hir*), you shall or will praise.

molparo (*mul'fwee*, *mul'hee*), [he, she, it] shall or will praise.

molparo (*mul'fawid*, *mul'hawid*), we shall or will praise.

molparici (*mul'fah-hee*, *mul'hee*), ye shall or will praise.

molparo (*mul'fwid*, *mul'hid*), they shall or will praise.

§ 1254. With regard to the pronunciation of the 3rd person singular, we have given *-ee* as to sound of the ending *-iō*, as in all other words ending in those letters. It would be more exact, however, in all such words to give, as the nearest English sound

of *io* or *ig*, the sound of *y* in the word *trusty*, which is easily distinguished from *ee* in *trustee*. In Munster, this *y* sound is usually hardened to *-ig*, but when a personal pronoun follows, the *g* is not sounded, e.g. *molfaidh* *rib*, pronounced *mul'hi shiv*.

§ 1255. The second person plural is also spelled *cpriofí*, *molfaoi*, and incorrectly, *cpriofíð*, *molfaidh*. But all these forms may be regarded as obsolete, the form in use being *cpriofíð* *rib*, *molfaidh* *rib*.

§ 1256. The third person singular of the future can be used with any personal pronoun.

Instead of	we can say
<i>cpriofeo</i> , <i>molfao</i>	<i>cpriofíð</i> <i>mé</i> , <i>molfaidh</i> <i>mé</i> .
<i>cpriofír</i> , <i>molfaír</i>	<i>cpriofíð</i> <i>tú</i> , <i>molfaidh</i> <i>tú</i> .
<i>cpriofimmo</i> , <i>molfaimmo</i>	<i>cpriofíð</i> <i>inn</i> , <i>molfaidh</i> <i>inn</i> .
<i>cpriofio</i> , <i>molfaio</i>	<i>cpriofíð</i> <i>ian</i> , <i>molfaidh</i> <i>ian</i> .

§ 1257. Like *cpriofeo*, form the future of *bri*, *briúig*, *ónig*, mill, *caim*, *léig*, *bual*, *cáit*, *fil*, *fin*, *feic*, *tuir*, *bain*, *cuir*, *pit*, *coifir*, *ónuio*, *tuit*, *feinn*, *gurio*, *lurio*, *lurig*, *leig*, *léim*, *mai*, give meanings.

§ 1258. Like *molfao*, form the future of *óean*, *vún*, *cpnom*, *glac*, *rgnio*, *fág*, *tág*, *feuc*, *fan*, *viol*, *el*, *pár*, *meas*, *rtao*, *rgar*. Give meanings.

§ 1259. Vocabulary.
leonaím (*lón'im*), I desolate (a poetic word).
ap aír (er ash), back, as in "come back."
an cláiróe (*klei*), m., the fence (of earth or stone); *genitive same*; plural, *cláiróte* (*klei'hə*).
le h-áir (le hash), beside, by the side of, followed by noun in the genitive.
meas, esteem; *ví-meas* (dee-vass), m., disesteem; *genitives*, *meaða*, *ví-meada*.
í n-áirœ, up; *tág* *í n-áirœ*, raise up.

§ 1260. Translate:

"Ni *cpriofeo* go *deo* ó *aon* a *þeirðeal*
beo 'beir' (= *beirði*) bocht nó go *leonfaidh*
an bár tú'"

Fanfaró tú annro nō go ñfeicfír mire
 ag teacáit ari air. Annfín cuiippíró tú fuař
 an fúinneog, 7 Léimfíró tú amac ari an
 fíráir, 7 ričfíró tú ríos go vti an tobar 7
 fuiófír ari an gclairé acá le hař an
 tobar. An noeunfaró tú fín? Ñeunfaró.
 Leigfíró mire an fúinneog anuas annfín,
 7 vúnfaró an voiař. Silfíró ríos annfín
 gúj tú acá iftič.

§ 1261. Translate:

We will not allow (leig vo) our own
 Irish to die (§ 1117). We will not leave it
 under disesteem. We will raise it up
 again. We will take delight in it, we will
 read it and we will write it. We will not
 desist (fcaó) from (oe) that work until we
 shall understand it as well as our fathers
 understood it. It shall live and (it shall)
 grow. It shall strike its roots down into
 (1) the soil (cálam) of (the) Ireland. It
 shall stretch its branches throughout the
 country. We will not lament it, but we
 will do our best, and we will establish it
 again with the help of God.

EXERCISE CLXVIII.

FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES—continued.

§ 1262. Many adjectives are formed by
 adding -mář to nouns. Mář is pronounced
 wür, often with a slight vowel sound before
 it, ü-wür, and often slurred into -oor. See
 § 415.

All such adjectives form their genitives
 like móř, § 1236.

§ 1263. EXAMPLES:—

ponn, fancy ; ponntap (fun'wär, etc.), desirous.
 gneann, fun ; gneannntap, funny, amusing.
 glóir, glory ; glórpáir, glorious.
 feup, grass ; feupntap, grassy.
 reun, happiness ; reuntap, happy.
 ceol, music ; ceolntap, musical.
 luac, value ; luacntap, valuable.
 ciall, sense ; ciallntap, intelligent.
 neapt, power ; neaptntap, powerful.
 éo, luck ; éotap, lucky.
 lion (an old word for) number ; lionntap, numerous.
 tgáit, a shadow ; tgáctap, shy, startled.

FUTURE OF VERBS IN -iȝ.

§ 1264. Formation of verbs in -iȝ. Many verbs are formed from nouns or adjectives by the addition of -iȝ or -uiȝ. The ending -uiȝ is used when the consonant next preceding it is broad.

§ 1265. EXAMPLES:—

áro, high ; árouiȝ (aurdh'ee, aurdh'ly, M. aurdhig), raise.
 bán, white ; bánuiȝ, whiten.
 veaȝ, pretty ; veauiȝ, put in order.
 laȝ, weak ; laguiȝ, weaken.
 rílan, well ; rílanuiȝ, make well.
 típm, dry ; típmuiȝ, dry.
 báȝ, death ; báruiȝ, injure mortally.
 obair, work ; oibriȝ, operate.

§ 1266. FURTHER EXAMPLES:—

boct, poor ; boctuiȝ, impoverish.
 boðaȝ, deaf ; boðuiȝ, make deaf, "deave," "bother."
 (boðaȝ pr. bôr in the North, bôur in the South. So, boðuiȝ pr. bôr'ee, bôr'ly, and bôur'ig.)
 ainn, name ; ainnuiȝ, name (an'im-nly).
 beaȝ, life ; beaðuiȝ, nourish.
 cneȝ, skin ; cneȝuiȝ, form a skin (over a wound).
 cuimhe, memory ; cuimhniȝ, remember, recollect
 think. (pr. Kiv'nee, Kiv'nly ; Munster, Keenig ; in part
 of Connacht, Kim'inly.)

§ 1267. FURTHER EXAMPLES:—

ceart, right ; ceartasig, correct.

cóir, proper ; córtaisig, fix properly.

mín, fine ; mínisig, explain.

curo, part ; curaig (le), take part with, assist.

cúl, back of head ; cúltasig, retire backwards.

raotári, exertion ; raotárasig (saeh'ly, saer'ly), labour, cultivate.

íreal, low ; írlig, lower (eesh'ly).

cuairt, a visit ; cuairtasig, search (Munster, cuairtasig, Koo'ardhig).

leas, improvement ; leasasig, improve.

neart, strength ; neartasig, strengthen.

§ 1268. Verbs in *as* form the verbal noun in *-usasō* (oo), as ceartasig, ceartusasō (karth'oo), act of correcting, mínisig, míniusasō, act of explaining, explanation. A few exceptions will be found in §§ 1109, 1121, 1125, 1136. The verbal noun of cuairtasig or cuairtasig is cuairtas, cuairtas (Koo'arth-ăCH, Koo'ardh-ăCH).

§ 1269. Instead of adding *as*, all verbs in which the second syllable is *-as* or *-uis*, change this syllable into *-eoč-* or *-oč-* in forming the future, and then add on the same endings as follow *as* in § 1253.

If the foregoing consonant is slender, *-eoč-* is used ; if broad, *-oč-* is used.

Except in the northern parts of Ireland, the *č* of this ending is not pronounced.

§ 1270. EXAMPLE (future of *áruasig*, raise) :—

áruásas [aurdh'ō-chudh, usually aurdh'ōdh], I shall raise.

áruásas [aurdh'ō-chíy, aurdh'ō-y', Munster aurdh'ōig] (he, she, it, etc.), will raise.

áruásamuis [aurdh'ōchámwid, aurdh'ōmwid], we shall raise.

áruásamais [Munster, aurdh-ō-mweed] } raise.

áruásáas [aurdh'ōch-hee], ye will raise.

áruásáis [aurdh'ōd, etc.], they will raise.

§ 1271. EXAMPLE (future of *mínig*; explain) :—
míneocádó (meen'ōchudh, *meen'ō-dh*), I shall explain.
míneocáir (this and the other endings pronounced ~~as~~
 n § 1270), thou wilt explain.
míneocáitó (he, she, it, &c.) will explain.
míneocámuíó, *míneocámaíó*, we shall explain.
míneocáitíb, ye will explain.
míneocáiv, they will explain.

§ 1272. Form in like manner the futures of *beannuig*,
leguig, *meuouig*, *ullíthuig*, *ceannuig*, *imcig*, *éirig*,
fiarpuig, *coirpuig*, *coimnuig*, *iompuig*, the meanings of
 which have already been given in Part V. Also the
 futures of the verbs given in §§ 1265, 1266, 1267.

§ 1273. VOCABULARY :—
beul - *áta* - *na* - *fluaigéadó* (bael - au-Na-sLoo'a-yúw),
 Ballinasloe: *lit.* the mouth of the ford of the hostings.
feuodaim (faedh'im), I can, I am able.
cineál (kin'aul)
 rónt (sorth) }
 róivo (sordh) } (All masculine and 1st declension)
reort (shörth) } kind, sort, species.
raigíar (seiss)
ír eol oom (iss ól dhum), I know.

§ 1274. An mberó tú aig dul go h-aonac
béil-*áta*-*na*-*fluaigéadó*? *Beirdean*. Éir-
 eócaró mé ari a tří a clog ari maroim i
 mbárač, 7 imteočad ař ro ari a ceatáir a
 clog. An gceannócaíó tú capall ann? Ceannócaó tří capaill, má feuodaim an
 cineál ceapit o'raigáil ari an aonac, 7 iao
 raon. Ni beatócaró an páiric móri tří
 capaill. Ni beatócaíó, ačt cuippimíó ari
 an rliaib iao go ceann tamall. Cuiinnis
 ari an viallair úd nári ceannuigír nuair
 bip i nGaoillim. Cuiinneocádó, fiarprócaíó
 mé o' feapí an tříora an břuill viallair
 mait aige, 7 má tá, árročad (carry off)
 liom i. Tá eagla oípm go mbochtócaíó an
 e-aonac ro tú. Imcig 7 ná boíruig rinn.

§ 1275. We shall go off (imteig) to Cork the day after to-morrow. Will you stay (coinnuig) long there (ann)? No. A short visit is best (cuairt gseárrí i fír feárrí). We shall put the house in order while (1047) you are there. Bring (tabair leat) a guide-book (leabhar eolair) and it will explain much that you do not know (ná eol vuit). Your friends will correct the guide-book if there is anything that is not right in it. You will assist them in their (share of) work, will you not? I will, indeed. Shall we turn the boat on its face (béal) before we (shall) go away? We shall. That will dry it well.

EXERCISE CLXIX.

GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES—continued.

§ 1276. Adjectives which end in a slender consonant do not change in the genitive masculine, as *maist*, good, *teac an fíri maist*, the house of the good man. In the genitive feminine, *e* is added, as *teac na mná maite*, the good woman's house. In like manner, *ciuin*, *taif*, *tipim*, *min*, *ciuaird*, *pollam*, *rieo*, *guirit*, *tinn*, *binn*, *faipring* (meanings already given).

ADJECTIVES ENDING IN *amail*.

§ 1277. Many adjectives are formed by adding the ending *-amail* to nouns. If the consonant preceding is slender, *-eamail* is added. This ending is pronounced *ü-wil*, the *w* being sounded through the nose, as

is always the case when it represents *m*. The two syllables (*uwil*) are often slurred into one syllable (*ool* or *oo-il*). See Part II., §§ 415, 416, 418.

§ 1278. EXAMPLES:—

ναć, colour; ναćamail (dho'hu-wil, etc.), well-coloured.

lá, day; laeče, days; laečeamail, daily.

gráin, disgust; gráineamail, hateful.

meař, esteem; meařamail, estimable.

clú, fame; clúmail (kloo'will), famous.

córa, friend; cárroe, friends; cárroeamail, friendly.

croiđe, heart; croiđeamail, hearty, gay.

peař, man; peapamail, manly.

ní, gen. nioğ, king; nioğamail, kingly, royal.

ainm, name; ainmeamail, noted, renowned.

platč, prince; pláteamail, princely.

cáoi, a way; cárteamail, (kee'huwil), opportune.

bean, a woman, gen. plural, ban, banamail, womanly.

§ 1279. Adjectives ending in *-amail* (-eamail, -mail) form the genitive, both masculine and feminine, in *-amla* (pr. -uwł'a, -ool'a, with a nasal sound of *m*), as, *az* leígeadò an leađair ainmeamla, reading the famous book, *le* hađarò na hoibne laečeamla, for (the purpose of) the daily work.

In like manner, the adjectives *cormail* (Kuss'-uwil, Kuss'-ooil), like, similar, and *eugrámmail* (aeg'suwil, aeg'sooil), different, various, have for their feminine genitives *cormala*, *eugrámala*.

§ 1280. A few exceptional adjectives make their genitive feminine end in *a*, as *cóř*, just, gen. fem. *córa* (Kó'ră); *veasaiř*, difficult, *veasra* (dak'ră); *geapř*, short, *gíorrřa* (gir'ră).

§ 1281. Some adjectives are contracted when a vowel is added, as *aořinn*, delightful, gen. fem. *aořne* (eev'ně); *rařobřiř*, *rařobře* (sev'ră); *lářořiř*, *lářope*; *milřiř*, *milře* (mil'shě, Munster, mee'l'shě, E. Munster, meil'shě), *áluřinn*, *áluře* or *áluře* (pr. au'l'ě).

§ 1282. Adjectives ending in a vowel never undergo any

change of termination. *Te*, hot, is an exception. It becomes *teo* (tō) in the genitive singular feminine.

CONTRACTED VERBS.

§ 1283. Many verbs of two syllables drop the vowel of the second syllable when any ending commencing with a vowel is added. We shall take the verbs *innir*, tell, and *ořgail* (or *ořgáil*), open, as examples.

§ 1284. Imperative (see § 950).
Sing. 2, *innir*, 3, *innreadó*, plur. 1, *innrimír*, 2, *innrió*, 3, *innrioir* (in'shuw' or in'shuch, in'shimeesh, in'shee, in'shideesh).

Ořgail, *ořgáil*, *ořgálamoř*, *ořgálató*, *ořgálař* or *ořgáloř*.

§ 1285. Present (see § 990).
innrim, *innriř*, *innreann*, *innrimíř*, *innriři*, *innrió*.
Ořgálm, *ořgáliř*, *ořgálató*, *ořgálamoř*, *ořgálatiř*,
ořgáloř.

§ 1286. Optative (see § 1253).
innreadó, *innriřiř*, *innrióř*, *innrimířiř*, *innrióřiř*.
Ořgáloř, *ořgáliřiř*, *ořgálatiř*, *ořgálamořiř*, *ořgálatiřiř*.

§ 1287. Imperfect (see 1188).
o'innrim, *o'innriřeá*, *o'innreadó*, *o'innrimíř*, *o'innrióř*.
O'řgálm, *o'řgáliř*, *o'řgálató*, *o'řgálamoř*, *o'řgálatiř*,
o'řgáloř or *o'řgálořiř*.

§ 1288. Past (see § 1207).
o'innreaf, *o'innriřiř*, *o'innriř*, *o'innreamář*, *o'innriřeář*, *o'innreadář*.
O'řgáloř, *o'řgáliř*, *o'řgálató*, *o'řgálamoř*, *o'řgálatiř*,
o'řgáloř, *o'řgálořiř*.

§ 1289. Like *innir* (in omitting the vowel of the second syllable when a vowel begins the added syllable) are *imíř*, play, *ořbíř* (deeb'ir), banish, *cuimíř* (kim'il), rub, *aičíř* (ah'in), recognise, etc.

§ 1290. Like *ořgail* are *cořam*, *lařam*, *řuřam*, *cořař* (Kudh'il), sleep; *řeřčam* (shach'in), avoid, beware of; *řařam*, say; *bařam* (boř'ir), threaten; *ceřgář* (kařg'il), bind. In the case of *cořam*, when the o and ě come together, they sound like ll, as *cořlám*, or. **KuL'im**. I sleep.

FUTURE OF CONTRACTED VERBS.

§ 1291. When we come to the future of contracted verbs, we find ourselves on more or less debateable ground. The usage of the writers of the 16th and 17th centuries differs from the general spoken usage of the present day. As the older forms are frequently met in books, it is well to be familiar with them, but for practical use, the modern form is recommended.

§ 1292. The old method of forming the future of contracted verbs was, by changing the *i* or *ai* of the last syllable into *eo*. In the case of *ai* the preceding syllable had also to undergo a change, in accordance with the euphonic law "slender with slender."

§ 1293. Examples: *innip*, *inneorðo*, I shall tell; *inneorðip*, thou wilt tell, etc. *imip*, *imeorðo*; *vibip*, *vibeorðo*; *cumil*, *cumeorðo*; *aitin*, *aiteorðo*.

Orgail, *ořgeolao*; *labaip*, *laibeoarðo*; *covail*, *coiveolao*; *abaip*, *aibeorðo*; *ceangail*, *ceingeolao*.

§ 1294. *Labærfaðo*, I shall speak; *riubalþaðo*, I shall walk; *reacanþaðo*, I shall avoid, are instances of contracted verbs with the future in *p*.

§ 1295. The future of contracted verbs is now formed as if the imperative ended in *ig*.

§ 1296. Examples: *imip*, *imþeoðað* (*im'rōchudh*, *imrōdh*); *vibip*, *vibþeoðað*; *cumil*, *cumþeoðað*; *aitin*, *aitþeoðað*; *orgail*, *ořgþeoðað*; *labaip*, *laibþeoðað*; *covail*, *coiveþeoðað* (*KUL'ōchudh*, *KULōdh*); *abaip*, *abþeoðað*; *ceangail*, *ceangiþeoðað*; *riubal*, *riublþeoðað* or *riubalþaðo*; *reacain*, *reacnþeoðað*.

§ 1297. The future of *innip* is in Munster *inneorðað* (*in-ō-sudh*), as formerly. Elsewhere *inneþeoðað*.

§ 1298. Vocabulary.

bíteamhnaċ (bih'uw'nach, bihoonach), thief, villain.
 riar (ree'ar), order, regulation.
 riaramail, subject, obedient, docile.
 boċċanāċ (buċċih'unachth), *f.*, poverty.
 cħuadħtān (Kroo'a-thun), cħuadħtān (-thin), *f.*, hardship.
 reo (shōdh), *m.*, a precious thing, *gen.* seoid.
 *pill (fil, Munster, feel), return; filleād, returning.
 i għażżeem, during; followed by genitive.
 macánta (mok-auNtha), honest, well-behaved.
 ceuolongad (kaedh-LUNGUW', -a), *m.*, a literary word
 for the vulgar bneiċċejta, breakfast.
 Solah (Sul'uv), Solomon.
 Dáibid (dhau'vee, Munster, dhau), also Dáit (dhau'hi),
 David.
 bħan bōpħiha (bō'ruwu, bō'roo), or bōpħiha
 (bō'rii-ħ), Brian Boru.
 blāt (blauh), bloom, a flower, *plural*, blātā.
 fopgħad (fuss'GUW', fuss'GÄ) or fafgħad (foss-), shelter,
gen., -ādō.
 le feiċċi, to be seen; le jaġġi, to be found; le
 veunam, to be done.
 le in the foregoing and similar phrases placed before a
 verbal noun expresses what is possible or necessary.
 macārija (moch'ir-ħ), *m.*, open country, a plain.
 pjer, smooth, clear of obstacles.

§ 1299. Bí ji ann jaċċi ó, 7 iż-żeap
 datamail cporċeamail cājproeamail flait-
 email vo bí ann. Dó ċoġnaō ré a tħix
 go feiħamail, 7 vo tħiġieadō ré aixti għaċ-
 bíteamħnaċ 7 għaċ-żuċċ-ħuine naċċi mbioġġ
 riaramail vo. Aċċi na veaġ-ħaġinejn go
 l-eriġi, bħoġi aġ-ċaiċċeem beataħo aoiħnej
 jidher jaġid bixx-żon boċċanāċ għan cħuadħ-
 tān. Dá għejja-ċaħdo ħuine jaġġi minn
 leħ-żon jaġid bixx-żon boċċanāċ għan cħuadħ-
 tān. Dá għejja-ċaħdo ħuine jaġġi minn
 leħ-żon jaġid bixx-żon boċċanāċ għan cħuadħ-
 tān.

* In Ulster, till and will are used in this meaning.

gcaitheamh na bliana, thíos ó an páinne no an geoī le fagáil aī an gceannamh iománe ag teacht aī airn vó.

Seacnócaró mé an uroch-óuine 7 ní baoigál dom an uinne macánta.

Tar éir mo céuolongairó (nó, mo bhréic-pearta) riubhlócaró mé (nó, riubhalfaró mé) mille, tar éir mo tinnéiri, caitearó mé riopra, 7 tar éir mo fuipréiri, coolócaró mé an oiróche, 7 éigeoearó mé aī mairín gan tuilleadh gan fágáit oīm.

Ba coimhail an ní uo le Solamh mac Dáibhír ó ní le bhrían bhríama ní Éigean.

Aī fheadó na haimriple teo (hot) tírime, thíos ó na héin (nó, na heunaċa) ag veunam ceoil binn, aċt beiró riad (nó, beiró) 'na vtoft aī ro amac għo veiherað an ġemixi ċċuwařiō fuajji. Ní beiró bláċċa buiōe an tħamrija le feiċċiñt aī fuo an māċċa ip-ċaippiingi jieħi, ná vuilleaħbari glas na coilleað ciplobbaige of aī gcionn ag veunam fofzairó óuinn ó 'n teaf 7 ó 'n bhréar-ċainn.

EXERCISE CLXX.

THE PLURAL OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1300. In English, adjectives are the same in singular and plural. But in Irish, as in other languages, adjectives have a plural form when they qualify a plural noun. *The plural is the same in form whether the noun be masculine or feminine.*

§ 1301. Adjectives ending in a broad

consonant form the plural by adding **a**.
Lá **fuair**, a cold day; **laeteanta** **fuair**,
 cold days. **Cnoc** **árho**, a high hill; **cnuic**
árho, high hills.

§ 1302. Adjectives ending in a slender consonant form the plural by adding **e**.
Bean **mait**, a good woman; **mná** **maite**,
 good women. **Ait** **folláin**, a healthy place;
áiteaca **folláine**, healthy places.

§ 1303. A few adjectives ending in a slender consonant form the plural in **-a**, as **cóir**, **córa**; **deacair**, **deacha**;
rocair, **rocpa**.

§ 1304. All adjectives ending in **-mail** end in **-mila** in the plural, as **daoine** **fear-**
amila, manly people (*far'uwl'a*, faroola).

§ 1305. **Uaral** "noble" becomes **uairle** (*oo'esh'-ə*) in the plural; **uaine uaral**, a gentleman, **daoine** **uairle**, gentlemen, gentlefolk (of both sexes). **íreal** (*eesh'uł*), low, not noble, plural **írle** (*eesh'-ə*).

§ 1306. When an adjective ends in a vowel, it undergoes no changes whatever in termination, either in singular or plural. **Uaine aorfa**, an aged person; **comairle** **úaine aorfa**, an aged person's advice; **daoine aorfa**, aged people.

§ 1307. **Te** "hot" is an exception. It becomes **teó** both in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural. **O'éir** **na** **haimriple** **teó**, after the hot weather. **ná** **laeteanta** **teó**, the hot days. **Deo** "living" follows the general rule, except after **Oé**, the genitive of **Oí**, "God," as **bmáepla** **Oé** **bí**, the words of the living God, **mac** **Oé** **bí**, the Son of the living God.

§ 1308. When the plural of the noun ends in a slender consonant, the initial con-

sonant of an adjective following it is aspirated, as *μῆνι μόνα*, big men; *λαγάνια*, white ducks (§ 1233).

IRREGULAR FUTURES.

§ 1309. *beréao*,* I shall be.

načao (roch'udh), I shall go (also *načao*, *rei'udh*).

tiočao (tuk'fudh, tuk'udh), I shall come
aueuřfao (a-daer'fudh, a-daer'hudh) }
 or *ueuřfao* (daer'fudh, daer'hudh) }
beuřfao (baer'fudh, baer'hudh), I shall
 bear, bring.

beuřfao ař, I shall catch (see § 1066).

vo ūeūřfao or *šeūřfao* (vaer-) }
tiuřfao (toor'udh), after certain }
 particles } I shall give
 or bring

geořfao (gyō'wudh) } I shall take, go (future of
geařfao (gyou'udh) } gāb; gāřfao, pr. Gus'udh,
 is also used).

vo ūeořfao or *šeořfao* (yō-) } I shall get or
vo ūeařfao or *šeaeřfao* (you-) } find
fuřgeao (fwee'udh) or *fařgeao* (fwei'udh)
 after certain particles, I shall get or find.

iořfao (eess'udh), I shall eat.

muřbřfao (mwir'fudh), more commonly
mařořfao or *mařeořfao*† (mor'ōdh, mwar-
 īdh), I shall kill (future of *mařb*,—*mor'uv*,
 or *mařbuř*, kill, § 417).

* N.B.—Also written *béao* and *beao*, I shall be; *béiř*, *beiř*, thou, etc.; *béimřo*, *beimřo*, we, etc.; *bétiř*, *beitiř*, ye, etc.; *béřo*, *beřo*, they, etc. See § 688.

† Also written *mařbřfao* and *mařbřeořfao*, the *ř* being silent, as it is in *mařbuř*. *Mařb* and *muřbřfao*, used in Ulster, have the best authority.

§ 1310. The forms **æueupræo**, **æuepræo**, **beupræo**, **beupræo**, were formerly always **æueup** or **æueupræo**, **beupræo**, **oo beup** or **oo beupræo**. The rule was that when a short vowel in the present (**æuein**, &c.) became a long vowel in the future, no **p** was added. This rule is still observed in the futures ending in **-óðæo** or **-eoðæo**.

§ 1311. The first **a** in **æueupræo** and the **oo** in **oo beupræo**, **oo geobðæo**, **oo geabðæo**, through not being accented, are now commonly dropped altogether, though formerly they formed part of the word. See §§ 763, 794, 1039.

§ 1312. Instead of **beupræo** or **tiubðæo**, I shall give, **taþaþræo** (thour'fudh, thoor'fudh) is frequently used, especially in Munster. It is a new formation from the imperative **taþai**.

§ 1313. The particles after which **tiubðæo** and **fuigðæo** or **faigðæo** are used are the same as those after which **naib** is used instead of **bí**, § 671, namely, **an**, **ni**, **nað**, **zo**, also **cá** and **muna**. See also §§ 730 896.

§ 1314. After **ni**, **fuigðæo** or **faigðæo** is written as if eclipsed, **ni bfuigðæo** (wee'udh) **ni bfaigðæo** (wei'udh).

§ 1315. The 2nd person plural of the future is seldom used, *i.e.*, **cuippiði**. Instead of it the 3rd singular with **rið** is usual (**cuippiði** **rið**). When there is no **p** in the future ending, the 2nd plural, *if used*, must end in **-ðæo1** or **ði**, according as it follows a broad or slender vowel, *e.g.*, **áþróððæo1**, § 1270, **beiðði**, § 688 (or **beiði**), **naððæo1**, **tiubðaþðæo1**, **geobððæo1**, **fuigðði**, etc., § 1309. Of course in all these instances the 3rd singular with **rið** is more usual.

§ 1316. Vocabulary.

gárrún (Gorsoon), a small boy.

reafsg (shask), dry, *i.e.*, not milking.

mant (morth), *m.*, a steer or beeve.
 neamhán (rour, ra'wur), fat.
 gáimain (Ga'win), *m.*, a calf (usually of over six months).
 lópaċa, plural of lóip, mare.
 brómaċ (brum'ach), *m.*, a foal, a colt.
 euot̄pom (aedh'rum), light; cor-euot̄pom, lightfooted.
 géaḃ, gé (gae), *m.*, goose, plural, géaċona (gae'na).
 glor means greyish as well as green.
 ceannairé (kaN'ee), a merchant, trader.
 ceapairé (ar'ee), plural, wares, goods.
 pinnce (rink'ð), *m.*, dancing, capering.
 mná reaṛa, women of knowledge, "wise-women."
 tinnceíp (tinkaer), tinker.
 raoř (saer), a craftsman, artisan.
 ceapraře (kaardhee), tradesman, craftsman.
 ceip̄o (kerd), *f.*, a trade or craft, an occupation.
 t̄p̄róicte (st̄hiōk'hē), torn.
 tá rúil agam, I hope, expect.
 aṁrař (ou'rus, av'rus), *m.*, doubt, gen. aṁrař.
 dočař (dhuch'ur), *m.*, harm, gen. dočair.

§ 1317. Bí aonaċ ann an lá ḡin. Bí
 daoiné mója ann 7 daoiné beaga, daoiné
 uaire 7 daoiné iſle, daoiné boċta 7 daoiné
 faiōbje, firi óga 7 mná óga, rean-mna 7
 rean-daoiné, cailini 7 għalluim beaga. Bí
 ba bainne ann 7 ba reaṛga, maijt jaemira
 7 għamina beaga ġeala, lópaċa 7 bħomairi
 capaill b'reaġġa mója 7 capaill beaga cor-
 euot̄poma, muca jaemira 7 bainb, caoiriġ
 7 aġail, ceapca 7 coiliġ 7 laċċain, għeċċona
 bána 7 għeċċona glora 7 għannoġi. Bí
 tigeapnarōe talman ann 7 ceannarōte
 eappari, luċt ceoil 7 luċt pinnce, mná
 reaṛa 7 tinnceíp, raoři aħomaro 7 raoři
 ċloċe, ceaprařo tħan ċeip̄o, tālliūji 7
 cōtarōte t̄p̄róicte oppia, 7 b'reuġarōte beaga
 b'reuġaċa 7 b'reoġa b'rixt oppia.

Ar b'reuġiō tú na leabha nuadha uo nom?
 Seabao mář f'eoip̄, 7 muna b'reuġsead,

tá túil agam go bhfuilgeat na leabhrá eile,
márt maité leat iad.

An piácharó Séamus go Coimcraig i mbáraí?

Ní piácharó. Ní tiocfaidh sé ari ari ar
Saillim go ceann feachtáin eile.

An dtiubharó ré leir an capall úd uo
ceannuig ré i nSaillim?

Deinfeadh sé gan aithne. Ní feudfaidh sé
é fágáil 'na viaidó.

An n-iomparó ríb feoil nó iarg? Ári nuaig,
foramaid an dá éirí (both). Ní théanfaró
ríad dochair ari bít o'á céile.

An gcoolócaró ríb ra' mbaile anoch?
Buadh éascair a riad (to say it, its saying).
Caitímid imcheacht go luat ari marom.

EXERCISE CLXXI.

THE CONDITIONAL FORM OF VERBS.

§ 1318. We have seen that the use of the verb with the "auxiliary" *shall* or *will* in English is rendered by a special form of the verb in Irish, the future tense. When *shall* or *will*, in English, change to *should* or *would*, the future in Irish changes to the CONDITIONAL. See § 712, where the use of the *conditional* of the verb *bí* is explained.

§ 1319. The conditional form is sometimes called the "conditional mood." But it may, with better reason, be regarded as a tense, as it expresses the idea of future time in connexion with a past statement. If, in speaking to a person yesterday, I said, "ní féicfriú mé i mbáraí tú" (I shall not see you to-morrow—*future*), in reporting the fact to another person to-day, I say, "Dúbaigh mé leir nácl é" (I told him that I should not see him to-day—*conditional*). For this reason, instead of *conditional* the term *secondary future* is used, *i.e.*, future in *secondary* or *past* time, in the narration of a past statement.

§ 1320. Besides this use in reporting a statement, or alluding to an event regarded as future at some past period, the *conditional* is also used to express a supposition or some fact regarded as depending on a supposition. Example: *na dfeicpinn é, ní mactainn a-baile*, if I were to see him, I should not go home.

§ 1321. In the foregoing sentence, the first clause expresses a supposition, and the second clause expresses something depending on that supposition. In both the *conditional* is used. The first clause contains the *condition* on which the second clause depends, hence the form of the verb used is called *conditional*.

§ 1322. It must be observed that when "should" in English means "ought," its equivalent in Irish is "buō cón" or "buō ceart" = it would be right (ount, for you), or some similar phrase. Also when "would" expresses *desire*, it is to be translated by "buō mairt liom," "buō mian liom," or some such phrase.

§ 1323. In all verbs the *conditional* is formed in the same way, by changing the terminations of the future, just as the terminations of the future of *bí* are changed to form its conditional (§ 712). It may be also remarked that the terminations of the conditional correspond to those of the imperfect (§ 1188), and, except in the 1st and 2nd persons singular, to those of the imperative.

§ 1324. Example:

(oo) *éireorínn* (hy'red'fin, hy'ret'in), I should
 " *éireoreá* (hy'red'sau, hy'ret'au), thou wouldst }
 " *éireoreádó* (hy'red'fuch, hy'ret'uch, or }
 " *hy'red'fuv'*, *hy'ret'uw'* (he, she, it) would }
 " *éireorímir* (hy'red'imeesh, hy'ret'imeesh), we }
 " should }
 " *éireoreadó ríb*, ye would }
 " *éireorímir* (hy'red'fideesh, hy'ret'ideesh), they }
 " would }
 } believe

§ 1325. Example:

(oo) *molfaínn* (wul'fwin, wul'hin), I should
 " *molfa* (wul'sau, wul'hau), thou wouldst }
 " *molfaó* (wul'fuch, wul'huch, or *wul'fuv'*, }
 " *wul'huw'* (he, she, it) would }
 " *molfamaoír* (wul'fámweesh, wul'hámweesh), }
 " we should }
 " *molfaó ríb*, ye would }
 " *molfamaoír* or *molfaivír* (-dheesh or -deesh), }
 " they would }
 } praise

§ 1326. The notes in §§ 1191, 1192, 1193, 1194, and 1198, all apply to the *conditional* as well as to the *imperfect*, the letter *f*, of course, preceding the termination in each instance in the case of the conditional, and the meaning being changed from "used to" to "should" or "would."

THE GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1327. We have seen in § 835 how to translate "of a horse" in the phrase, "the head of a horse." The form *capaill*, corresponding to "of a horse," is, as we are aware, called the *genitive singular*. When, however, we wish to translate "of horses," we use a different form. The Irish for "the feet of horses" is *córa capall*. Here the word *capall* is still in the *genitive case*, but it is also in the *plural number*, and it is called the **GENITIVE PLURAL**.

§ 1328. It will be observed that *capall*, meaning "of horses," is exactly the same in form as *capall*, meaning "a horse." This is true of a very large number of nouns but not of all nouns. As a rule, nouns of the FIRST (§ 838) SECOND (§ 912), and THIRD (§ 979) DECLENSIONS are the same in form in the genitive plural as they are in the nominative singular (the form usually given in the vocabularies).

§ 1329. Examples for translation: *mo éuro leabhar* (see § 847). *Do éuro uaball*. *Criann* γ *a éuro fheum*. *Úrúr* *gcuir* *cloch*. *Seán-bean* γ *a éuro searic*. *lao* γ *a gcuir* *clear*. *Cláiríreac* γ *a éuro teu*. *Ár* *gcuir* *reov*. Distinguish between *obair* *mo mhe* and *obair* *mo mac*. *Mórán* *cnám*. *Beagán* *focal*. *Tomá* *copán*. *An oiread* *rín* *bád*. *Cá* *meu* *colm*? *Or* *cionn* γ *gcairpleán*. *1* *bfocáil* *úrúr* *mbárt*. *1* *n-aice* *do* *úrúr*.

§ 1330. Sometimes, when the final consonant is slender in the nominative singular, it becomes broad in the genitive plural (i.e. the vowel *i* is omitted), as *rúl*, an eye, gen. pl. *rúl*. *Or* *comair* *mo rúl*, before my eyes. *Ráinnic* γ *rúl*, the sight of her eyes.

§ 1331. When the noun has a *strong plural* (§§ 1139 to 1144, and 1172), the tendency is to use the form of the strong plural as genitive plural, as *i meárg na maoiaróe*, among the dogs; *an feadó na laeteanta rím*, throughout those days.

1332. But this popular tendency is not usually observed in literature, and not always even in colloquial language, e.g. *tímeall na pluað*, around the armies; *as innript rseul*, telling stories.

§ 1333. When the nominative plural ends in -i or -rœ (§§ 1199, 1200, 1213, 1215, 1216), or when the plural differs strongly from the singular, the genitive plural is usually the same as the nominative plural.

§ 1334. It was formerly the custom with many writers to make the genitive plural of such nouns end in -áð, as *teadctairið*, gen. pl. *teadctairiðeáð*; *ouine*, nom. pl. *ouine*, gen. pl. *ouineáð*; *geata*, gen. pl. *geatariðeáð* or *geatáð*. But this seems to have been only an artifice to keep the forms distinct in writing.

§ 1335. In the fifth declension (see § 1094, etc.) the genitive plural is the same in form as the *genitive singular*, as *uibé* (or *uibeadáð*) *laéan*, ducks' eggs.

But when the nominative plural differs much from the singular, the form of the nominative plural is often used for the genitive plural (as stated in § 1333) e.g.; *caia*, friend (§ 1098), *i brcáði mo cárne*, in company with my friends; *coill*, a wood (§ 1099), *i n-áice na scóilte*, near the woods.

§ 1336. When the strong plural ends in -anna or -aca (see examples in § 1172), it is the practice sometimes to form the genitive plural by dropping the final a of the strong plural—*litíp*, a letter, *cuma na litpeac*, the shape of the letters. But the full form ending in -a is also used.

§ 1337. The genitive plural of *ban*, a woman, is *ban* (bon), as *comráði ban*, women's conversation. The genitive plural of *bó*, a cow, is *bó*, as *áðaica bó*, cows' horns. *bó* being also the genitive singular, *áðaica bó* may likewise mean "a cow's horns."

§ 1338. We have already had the word *mu*, a thing. There is another word, which means "a thing," namely, *ni* (nee) also written *níó*. The plural of this is *neitc* (*néhē*), things, and the genitive plural is also *neitc*, e.g. *móráin neitc*, many (of) things.

§ 1339. To sum up, the genitive plural is usually formed in one of three ways:

(1) It is the same as the nominative singular. This is the rule for the first, second, and third declensions, except in some instances of strong plurals;

(2) It is the same as the nominative plural. This is the rule for the fourth declension, and for most strong plurals. Final *a* is sometimes dropped;

(3) It is the same as the genitive singular. This is the rule for the fifth declension.

§ 1340. After the article, *na*, the genitive plural is eclipsed, as *Sliaðn na mban*, the mountain of the women; *áðarica na mbó*, the horns of the cows. (See § 375.) If the noun begins with a vowel, *n-* is prefixed, as *ólamðoir fláinte na n-eun*, let us drink the health of the birds.

§ 1341. Read the Rule in § 852 as to the omission of the article before the first of two nouns. This rule also applies when the second noun is a genitive plural. Examples: *upláir na r̄sibótl*, THE floors of the barns; *áðartráir na n-áraí*, the halters of the asses; *glaír na nvoiðre*, the locks of the doors; *córa na rtótl*, the feet of the stools; *virge na utobær*, the water of the wells; *olann na n-uðan*, the wool of the lambs; *áðmað n-á-urílári*, the wood of the floors; *leatðarí na n-áðartrári*, the leather of the halters; *leáðarí na naðom*, the books of the saints; *áðarica na ntárið*, the horns of the bulls; *ruinn na n-áðrián*, the airs of the songs; *vánra na mbáktu*, the poems of the bards; *báþ a māc*, the death of his sons.

§ 1342. Vocabulary:

o'abróðainn (dh'ob'rōchin, dh'ob'rōn), *conditional of abrīði*, say.

r̄seul, story, *also means* a matter, an affair.

vériðeðanac (ðæn'ach), late, last.

tiocfaró (tuk'fudh, tuk'hudh), I shall come (*future of t̄igim*).

fríor, down; also spelled *fríor*.

ca ðrior (Kov'iss), how is it known? Who can tell?

ca ðrior duit, how can you know or tell?

cleamnað (klu'unus), a match, a marriage alliance.

póð (pōss), marry.

caidé (Ka-dae') or *goridé* (Gu-dae), what.

geit (ges) or *geite* (get'e), *m.* a start, a fright.

tuðiðum (thoo'er-im), *f.* a guess, an opinion.

vá fúil, two eyes.

cogaó (kuG'uw', kuG'á), m. war.

vall, as a noun, means a blind person.

Séadna (shae'Na), a man's name.

Saób (seiv, or sa-wh'), f. a woman's name.

§ 1343. Translate:

Ní abróccainn go raibh an rgeul comh oileán ari fad. Nuair tioctar an lá déiðeanaic, ní berdeasó tios leir acht é féin. Cionnus ðerdeasó an rgeul aici, vá nuéanað Séadna mar ðéanfað Seagán buriðe?

Dubairt ré leir féin, "Ca bhríor an maírfínn na trí bláidna deusg féin?"

Dubairt Saób gur b' i féin do bhrí an cleamhais, 7 aon cleamhais do ðéanfaidir do Séadna, go mbriúfeasó rí ari an gcumadéadna é, nuair ná pórfað (= ná bporrað) ré i féin.

Cairé an geit oo bainfeasó feair na n-aðairc airtí!

Íf é mo éuaíum, má bainfeasó ré geit airtí, go mbainfeasó rí geit ari. B'férioril go gcaitfeasó rí an t-uifse te roin an vá fúil ari.

Ní buan cogáð na gcaitfeasó.

1 noomán na nuall, íf ní feair aon-tfúile.

Caitfrið feair na mbriúg ðeit amuis.

EXERCISE CLXXII.

ADJECTIVES IN THE GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1344. Adjectives have the same form in the genitive plural as they have in the nominative singular. Example: feair móir,

a big man; *teac na bfean mói*, the house of the big men.

§ 1345. The genitive plural of nouns causes *eclipsis* in the initial consonant of the adjective that follows, and if several adjectives follow, each is eclipsed. Example: *típ na bfean gcearóda gcalma*, the land of the brave, valorous men (*calma*, *Kol'um-ă*, valorous). If the adjective commences with a vowel, *n-* is prefixed as in the other instances of *eclipsis* already given. Example: *rluaig na bfean n-óig n-áluinn*, the host of the young handsome men.

§ 1346. If a noun is followed by another noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial letter of the second or genitive noun is subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective.

(a) When an adjective follows a *feminine* noun in the *nominative* or *accusative* case, singular number, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated (§ 471). The same applies to a genitive, as *bó báinne*, a cow of milk, a milch cow.

(b) When an adjective follows a *masculine* noun in the *genitive singular*, the initial of the adjective is aspirated (§ 1240). The same applies to the initial of a genitive following a masculine genitive, as *pean riubail*, a man of walking, a wayfarer; *rgeul rípi riubail*, the story of a wayfarer.

(c) When an adjective follows any noun in the *genitive plural*, the initial of the adjective is eclipsed (§ 1345). The same applies to a genitive noun following a genitive plural, as *cloé buinn*, a stone of (bonn) foundation, or *cionn na gcloé mbuinn*, above the foundation stones.

(d) If in the last rule, the initial of the adjective is a vowel, *n-* is prefixed (§ 1345). The same applies to a genitive, as *rluaig pean nélpeann*, the host of the men of Ireland.

§ 1347. Therule as to an adjective or genitive being eclipsed after a genitive plural is often broken in colloquial Irish. The following is the way in which the instances already given would commonly be spoken: *tír na hÉireann* *cróca calma*; *rluas na hÉireann ós* *álbinn*; *or cionn na gceoic buinn*; *rluas fear* *Éireann*.

THE RELATIVE FORM OF THE VERB.

§ 1348. Refer back to §§ 750, 751, for an explanation of the forms *bróear* (or *bior*) and *bréirear* (*bear*). Similar forms are used in relative clauses for all other verbs, with the exception of a few irregular verbs. The relative form always ends in *-ar* (-ear after a slender consonant). The only tenses that have the relative form are the present and future. The initial consonant of the relative form is aspirated.

§ 1349. Examples of relative forms:

Verb	Relative Present	Relative Future
<i>mol</i>	<i>molar</i> (<i>wul'us</i>)	<i>molfar</i> (<i>wul'fus</i> , <i>wul'hus</i>)
<i>cpiero</i>	<i>cpieroear</i> (<i>hy'red'us</i>)	<i>cpieroearf</i> (<i>hy'red'-</i> <i>fus</i> , <i>hy'refus</i>)
<i>árhois</i>	<i>árhoisgear</i> (<i>aurdh'eess</i>)	<i>árhoicar</i> (<i>aurdh-</i> <i>óch-us</i> , <i>aurdh-óss</i>)

§ 1350. In the northern half of Ireland, there is a corrupt form of the relative present in common use, *molannr*, *cpieroeannr*, formed by adding *r* to the 3rd person singular of the present, *molann*, *cpieroeann*.

§ 1351. In the southern half of Ireland, especially in the eastern part of Munster, the relative forms, both present and future, have almost gone out of popular use, though they are probably pretty generally understood. Instead of them, the ordinary form of the third person singular is used, with the initial aspirated, *molann*, *cpieroeann*, *molfar*, *cpierofar*.

§ 1352. The relative form is never used after *nac*.

§ 1353. During recent times it has become usual to prefix the particle **oo**, or its broken form **a**, to the verb in a relative clause. This particle has been erroneously termed a relative pronoun.* Example : **an fear a** **buailtear** for **an fear** **buailtear**, the man who strikes.

§ 1354. Examples of use of relative forms :

An té fiubhlár bócháir fada, meileann ré mínean **gáibh**. He who travels a long road, (he) grinds (both) fine and coarse. **Meil** (mel), grind.

An té fiubhalfar (or fiubhlócair) bócháir fada, meil **pró ré mínean gáibh**. He who will travel a long road will grind both fine and coarse.

An té naé fiubhlann bócháir fada, ní meileann ré mínean ná gáibh. He who does not travel a long road will grind neither fine nor coarse.

An té naé fiubhalfaró (or naé fiubhlócairó) bócháir fada, ní meilpró ré mínean ná gáibh. He who will not travel a long road will grind neither fine nor coarse.

§ 1355. **Naé** eclipses the initial consonants and prefixes **n-** to the initial vowels, *of verbs only*. There is another form **ná**, which does not change initial consonants, and prefixes **h-** to vowels.

§ 1356. Vocabulary :

cnóiceann (Krek'uN), *m.* skin.

óige (ōgē), *f.* youth.

rognam (fō'nuv), *m.* use, service, usefulness.

fiuclád (fyuch'uw', fyuch'a), act of boiling.

* There was never a simple relative pronoun as nominative or as direct object of a verb in Irish, the relative being expressed by the position and form of the verb. There is a relative pronoun governed by prepositions, and also a compound relative (*i.e.* compound in sense) containing its own antecedent. These forms will be introduced later on. The so-called relative in the nominative and accusative is really the particle **oo** used by analogy with the **oo** of the imperfect, past, and conditional, and with the **oo** prefixed to a few irregular verbs, **do-geibim**, etc. This **oo**, often weakened to **a**, was usually dropped at the beginning of a sentence, but retained in the middle of a sentence, where the verb has usually a relative meaning.

aitinn (af'in), *f.* furze, whins.

iomcáir (ump'ir, Munster oomp'ir), *carry.*

iomád, many, in the phrase **is iomád**, "it is many a," etc. Pronounced irregularly, eem'á in Ulster, um'ee in Connacht, um'ð in Connacht and Munster, and 'mō in Munster.

§ 1357. Translate:

Is maithis bior cíos an ceuo lá.

An tuu rípiobas an púca, léigéann ré féin é.

Is iomád choiceann cùipeas an óige ói.

Is luacáin an niò an óige do'n té cùipeas i ari fósgnam.

Ní h-iad na mná deasa cùipeas pota ari fliúcaó.

Is feapp an té cùipeas aitinn ari cláróe ná an té cùipeas carpleán 'fan gcoill.

Is minic baineas duine plas a bualfeas é féin.

An peap na c n-iomcáinann a cota an lá bheag, ní bionn ré aige an lá fliúc.

Sliab na mban bpionn.

Ciarrpaigé na bpeap bpiail.

EXERCISE CLXXXIII.

THE DATIVE CASE.

§ 1358. The DATIVE CASE of a noun is the form used *after a preposition*.

§ 1359. Only two classes of nouns have a distinct form for the dative case singular: (1) feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, and (2) nouns of the fifth declension (§ 1095, &c.).

§ 1360. In all other nouns, with a very few exceptions, the dative singular is the same in form as the nominative singular.

§ 1361. Feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant form their dative case by attenuation, *i.e.*, by changing the broad consonant into a slender one (just as the genitive case is formed in the first declension, § 836). Examples: *brog*, a shoe, dative, *brióig* (bró'ig); *cor*, a foot, dative, *coir* (Kush); *lám*, a hand, dative, *lám* (Lau'iv).

§ 1362. Give the dative singular and meaning of each of the following feminine nouns: *fuinnreog*, *orrireog*, *orros*, *fuinneog*, *ub*, *rál*, *adairic*, *glún*, *lúb*, *lué*, *rión*, *boř*, *muc*.

§ 1363. Sometimes attenuation is accompanied by a change of vowel, as *ciall*, sense, dative, *céill* (kael); *clann*, children, dative, *cloinn* (Klen, Munst., Kleen, Klein). See §§ 883, 931, etc.

§ 1364. Further examples:

rsiniob, a scrape, dative, *rsirib* (shkreeb).*

reap, anger, dative, *reip* (ser'ig).

ceapic, a hen, dative, *cípic* (kirk).

§ 1365. For nouns of the *second declension* (§ 912), this rule for forming the dative may be stated in another way: *the dative is formed by omitting the final e of the genitive*. This applies to all the examples given above.

§ 1366. When *c* (aspirate *c*) final is attenuated in forming the dative, it changes into *ȝ*, as it does in forming a genitive (§§ 891, 892, 937). *Cailleac*, an old woman, dative, *cailliȝ*; *gealač*, a moon, dative, *gealaȝ*.

* It may occur to the student to ask, is there any difference in sound between *rsiniob* and *rsirib*. There is. When *p*, *b*, *f* or *m* (the labials or lip-consonants) are broad, they are pronounced with the lips protruded. When they are slender, they are pronounced with the lips drawn back and compressed.

§ 1367. In these words the final *ȝ* is sounded as *y* in Connacht and Ulster, and as *g* in Munster (§§ 891, 893).

§ 1368. In the fifth declension, all words form the *genitive*, as we have seen, by adding a *broad* consonant. The dative is formed by making this consonant *slender*, as *Alba*, Scotland, dative, *Albain*; *Éire*, Ireland, dative, *Éirinn*; *cára*, a friend, dative, *cáraí*; *teine*, fire, dative, *teiní*; *cáora*, a sheep, dat., *cáoraí*.

§ 1369. Write out the dative of each of the remaining nouns given in Ex. CLVII.

§ 1370. Nouns ending in *-áct* do not change in the dative singular, though they are nearly all feminine.

§ 1371. Nouns in *-áct* are usually formed from adjectives and denote qualities:

beoða (byō'ȝā), lively; *beoðaċt* (byō'ȝachth or byō'ȝachth), liveliness.

móriða (mōr'ȝā), majestic; *móriðaċt* (-ȝachth), majesty.

criða, brave; *criðaċt* (crið'ȝachth or Krō'ȝachth), bravery.

braeð, fine; *braeðaċt* (braa'ȝachth), beauty.

óniða, divine; *óniðaċt* (dee'a-ȝachth or dee'acdhth), divinity.

nuað, new; *nuaðeċt*, news.

uaðal, noble; *uaðleċt* (oo'esh'acdhth), nobility.

reanua (shan'dha, Munster, shoun'dhā), ancient; *reanuaċt* (shan'dhachth, shouN'dhachth), antiquity.

árraíða (aur'si, aur'sā), ancient; *árraíðeċt* (aur'see acdhth), antiquity.

criónna, prudent; *criónnaċt* (kreeN'acdhth), prudence.

naomhá, holy; *naomháċt* (naev'hachth), holiness.

geárrí, short; *geárraċt* (gi'rachth), shortness.

gréannmári, amusing; *gréannmáriċt* (gran'wir-

acdhth, gran'oorachth), amusement.

glóriða, glorious; *glóriðaċt*, gloriousness.

lionmári, numerous; *lionmáriċt*, numerosity.

íreál, low; *íreálċt* (eesh'acdhth), lowness.

Stáineamail, hateful; Stáineamlaict (Graun'uw-lachth, GraunoolaCHth), hatefulness.

peorámail, manly; peorámlaict, manliness.

copámail, like, resembling; copámlaict, resemblance.

véróeanaic, late; véróeanaict (dae'naCHth), lateness.

§ 1372. All the foregoing are feminine, but fuáct, fóil, coldness, from fuáil, cold, is masculine. All nouns formed in -áct from other words form the genitive by adding -a, as peáil na cíónnaicta, the man of (the) prudence. But in the spoken language this a is often dropped.

§ 1373. Irregular datives:

rláib, m., mountain; genitive, rléibe, dative, rléib (sh/aev).

teác, m., house; genitive, tigé, dative, tig (Iy').

lá, m., day; genitive, lae, dative, ló (Lō).

bean, f., woman, wife; genitive, mná, dative, mnáoi (m'nee).

veoč, f., drink; genitive, vige, dative, vig (dIy').

rgian, f., a knife; genitive, rgine, dative, rgin (shgin).

briatáin, f., a (solemn) word; gen., briéithe, dat., briéitir (brae'hir).

bó, f., a cow; dative, buin (bwin).

§ 1374. In colloquial Irish, the nominatives are often used instead of the irregular datives. This sometimes happens also in the case of regular nouns. On the other hand the dative is sometimes used instead of the nominative, as péirt (paesht) instead of piárt (pee'asth), f., a worm; coraid (kor'id) for cárta, a friend; námaro (Nau'wid, Munster, námaro, Nou'id) for náma, an enemy; tig (Iy', Munster, tig) for teác, a house.*

THE DUAL NUMBER.

§ 1375. After the numeral tóá or tóá, two, a special form of the noun is used, which is neither singular nor plural. This form is called the DUAL number of a noun.

§ 1376. *The dual number is always the*

* Teác has tóige (t'thee) as well as tigé in the genitive, and tóig (thë-y') as well as tig in the dative.

same in form as the dative singular: **two** leabhar, two books; **two** láim, two hands; **two** dá chuid, the two parts; **two** dá coif, the two feet.

§ 1377. The **v** of **vá** is usually aspirated, unless it follows a word ending in **v**, **t**, **t**, **n** or **r** (DENTALS), or the feminine possessive adjective **á**, her, its.

§ 1378. "Two" followed by a noun is **vá** or **vó**. Not followed by a noun, it is **vó** or **vó**.

§ 1379. All the cases, nominative, genitive, dative and vocative, have the same form in the dual number.

§ 1380. The plural form of an adjective, with the initial consonant aspirated, follows a noun in the dual number, as **vá láim geala**, two white hands.

§ 1381. Vocabulary:

géill (gael), yield, submit, give in. **géilleadh** (gaes/uw' or gael/é), act of yielding, etc., to yield, etc.

vá (dhau) or **v'á** (yau) = **vo** **á**, to his, her, its, their.

bacairgeadh (bok'ee-acHth), *f.*, lameness.

círte (kish'té), *m.*, a chest, a treasury; genitive, same

ceirfe (kerd), *f.*, a trade or occupation; genitive,

ceirfe.

a foighleim, the learning of it, to learn it (**a** feminine).

círío (kreech), *f.*, an end; genitive, **círíce** (kree'hyé).

cnáro (knau'd), *f.*, mockery; genitive, **cnároe**.

téroeap, relative form of **térim**, I go. Subjunctive,

térovó.

upprá (ursá), *f.*, a doorpost; genitive, **uppran**, as in

§ 1096.

ní h-áit leir, he is not pleased, *i.e.*, satisfied.

altóin (althör), *f.*, an altar; gen., **altóra**.

tágaí (tau'ach), pleasant in manner, agreeable.

in-a (in'á) or **'na** (ná), in or into his, her, its, their.

گار্জ (irregular pronunciation, *gorr'ee*), *m.*, a garden or cultivated plot ; genitive, *same*.

گنوتاچ (G'no'taCH), busy ; گنو, business.

کواچ (Koo'aCH), *f.*, a cuckoo, also a drinking cup ; gen., *کواچه* (Koo'a-hyě).

ڈولل (dhu'l ē), *m.*, a leaf ; genitive, *same*.

کاچ (kaushg), *f.*, Easter ; genitive, کاچا (kauss'ga).

پیل (fael), *f.*, a festival ; genitive, پیلہ (fael'ē).

لاؤ پیلہ (contracted to *Lau'lē*), the word for "day" in naming a holy day or a saint's day.

پتھ (sthuk), *m.*, live stock, also a trumpet ; genitive, پتھی (sthik).

لؤن (Lōn), *m.*, provision ; genitive, لؤن (Lō'in).

پھاگدیپ (foo'agir), announce, proclaim ; پھاگدا (foo'aGrä), *m.*, act of announcing, to announce, an announcement or proclamation.

ڈےپیک (daerk), *f.*, alms ; genitive, ڈےپیکه.

ڈلایتھ, see § 1127.

لئامناچ (lounaCHiH), *f.*, new milk.

بئی اپی لاؤن اوپم, *idiom*, catch me by the hand, literally, bear on hand on me.

پتھال (shtee'AL), *m.*, a piece cut off, a cut or strip.

کلےپریاچ (klaer'ACH), *m.*, a clerk ; gen., کلےپریاچ.

پھائینےاپ (soo'ev-niss), *m.*, rest, repose ; genitive, پھائینیپ (soo'ev-nish).

رپ (sup), *m.*, a wisp, a handful of hay, etc. ; genitive, پھیپ (sip).

بھائیو (boo'ey'), *m.*, success, victory ; gen., بھائیو (boo'a-a, boo'a).

گلےیم (grem, Munster, greim), *m.*, a bite, also a grasp ; genitive, گلےیما (gram'ā).

کونین (kun'een), *m.*, a rabbit ; genitive, *same*.

§ 1382. Translate the following proverbs :

کاٹپیو ڈوینے گےیلےاو ڈاکا ڈاگھاچاچت.

لے پھاپی ڈلی ڈان ڈیپتے.

لے ناما ان ڈےپیو ڈان ا ڈوچلایم.

نیل اماڈاں اپی بیت ڈان ا ڈےیل پیم.

نی ڈیگ ڈیال پویم اویپ.

لے ڈلک ان ڈھیوچ ڈےپیاچ اپی ڈھاپی ڈنایو.

نواپی ڈےیوچاچ ان ڈاٹپاپی ڈو ہیپھائیم, نی ڈاٹ ڈیل ڈو ڈتےیوچاچ ڈو ہالٹوپی.

Tá gac uile óuine go lágsac go dtéibh
bó, n-a gáillidh.

Tá ré com gnótaí le fean-mhaoi ag
aonácaí.

Nuaip labarrfear an éuacé aip éann gan
duille 7 éuitfear Domnac Cárga aip Lá
féile Muíre, viol do stoc 7 ceannuis
lón.

Tobac i nviarò bìò, iñ añ mñaoi an
tigé atá rìn.

Má'r mian leat aon níos o'fhuasra, innis
mair jún do mhaor é.

Tá séipic i nuaig bláitche, aict tá óá
séipic i nuaig leamhnaícta.

Ma beirfeann tú ari muic, beir ari
écoir uillri.

Ir fuaig an rudo, clú gan éapard.

Ír úp r̄tiall de leatáin óuine eile.

Deapmair an cléirí is a clois.

17 feapp ruaimnear ari fop na buaird
ari cnoc.

Ir le gac buin a laoř.

Ir feallpír 5neim de 5oinín ná 5á 5neim
de 5at.

EXERCISE CLXXIV.

THE ARTICLE AFTER PREPOSITIONS.

§ 1383. The dative case singular of the article (*i.e.*, the article *an* following a preposition) usually causes *eclipsis* of the initial consonant following, as *as an b̄fuinneis*, at the window; *an mbořo*, on the table; *leír an b̄fion*, with the wine; *o'n ȝcar-paig*, from the rock.

§ 1384. Strictly speaking, wherever a consonant is

eclipsed, a vowel in the same place should always have *n-* prefixed to it; but it has not been the custom to prefix *n-* after the article *an*, or after the interrogative particle *an*. Thus instead of *an n-áonaċ* it has been usual to write *an an áonaċ*, at the fair; and instead of *an n-ólann tú píon*, it has been usual to write *an ólann tú píon*, do you drink wine.

§ 1385. After the prepositions *to*, *to*, *for*, and *ve*, *off*, *of*, the article causes aspiration instead of eclipsis, as *oo'n þoro*, for the table; *ve'n þunneoīg*, off the window.

§ 1386. After the preposition *gan*, *without*, the article produces no change in the initial consonant following, as *gan an píon*, without the wine. After *gan* and the article, *t* is retained before the initial vowel of a masculine noun, as *gan an t-eun*, without the bird; and *t* is also retained before the initial *r* of a feminine noun, as *gan an trúil*, without the eye.

§ 1387. The rules given above for the use of the singular article after a preposition are those most adopted by writers of Irish. They are also the rules of the spoken language in Connacht.

§ 1388. In Ulster, *all* prepositions (except *gan*) followed by the singular article cause aspiration, as *teir an píon*, with the wine; *ó 'n þoro*, from the table.

§ 1389. In Munster, the preposition *i*, *in*, followed by the article (the two together becoming *ir-an* *iss'un*, *in-an*, *ran*, or before a consonant, *ra*) usually aspirates, as *ir-an* (*inran*) *baile*, *ra baile*, at home (Connacht *ra mbaile*).

§ 1390. In Munster, the preposition *an* followed by the

article sometimes aspirates and sometimes eclipses, as **an** **an** **bóčar** or **an** **an** **mbóčar**, on the road.

§ 1391. In part of Munster, the prepositions **oo** and **oe** followed by the article usually eclipse, instead of aspirating, as **oo**'n **břeap**, to the man, **oe**'n **mbor**, off the table.

§ 1392. After the dative article, the initials **c** and **o** are usually not eclipsed, as **ap** **an** **talam**, on the ground; **o** 'n **vuine**, from the person. But in Munster **o** and **c** after the dative article are usually eclipsed like other consonants, as **ap** **an** **ctalam**, **o** 'n **nuvine**.

§ 1393. After the article **an** preceded by a preposition (as in other cases, see § 441), **o** and **c** *cannot* be aspirated, as **oo**'n **vuine**, to the person; **oe**'n **talam**, off the ground.

§ 1394. After the article **an**, wherever another consonant would be aspirated, the sound of **r** is replaced by **c** (spelled **cr**) as **oo**'n **cragart**, to the priest; **oe**'n **crivoa**, of the silk. See also § 503. But **r** *never* changes when it precedes a consonant, the liquids **l**, **n**, and **m** excepted, as **oe**'n **rcueil**, of the scythe; **oo**'n **rcól**, to the stool.

§ 1395. The preposition **cré** (*trae*) *through* also adds **r** before the article: **crér** **an** (*traess'un*) **ngort**, **crér** **na** (*traess'Ná*) **ngortaiš**, through the field, fields. But in the spoken language, the form **críó** * (*treed*) or **críó** (*hreed*) is generally used instead of **cré**, as **críó** **an** **ngort**.

* This is really the form of **cré** combined with the personal pronoun of the 3rd person singular masculine.

§ 1396. In the dialect of Southern Munster, some other prepositions add *r* before the article, as *r*or na *feáraid* for *oo* na *feáraid*, to the men; *r*er na *cloéaid* for *re* na *cloéaid*, off the stones; *airge-rua* *mnáid* for *ag* na *mnáid*, at the woman; *riomair* (rim/ish) na *halbanaid* for *riom* na *hA.*, before the Scotsmen.

§ 1397. Vocabulary:—

geárrícead (gaar'kaCH), *m.*, a young bird; *gen.*, *geárríceaid*.

iomáin (imau-in, um-au-in), *f.*, hurling, the game of hurley; *gen.*, *iomána*.

iománaroe (imaunee, umaunee), *m.*, a hurler; *gen.*, same.

clarðe (kla'yë, klei), *m.*, a fence of earth or stone; *genitive*, same.

airtinn (a'tin), *f.*, furze, whins; *genitive*, *airtinne*.

éuala (choo'alë), heard.

cuij, sow, plant:

buain (boo'en), reap'; *buaint* (boo'ent), act of reaping, to reap.

congaid (kuNG/iv), keep; future, *coingeoða* (kuNG-wudh), I shall keep; *congðaíl* (kuNG'wau-il), act of keeping, to keep. Popular forms: *coinnið* (kuN'iy'), keep, future *coinneocád* (kuNÓCHudh, kuNÓdh), verbal noun, *coinneáil* (kuNau-il).

cómhra (kõ'rë) or *córra* (kõf'rë), *f.*, a coffer, a cupboard, also a coffin; *gen.*, same or *cómhian*.

rlíreog (shlish-ëG, *f.*, a cutting or chip; *gen.*, *rlíreoge*.

raisl (sal), *f.*, a beam.

gaír (Gor), near; *goíre* (Gur'ë), nearer, nearest.

geum, sharp; *geirne* (gaer'e), sharper, sharpest.

cúil (Koo'il), *f.*, a corner; *gen.*, *cúlaé* (Kool'aCH).

gobadán (Gub'ádhauN), *m.*, a kind of sea-bird; *gen.*, *gobadán*.

tráig (thrau-y'), Munster, thrau-ig), *f.*, a strand, an ebb; *gen.*, *trága* (thrau).

frreasgoa (frass'dhil), attend to, serve; *frreasgoa* (frass'dhul), act of attending, &c.

cúirt (koort), *f.*, a court; *gen.*, *cúirte*.

bonn, a sole, also a "groat," fourpence.

mar (mwar), live; *marðain* (mor'hin), act of living, to live.

§ 1398. Translate the following proverbs:—

1r feairí an t-eun atá ra láim ná an t-eun atá aip an gcealaib.

1r feairí an cù brios faiuib ná an cù brios i lúib.

1r geal leir an briac vub a gceárricad fém.

Muairi 1r cnuairi do'n caillig, caitriúr ri mít.

1r maic an t-ionáinairi an feairi aip an gclaróe.

Aip an obair tig an fóglaim.

1r feairí an té cùipear aitinn aip an gclaróe ná an té cùipear caiplean 'fan gcoill.

Bionn blas aip an mbeagán.

Táir com bheugac leir an bfeair aonúbaingt go gcuala ré an feairi ag fáis.

Muna gcuairi tú fan earríac, ní bhuain-ri tú fa bfoigmar.

Ag cuíclaróe timcheall gúilt, leir an gcuairi do congáil iqtis.

Cuír fa gcomána é, 7 gceobairi tú gnó óe.

Slífeoga de'n trail éuróna.

1r maic an bádóiri an feairi brios aip an talam.

An rúd 1f goirle do'n ériordé, 1f é 1f goirle do'n bheul.

1r gáilear rúil fa gcuil (or cùil) ná óa rúil fa róla (or tróla).

Ní i gcomáinairi tig trion-ériaoib ó 'n bhráighe.

Ní tig leir an ngobairán an óa ériáig do gmeasbal.

1r feárrí focal fa gcuilt (cúint, ná bonn fa rópan).

Luig leif an uan γ éiug leif an eun.
 bonn móri ari an scapall mbeag.
 Maireann an éraobh ari an béal, γ ní
 maireann an láim γ cuir.

EXERCISE CLXXV.

THE DATIVE PLURAL.

§ 1399. The dative plural of nouns always ends in -ib or -aib (both pronounced iv).

§ 1400. If the nominative plural (up to now called simply "the plural") ends in e the dative plural is formed by changing -e into -ib, as doirib , doors, doiribh ; rúile , eyes, rúilib ; Cristaróte , Christians, Cristaróibh .

§ 1401. If the nominative plural ends in -a or in a consonant, the dative plural ends in -aib, as ubla , apples, ublaib ; coin , hounds, coainib ; báirn , bards, báirnaiib .

§ 1402. If the nominative plural is made to end in -i (§§ 1199, 1215), the dative plural is written by adding b, as iarasairi , fishermen, iarasairib (-eev); báisoiri , boatmen, báisoirib .

The dative plural of bean is mnáib (m'nau'iv) and the dative plural of bó is buaiib (boo'ev).

§ 1403. The dative plural, like the dative singular, is used only after prepositions. The vast majority of Irish-speaking people do not use the dative plural at all, but use the nominative plural instead.

§ 1404. After the preposition gan the form of the nominative plural must be used, not the dative.

§ 1405. The plural article *na* leaves initial consonants unchanged and prefixes *h* to vowels, in the dative plural, just as in the nominative plural (§ 1135).

§ 1406. Before the plural article *na* as well as before the singular article *an*, the prepositions *i*, *in*, and *le*, *with*, have *r* added to them, as if *na* (iss'Nā) *báraib* or *inr* *na* *báraib*, in the boats; *leir* (lesh) *na* *hubbair*, with the apples.

THE DATIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1407. After a masculine noun in the dative singular, an adjective has the same form as after the nominative singular, *an* *peari móri*, the big man, *ó 'n þreari móri*, from the big man.

§ 1408. After a feminine noun in the dative singular, an adjective ending in a broad consonant must have the final consonant attenuated, as *bean móri*, a big woman, *vo'n mnáoi móri*, to the big woman.

§ 1409. In other words, the dative feminine of an adjective ending in a broad consonant is always the same in form as the genitive masculine. Or again, the dative feminine is the same as the genitive feminine with final *e* omitted.

§ 1410. Attenuation in adjectives, as in nouns, is often accompanied by change of vowel (see §§ 883 to 890, and 931 to 936).

§ 1411. *to* becomes *i*: *peari rionn*, a fair man; *bean rionn*, a fair woman; *mac an fíri finn*, the son of the fair man; *mac na mná pinne*, the son of the fair woman; *mac vo'n mnáoi fínn*, a son of ("to") the fair woman.

§ 1412. *fo* becomes *f*: *rgenf fiof*, a true story; *45*
mnript rgélf fíf, (at) telling (of) a true story.

§ 1413. *ea* becomes sometimes *i*: *lá geat*, a bright day; *oróce geat*, a bright night; *veirgeadó lae gíl*, the end of a bright day; *veirgeadó oróce gíle*, the end of a bright night; *'ran oróce gíl*, in the bright night.

§ 1414. *éa* becomes sometimes *ei*: *an láim óeaf*, the right hand; *ořoógs na láimne veirf* (aesh'f), the thumb of the right hand; *áfí vo láim óeif* (yesh), on your right hand.

§ 1415. *eu* becomes *éi*: *rgian gneuf*, a sharp knife; *Coř na rgine gérif*, the handle of the sharp knife; *leif an rgín gérif* (or *ngéirif*) with the sharp knife.

§ 1416. *ia* becomes *éi*: *reafí rial*, a generous man; *mac ríp féil*, a generous man's son; *mac mná péile*, a generous woman's son; *mac vo'n mnáoi féil*, a son of the generous woman.

§ 1417. *O* short becomes *u*: *crann crom*, a bent tree; *bun an črannn čruim*, the foot of the bent tree; *bun na cnuinnreoirge cnuime*, the foot of the bent ash-tree; *fá'n ńcnuinnreoirg čruim* (or *gcruim*) under the bent ash-tree.

§ 1418. In the dative feminine, as well as in the genitive masculine and feminine, the ending *-ac* in an adjective becomes *-ač*, and *-eac* becomes *-íč*: as *bean ńreusdáč*, a lying woman; *vo'n mnáoi ńreusdáč*, to the lying woman; *típ čairíngseáč*, a rocky country; *i vtip čairíngseáč*, in a rocky country.

§ 1419. Adjectives ending in a slender consonant do not change in the dative feminine: *obair laetéamail*, daily work, *'ran obair laetéamail*, in the daily work.

§ 1420. Adjectives ending in a vowel never undergo any change.

§ 1421. The dative plural of adjectives has always the same form as the nominative plural (§§ 1300 to 1307).

§ 1422. The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative singular

should, as a rule, be aspirated, as **an** **bo****ro** **glan**, on a clean table. However, when the noun is eclipsed after the article, the adjective is often eclipsed also after the noun, as **an** **an** **mboro** **nglan**, on the clean table.

§ 1423. In the spoken language, many use the adjective in the dative just as in the nominative, i.e., they aspirate the initial after a feminine noun, and do not change it in any way after a masculine noun, as **an** **lám** **éle**, on the left hand; **an** **bo****ro** **glan**, on a clean table.

§ 1424. Vocabulary:—

ús**ca****r** (dhoo'chus), *m.*, nature, inborn character; genitive, **ús****ca****ri**.

tar **leap** (thor lat), beyond sea.

lion (leen), fill; **liont****ar**, (leen'thur), is filled.

póipín (pōr'een), *m.*, a small potato; **póí** (pōr), *m.*, seed.

deal**u****v** (dal'uv), poor, needy.

roca (sthuk'ā), *m.*, a stocking.

rois, burn; **roigte** (dhō'tē), burnt.

leac, *f.*, a flat stone, a flag; plural, **leaca**, **leacáca**, **leacra**.

gleamain (shlou'n), smooth, slippery; plural, **gleamna**.

rocaír (suk'ir), easy, gentle, settled.

reor (shōdh), *m.* or *f.*, a precious thing, a gem.

áibne (av'ne), plural of **ába** or **ábainn**, a river.

§ 1425. Translate the following proverbs:—

Ceo roinne **an** **áibni** 7 ceo roinne
an **éno****ca****b**.

Bri**reann** **an** **ús****ca****r** **tar** **fuil****ib** **an** **é****ait**.

Bionn **an** **ába****ca** **mója** **an** **na** **buai****b** **tar**
leap.

Liontan **an** **rac** **le** **póipínib**.

Ní maití leis na mnáibh dealba an bláthá.

Stocairde bána ar fálairibh dójste.

Bíonn leacaí a pleáinna i dtigcibh daoine uaire.

Lábaní go rocaí, bíonn cluasa ag ballairíb.

Seova i gcluasaibh na muc.

Seapam fara ar cíoraibh laga.

Ní tig gaoth ar aeri na cí mbíonn i peolcaibh duine éigin.

EXERCISE CLXXVI.

THE VOCATIVE PLURAL.

§ 1426. The vocative plural, like the vocative singular, is used in addressing persons, or things regarded as persons, and therefore capable of being addressed.

§ 1427. When the dative plural ends in -aibh, the vocative plural ends in -a, as feoir, dative plural, feoiríb, vocative plural, a feapa (ará), men! cailleac, cailleacáib, vocative plural, a cailleaca, (ye) old women! comúrra, comúrranáib, a comúrrana, (ye) neighbours!

§ 1428. In all other nouns, the vocative plural has the same termination as the nominative plural, as a maoíparóe, (ye) dogs! a mná, (ye) women! a cailíní or a cailíníre, (ye) girls!

§ 1429. Read again what has been said about the vocative singular, Part IV., pages 70 and 71, and footnote.

THE VOCATIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1430. After the vocative singular of a noun, the initial consonant of an adjective is aspirated, as **ā óuine cōip**, (my) honest man! (used as equivalent to "sir" in English. **ā óuine uafail**, in addressing a person of higher rank).

§ 1431. In this, as in most other instances, the initials **v** and **t** are usually not aspirated when the foregoing word ends in **v**, **n**, **t**, **l** or **r** (DENTALS), as **ā Róipin vub!** (my) dark little Rose (rō'sheen)!

§ 1432. According to the rule given in § 1346, the initial of a genitive is also aspirated following a noun in the vocative singular, as **ā óuine cþorðe**, man of (my) heart = my dear friend

§ 1433. Adjectives ending in a broad consonant are *attenuated* when they follow a noun in the vocative singular MASCULINE, as **ā fípí bīg** ('ir vig), (my) little man!

§ 1434. In all other instances, the adjective remains unchanged in its termination, with the single exception of **beo** in the phrase **ā Dē bī!** (ā yae vee), O living God! sometimes used in prayers.

§ 1435. After a noun in the vocative plural, an adjective has the same form as after a nominative plural (§§ 1300 to 1307) and the initial consonant of the adjective undergoes no change, as **ā mná beaga vuba an muilinn**, little dark-haired women of the mill! **ā óaone uairle**, gentlemen! **ā mná uairle**, ladies.

§ 1436. In the vocative singular masculine, one adjective following another undergoes the same changes as if it followed the noun, as **á siolla** (yil'ă) **bíg báin**, (my) little white-haired lad !

THE COMPARATIVE FORM OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1437. In English, the comparative form of adjectives ends in *-er*, as *old*, older ; just, juster. In Irish, the comparative form usually ends in *-e*, as **fean**, old, **finne** (shin'ĕ), older. Sometimes in *-a*, as **cóir**, just, **córa**, juster.

§ 1438. The rule is that *the COMPARATIVE of an adjective has the same form as the GENITIVE SINGULAR FEMININE*. Read again §§ 1237, 1239, 1279, 1280, 1281, 1282.

§ 1439. In Irish, the comparative is *always* preceded by some part of the verb *is*, expressed or understood, as *is finne Seagán ná Séamus*, John is older than James ; **ba finne Seagán ná Séamus**, John was older than James : **ní faroe gob an gáé ná gob an gáannoайл**, the goose's beak (Gub, genitive, gáib, Gib) is not longer than the gander's ; **níor gáile an ghlion ná a ghnúir**, the sun was not brighter than his countenance (G'noosh, genitive ghnúirfe, *f. gáile* is the comparative of *geal*).

§ 1440. When it is necessary to use the comparative after *cá* or any other verb except *is*, the word **ní** or **níod** (a thing, something) is placed before *is* preceding

the comparative. *Ní iр* is usually written as one word, *níor* (*neess*). *Tá Brian níor feárr* *in a fláinte*, Brian is (something) better in his health. *O'fan ré ní ba foscra*, he kept (= stayed) (something) quieter (*suK'ră*, comparative of *foscra*).

§ 1441. In such sentences, the verb *iр*, properly speaking, should be in the same tense as the verb preceding. This is exemplified in the example just given. Sometimes, however, this usage is not followed, e.g., *o'fan ré níor foscra*, he kept quieter.

§ 1442. Instead of *níor*, the form *ní 'ra* was formerly used and is still in use locally. After *ní 'ra*, the initial consonant of the adjective is aspirated, as *ní 'ra s'le*, brighter.

§ 1443. Irregular Comparatives:—

beag, little	comp.	luѓa (Loo), less
mór, large	"	mó (mō), larger, more
farra, long	"	farve (fwa'dě), longer
" "	"	ri'a (shee'a), longer
geárr, short	"	giorr'a (girr'a), shorter
maiс, good	"	*feárr (faar), better
olc, bad	"	meaѓa (mass'ă), worse
iomða, many	"	mó, lia (lee'a), more
furhufa (fur'üssă) easy	"	fuf'a (fuss'a), easier
te, hot	"	teo (tō) hotter
trœun, strong	"	trœiře (tresh'ě), as well as tréine, stronger

* In Munster sometimes *feárra* (*far'a*). In like manner, *bárr* is sometimes pronounced *bar'a* and *geárr*, *georr'a* (*gar'a*).

† Locally pronounced *fufhufa* (*fur'üsshă*), *fufhufa* (*frus'thă*), *fufhufte* (*fwir'ish'ě*), or *fufhufos* (*frish'ě*).

griáonna	comp.	griáinne (Graun'ë), (GrauN'ä),
		uglier
gári (i n gári oo), „		gáiríe (Ger'ë), nearest
near		
árd, high	„	árdroe (aurd'ë), aoríroe (eerd'ë), or aírroe (ard'ë) higher

§ 1444. When the comparative preceded by *is* follows the noun to which it refers, it has the force of a *superlative*, as an mac is fine, the eldest son; b' é Brian an mac ba fine aca, Brian was the eldest son of them (*lit.* at them).

§ 1445. Except when *ná* follows, as ní 'l ari talam na hÉireann fear is vána ná é, there is not on the soil of Ireland a bolder man than he.

ADVERBS.

§ 1446. An adjective has the force of an *adverb* when the preposition *go* is placed before it, as *olc*, bad, *go h-olc*, badly; *vána* (dhaun'ä) bold, *go vána*, boldly. Do labair ré *go vána*, he spoke boldly. Do labair ré *go h-olc*, he spoke badly.

§ 1447. As seen in the example *go h-olc*, *h* is always prefixed to a vowel after *go*.

§ 1448. In Irish, an adverb is often placed at the beginning of a sentence and preceded by *is*, in order to emphasize it. In this position *go* is omitted as *is olc* *do labair ré*, it is badly he spoke; *is vána do labair ré*, it is boldly he spoke.

§ 1449. In the comparative degree, an adverb has the same form as an adjective, as *Labairi ré nior meara*, he spoke worse; *ír meara do labairi ré*, it is worse he spoke; *ír é an feari ír meara do labairi*, he is the man who spoke worst

§ 1450. The phrase *ír eadó* (ish-a'), it is, contraction to 'peadó (sha), is often used to refer to a clause going before, as "i *Scatáir na Mairt*, *ír eadó cónail mé ariéir*," in Westport *it was that* I slept last night. *Scatáir na Mairt* (Koh'ir Nă morth)= Westport (city of the oxen); *cónail* (Kudh'il) sleep (verb).

§ 1451. Vocabulary:

cáibair (kou'ir) or *cóibair* (kō'ir) *f.* help. Gen. *cáibra*, *cóibra* (kou'ră, kō'ră).

freid (freed) *f.* a fleshworm, a mite.

upcóró (ur'chōd), *f.*, vice. Gen., *upcóróe*.

íspéán (eesh'laun), *m.*, a hollow; *íspéal*, low.

dona (dhun'ă), wretched, bad, poor; opposite of *rona*.

piobán (pee'baun), *m.*, windpipe, throat.

anáchain (on'áchin), *f.*, distress.

luigé, lying (in reference to a shoe), pressing.

á (ă), whom, which, after a preposition.

círté (kir'té), comparative of *ceart*.

ísdaoil (sGeel), loosen, let go. Verbal noun, *ísdaoileadó*.

gáinn, genitive of *gáedann*, fun, humour.

reiribé (sheriv-ă), comparative of *peairb*.

gáirít, bitter.

gáinne, comparative of *gáinn*, scarce.

gáinn (ren, Munster, rein), divide. Verbal noun,

gáinnit.

leat (lah), *f.*, a half, a side. Genitive, *leitse* (leh'ă).

meat (mah), *m.*, failure.

páruis (saur'iy), overcome, outdo, beat. Verbal noun,

páruisadó.

diabhal (deera-wul, doul, Munster, dee'al), *m.*, devil.

Gen., *diabhal*.

lia is often used with a singular noun where a plural noun is used in English.

§ 1452. Proverbs:

Ir goithe cabair Dé ná an dothar.

Ní luighe fhlíseáil ná máthair na húinéire (máthair = mother, i.e. origin).

Ní lia ísleán róna ann ná óriúán róna ann, mar aonbhaingt an feair 7 é ag ite píobáin an gannadail.

Nuaír ir mó an anaíchain, ir eaú ir goithe an éabairi.

An té ari a mbíonn an bhríos ag luighe, ir do ir círte i gcaorileas.

Do óuine gan náipe ir fufa a gnó óeunam.

An óuine fairobhír ag óeunam gumiún,

Deirid uile gúr binn a ghloí:

Aict ir feirbhe ná an feirbán gúirt

An óuine bocht ag óeunam ceoil.

Nuaír ir gairne an biaó, ir eaú ir círte é roinnt.

Ir feairí leat ná meat.

Ir dána muc ná gábair, aict iánuis bean an tiaabal.

§ 1453. Vocabulary:

rlat (sLoth), *f.*, a rod. Genitive, rlaite (slat'ë).

buaine (boo'en-ë), comparative of buan, lasting.

feadair (fad'h'ur), I know; feadair (fad'h'ir) té, he knows. Only used after ní, ná (ná), an. Now only used in the South.

tear (lass), *m.*, benefit, improvement. Genitive, teara. Láir a teara, the middle (*i.e.*, essence, utmost) of his food.

copán (kup'aun), *m.*, a cup. Genitive, cupáin.

dóiríte (dhórt) or doiríte (dhurz), spill, pour out. Verbal noun, dóiríteáil or doiríteáil.

cáé (kauch), everybody, the rest.

fiúl (sheel), think. Often raoil in books.
prieucán (praech'aun), *m.*, a crow. Genitive prieucáin.

fiac duð, same as fiac, a raven.
cuipí do bótarí óiot, put your road from you, step out.
fiac (roh), *m.*, success.
euotrom (aedh'rum), light. Opposite of tóm.
iomcárí (irregular, umpur, Munster, oompur), verbal noun of iomcárí (ump'ir, oomp'ir), carry.
eurgáiré (aess'gee), or eurgáta (aess'kă), comparative of eurgáiró (aess'guy'), quick, rapid.
neoin (nō'in), *f.*, afternoon, evening.
curveacáta (ki'dachthă), *f.*, company. Genitive, curveacátan.
do-fágála (dhu-aulă), hard to get. So-fágála (sula), easy to get. From fágáil, to get.
áilne, áille (au'lë), comparative of áluinn, beautiful.
teann (taN, Munster, toun), stiff, tight.
gnár (G'nauss), *m.*, custom. Genitive, gnára.

§ 1454. Proverbs:

Ír minic do bain duine ríat do bhailfeadh é féin.
Ír beag an ríuo ír buaine ná an duine:
An ríuo ír meařa le duine (§ 682), ní
feadair ré nač cum láipi a leařa é.
Nuairí bior an copán láin, ír eadí íf
goirí óó é óóptád.
Ní lia rmeupí rí a bhořimair ná raoi.
Ní meařa cáč ná Concóbar.
Sileann an prieucán gur deirfe a eun
féin ná aon eun eile rí a scoill.
Bíonn muiriúgin níor mó ag opeoilín ná
ag fiac duð.
"Cuipí do bótarí óiot, beirí do fiac go
h-euotrom oíjt." "Má 'r euotrom, íf
furá óom é iomcárí."
Ír eurgáiré neoin ná maroin.
Ír feapři bheit i n-aonair ná i n-opeo-
curveacátan.

An fheas do-fagála, if é if áilne
 If maijig labhras go teann.
 An siud if goilleo do'n ériofáe, if é if
 Goilleo do'n beul.
 Ní li a típ ná gnáir.

§ 1455. Vocabulary:

mionnán (miN'aun), *m.*, a kid. Genitive, mionnáin.

leun (laen), *m.*, misfortune. Genitive, léin.

annam (on'uv), seldom, rare.

iongantac (iNG'uNthach), contracted to een'thach or
 ooN'thach, wonderful.

deacra (daK'rā), comparative of deacraí (daK'ir),
 difficult.

inntleacáct (int'lachth), *f.*, intellect, mind.

beac (baCH), *f.*, a bee. Genitive, beice (beh'yē).

táoríoe (theed'ē), *f.*, tide.

rgórnac (sGōr'NaCH), *f.*, throat. Genitive,

rgórnaisé.

péritleacáct (rae'tach), *m.*, verbal noun of péritis
 (rae'tiy), set right, fix, arrange.

rróint (spórh), *m.*, sport, play. Genitive, rróir.

marcaisgeacáct (mork/ee-acHth), *f.*, riding.

rróir (spur), *m.*, a spur. Genitive, rróir (spwir).

ári iarráidó, wanting, missing.

géirle (gaer'ē) comparative of géir, sharp.

ceaird (karrdh), *f.*, or ceirid (kerd), *f.*, a trade. Geni-
 tive, ceirroe.

oileamain (el'uwin), or oileamaint (el'uwin), *f.*,
 rearing, nurture. upbringing. Genitive, oileamna
 (el'uw'nă, el'oonă).

§ 1456. Proverbs:

If gealpí go mbeiró an mionnán níor
 meafá ná an fheas-fábhair.

Má 'r gealpí ó inoim go dtí inoé, if
 goilleo bior an leun ag teacáit.

An éuairt if fealpí, cuairt gealpí 7 gan
 i óéanam acht go hannaí.

An siud if annam, if iongantac.

Ná trí siuda if deacra do éuigrínt ro

dothán, inntleacáit na mbán, obair na
mbeacáit, teacáit agus imteacáit na taoide.

An gaoth is goirle do'n fiodóirínaid, is cóir
é píreóiteac ari uachtúr.

Nuaír is mó an ghróit, is cóir gtaidh re.

An té na cí ucteáid ag marcaítheacáit achr
go hannaham, bionn a ghrutha ari iarrthaitó.

An gaoth is giospára is gairle.

Ní lia ceann ná ceapto.

Is círeisre uachtóir ná oileamáin.

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

I. PROPER NOUNS.

Beul-áta-na-rluaigheasó,
 Ballinasloe, 1273
Briain Bórumha (or
 Bórumha), Brian Boru,
 1298
Cáirg, *f.*, Easter, 1381
Cáthair na Mart, West-
 port, 1450
Cáthair, a man's name,
 1085
Ceann-Sáile, Kinsale,
 1185
Ciarraige, Kerry, 1169
Cill-Cóinnig, Kilkenny,
 1185
Dáibhíò, David, 1298
Dáithí, Dathi, David, 1298
Dún-Dorbáin, Dungarvan,
 1185
Georðio, Gerald, 1085
Limericē, Limerick, 1185
Maurice, Maurice, 1085
Nóra, *f.*, little Nora, 1084
Portlaoighe, Waterford,
 1185
Róisín, little Rose, 1431
Saób, anglicized "Sarah,"
 "Sophia," 1342
Séadomha, a man's name, 1342
Seoirsín, little George,
 1083
Solam, Solomon, 1298

II. NOUNS.

áibne, rivers, 1424
áilne, *f.*, beauty, 1129
áille, *f.*, beauty, 1129

áitinn, *f.*, furze, whins, 1356
álba, *f.*, Scotland, 1096
altóir, *f.*, altar, 1381
ánphar, doubt, 1316
anácain, distress, 1451
aoisneaf, delight, 1129
árgaídeac, *f.*, antiquity,
 1371
árgailin, *m.*, little ass, 1080
bacáigheac, *f.*, lameness,
 1381
beac, *f.*, bee, 1455
bean fára wise-woman,
 1316
béilin, *m.*, little mouth,
 1081
beoðac, *f.*, liveliness, 1371
bíteamhac, thief, villain,
 1298
bláe, bloom, flower, 1298
bláeac, *f.*, buttermilk, 1127
bochtanac, *f.*, poverty, 1298
bóicéin, *m.*, little road, 1128
bonn, foundation, 1346 c
bonn, groal, 1397
braeoir, friar, 1116
breágoac, *f.*, fineness,
 1371
breaghaac, *f.*, beauty, 1371
brieteam, judge, 1096
briuin, *m.*, freckle, 1081
brómaac, foal, colt, 1316
bruaé, brink, 1243
buailò, *m.*, success, 1381
cabair, help, relief, 1451
caitlin aimpíre, *m.*, maid-
 servant, 1091
caillicín, little old woman,
 1081
cairéal, fortress, 1128

ceathair city, 1102
 cealȝ, f., deceit, 1112
 ceannair, merchant,
 trader, 1316
 ceapoair, tradesman,
 craftsman, 1316
 ceapo, f., trade, 1455
 ceapoða, f., forge, smithy,
 1112
 ceipo, trade, craft, 1316
 ceuolongað, breakfast,
 1298
 cneál, kinsl., sort, 1273
 cripín, little hen, 1081
 cript, m., chest, treasury,
 1381
 claiðe, m., fence of earth
 or stone, 1259
 cláinnead, f., harp, 1227
 cleannor, marriage al-
 liance, 1342
 cléibín, m., little basket,
 1081
 cléirpead, clerk, 1381
 cleicin, m., little leather,
 1083
 clúm, f., plumage, 1238
 cnáro, mockery, 1381
 cnú, f., nut, 1232.
 cobair, relief, 1451
 cogðo, war, 1342
 comín, m., rabbit, 1381
 comiðe, a person who goes
 on foot, 1203
 comipple, f., advice, 1112
 comra, córpa, f., coffer,
 chest, cupboard, coffin,
 1397
 comuppa, f., neighbour,
 1096
 copán, cup, 1075
 copahtlaðt, f., resemblance,
 1371
 crosb, f., branch, 1247
 criðe, f., end, 1381
 criomhaðt, f., prudence,
 1371

cróðaðt, f., bravery, 1371
 cróiceann, skin, 1356
 cruaðtan, f., hardship, 1298
 créigín, m., little jar, 1084
 crúrga, m., jar, 1084
 cuac, f., cuckoo, 1381
 cuac, f., drinking-cup, 1381
 cuan, bay, haven, 1240
 curðeæcta, f., company,
 1453
 cùil, corner, 1397
 cùipt, court, 1397
 cùpla, m., couple, 1136
 doðað, f., vat, 1127
 doall, a blind person, 1342
 doðoi, ignorant person, 1230
 doðone, persons, people
 1112
 déróeanaðt, f., lateness,
 1371
 dérp, alms, 1136
 diabol, devil, 1451
 diðaðt, f., divinity, 1371
 di-mear, disesteem, 1259
 dloai, f., lock of hair, 1230
 dligðo, law, 1230
 doðar, harm, 1316
 doðcúip, doctor, 1215
 doðreorð, doorkeeper,
 1128
 dræði, druid, magician,
 1230
 dville, f., leaf, 1381
 dúttar, nature, 1424
 earrasðe, wares, goods,
 1316
 erðneán, ivy, 1128
 éinín, m., little bird, 1081
 éirgín, m., little fish, 1081
 eiríl, oyster, 1102
 fainnín, m., little ring, 1083
 fariðað, shelter, 1298
 fáð, m., reason, 1112
 feaðanilaðt, f., manliness
 1371
 féil { f., festival, 1381
 féile, f., festival, 1381

ȝiað ouð, raven, 1453
 ȝirín, m., little man, 1081
 ȝoðlóði, m., vocabulary,
 dictionary, 1128
 ȝoðnáð, service, use, 1356
 ȝonn, tune, air, 1227
 ȝorðnóð, greater part, 1204
 ȝorðað, shelter, 1298
 ȝriðið, fleshworm, 1451
 ȝuðrúða, m., proclamation,
 1381
 ȝáirvoð, m., garden, 1091
 ȝamáin, calf over 6 months
 old, 1316
 ȝáirnóð, m., garden, croft,
 ȝáirnún, small boy, 1316
 ȝeárracð, young bird, 1397
 ȝeit, } m., start, fright,
 ȝeite, } 1342
 ȝiolla, lad, 1436
 ȝioppað, f., shortness,
 proximity 1371
 ȝlóð, voice, 1136
 ȝlópmóirpeðt, f., glorious-
 ness, 1371
 ȝnor, custom, 1453
 ȝnáð, countenance, 1439
 ȝob, beak, 1439
 ȝobáðan, curlew, 1397
 ȝraineamhlacð, f., hateful-
 ness, 1371
 ȝleannmóirpeðt, f.,
 amusingness, 1371
 ȝreim, m., bite, grasp,
 1381
 ȝruð, f., hair, 1247
 ȝuirtin, m., little field,
 1081
 ȝallarð = ȝiallarð, saddle,
 1240, note
 ȝeðeon, f., daughter, 1091
 ȝnælað, f., intellect,
 1455
 ȝomanaðe, hurler, 1397
 ȝongnáð, wonder, 1204
 ȝleacð, f., lowness, 1371
 ȝrleán, a hollow, 1451
 ȝatæð, f., mud, 1127
 ȝeabari eolair, guide-
 book, 1275
 ȝeabján, booklet, 1128
 ȝeac, f., flat stone, 1424
 ȝeainnacð, f., new milk,
 1381
 ȝear, benefit, 1453
 ȝeat, f., half, side, 1451
 ȝeitþeo, } the like, 1122
 ȝeitþeo, } 1371
 ȝeugðóð, reader, 1215
 ȝeun, misfortune, 1455
 ȝion, linen, flax, 1136
 ȝion, number, 1263
 ȝionmærað, f., nume-
 rousness, 1371
 ȝón, provision, 1381
 ȝuðt, people, 1169
 ȝacðaþe, m., open country,
 1298
 ȝáilin, m., little bag, 1084
 ȝoðt, steer, heeve, 1316
 ȝeæt, failure, 1451
 ȝeitþe, intoxication, 1122
 ȝionnán, kid, 1455
 ȝiða, ȝið, gen. of ȝi
 1104
 ȝóðrðað, f., majesty, 1371
 ȝuilleoði, } miller, 1128
 ȝuilleoði, }
 ȝaomhæð, f., holiness,
 1371
 ȝeoin, ȝónin, afternoon,
 1453
 ȝi, ȝið, m, thing, 1230
 ȝibþe, gen. of ȝobáði, 1087
 ȝige, f., youth, 1356
 ȝileamán, upbringing,
 rearing, 1455
 ȝáirvoð, m., little child,
 1083
 ȝarðairte, ȝarðairte, m.,
 parish, 1091
 ȝeitþ, ȝiað, f., worm, 1374
 ȝiobán, windpipe neck,

πόιπίν, *n.*, small potato, 1424
 πορτ, tune, air, 1227
 πρευčάν, crow, 1453
 πατ, success, 1453
 παρ, order, regulation, 1298
 παγάρ, kind, sort, 1273
 πατόβησαρ, wealth, 1129
 πατ, beam, 1397,
 παταίλ, the like, 1122
 παοι, learned man, 1230
 παοι, craftsman, artisan,
 1316
 πεανοαέτ, *f.*, antiquity,
 1371
 πεοο, a precious thing, 1298
 πεοπ, sort, 1273
 πετίλιν, *m.*, little story,
 1081
 πεόμηαέ, *f.*, throat, 1455
 πεόνεοιη, writer, 1215
 πιμέη, joiner, 1215
 πλατ, *f.*, rod, 1453
 πλίγε βεαταδ, livelihood,
 1112
 πλιρεος, *f.*, slice, chip, 1397
 πορ, wisp, 1381
 πόρτ, } kind, sort, 1273
 πόρτο, }
 πριοραο, *m.*, πριοραο, *f.*,
 a spirit, 1091
 προη, spur, 1455
 πρόγτ, sport, 1455
 πρηιο, see πριοραο, 1091
 πτιαл, *m.*, a strip, 1381
 πτοс, live stock, 1381
 πтос, trumpet, 1381
 πтоса, *m.*, stocking, 1424
 πуати́нар, repose, 1381
 παιρеаé, *f.*, threshold,
 1247
 πаоиое, *f.*, tide, 1455
 πево, string, cord, 1227
 πинеаé, tinker, 1316
 πон, *f.*, wave, 1243
 πрáié, strand, ebb, 1397
 πноргáн, furniture, 1204

πуоти́м, guess, opinion,
 1342
 πуирии, *m.* or *f.*, little spin-
 ning-wheel, 1083
 πирилеаé, *f.*, nobility, 1127
 πирилеаé, *f.*, nobility, 1371
 πицо́ю, vice, 1451
 πицо́ю, greater part, 1204
 πура, *f.*, doorpost, 1381

III.

ADJECTIVES

Participles, Numerals.

πóмои, lucky, 1263
 πи́ле, πи́не, more beauti-
 ful, 1453
 πи́мечати́л, renowned,
 1278
 πи́ре, πи́ре, πи́ре,
 higher, 1443
 πи́нот, rare, seldom, 1455
 πи́н, any, 1112
 πи́рат, ancient, 1371
 πи́саé, glad, 1246
 πи́самат, womanly, 1278
 πеоиá, lively, 1371
 πи́нгас, lying, 1246
 πи́нодас, joyful, 1246
 πи́нонаé, sorrowful, 1246
 πи́нодас, victorious, 1246
 πи́ноеамат, friendly, 1278
 πи́нгас, rocky, 1246
 πи́нма, valorous, 1345
 πи́нда, fisty, 1182
 πи́нечати́л, opportune,
 1278
 πи́нчада, forty, 1182
 πи́нче, four (with noun),
 1156
 πи́нче пи́нто, eighty, 1180
 πи́нмоя, musical, 1263
 πи́н, first, 1091
 πи́нног, intelligent, 1263
 πи́нте, juster, 1451

clé, left (hand, &c.), 1247
 cleasac, tricky, 1246
 clúiteac, famous, 1246
 clúthail, famous, 1278
 congantac, helpful, 1246
 cor-euotnom, light-footed, 1316
 crosbæc, branchy, 1247
 creiorheac, having faith, 1128
 creorðeamaile, gay, 1278
 dá, dá, two (with noun). 1152
 dá fício, forty, 1178
 dæcaihail, well-coloured, 1278
 dædþ, needy, 1424
 dæg, right (hand, &c.), 1247
 déreanac, late, last, 1342
 díceallac, energetic, 1246
 do-faþala, hard to get, 1453
 doiceallac, inhospitable, 1246
 dóigte, burnt, 1091
 doilgeafac, mournful, 1246
 dona, wretched, poor, bad, 1451
 euotnom, light, 1316
 eufgað, rapid, 1453
 faiðe, longer, 1443
 fairring, wide, roomy, plentiful, 1169
 faiðeac, timid, 1128
 feaþgac, angry, 1246
 feupac, grassy, 1246
 feuprið, grassy, 1263
 fonnrið, desirous, 1263
 fuitteac, bloody, 1246
 furura, easy, 1443
 gær, near, 1397
 gile, brighter, 1439
 giorra, shorter, 1443
 glas, grey or green, 1244
 glórið, glorious, 1263
 gnáteac, usual, 1227

gnóðac, busy, 1246
 goip, nearer, 1443
 gráineathail, hateful, 1278
 gráinne, uglier, 1443
 gránn, ugly, 1443
 gréanníð, amusing, 1263
 iongantac, wonderful, 1455
 iþeal, low, 1305
 laeteamail, daily, 1278
 lágac, affable, 1381
 lia, more numerous, 1443
 lionrið, numerous, 1263
 luacrið, valuable, 1263
 lúbað, deceitful, 1246
 luða, less, 1443
 lúčgáipæc, joyful, 1246
 meaða, honest, well-behaved, 1298
 meaða, worse, 1443
 meaðamail, estimable, 1278
 mó, more, larger, 1443
 móða, majestic, 1371
 neortrið, powerful, 1263
 nóða, ninety, 1182
 nötmoða, eighty, 1182
 neotrið, fat, 1316
 néit, clear of obstacles, 1298
 níðrið, docile, 1298
 nímeuðac, joyful, 1246
 níðrið, kingly, 1278
 ræðlað, longlived, 1246
 ræðrað, laborious, 1128
 rátac, satiated, 1246
 reacðmoða, seventy, 1182
 reanda, ancient, 1371
 reaðs, dry, not giving milk, 1316
 reaðs, sixty, 1182
 reaðrið, steadfast, 1246
 reiðbe, bitterer, 1451
 reunið, happy, 1263
 ríðacrið, shy, startled, 1263
 ríða, longer, 1443

řine, older, 1439
 řleathain, slippery, 1247
 řocair, easy, at ease, 1424
 řo-řagála, easy to get,
 1453
 řtróicce, torn, 1316
 teann, stiff, tight, 1453
 teo, gen., fem., and plural
 of te, 1282, 1307
 teo, hotter, 1443
 tneir, stronger, 1443
 tni řício, sixty, 1179
 tniúca, thirty, 1182

IV. VERBS.

æueřfæo, I shall say,
 1309
 ænnmnič, name, 1266
 ætin, recognise, 1289
 ærouič, raise, carry off,
 1265, 1274
 bagair, threaten, 1290
 bain, cut, etc., 1112
 bánuič, whiten, 1265
 báruič, injure mortally,
 1266
 beatuič, nourish, 1266
 beuřfæo, future of beir,
 1309
 beuřfæo, future of tæbair,
 1309
 boctuig, impoverish, 1266
 boðruig, deafen, 1266
 buair, strike, 1088
 buain, reap, 1397
 ceangail, bind, 1290
 ceartuig, correct, 1267
 cneafuig, form skin, 1266
 covail, sleep, 1290
 coinnuig, stay, 1275
 congaib, coinnič, keep,
 1397
 cónuig, fix, 1267
 corain, defend, 1109
 cuartruig, cuarouig, search,
 1267

cuimil, rub, 1289
 cuimnič, remember, think,
 1266
 cùluič, retreat, 1267
 dearfuič, put in order, 1265
 deuřfæo, I shall say, 1309
 vibir, banish, 1289
 dóirt, doirt, spill, pour,
 1453
 éilic, claim, 1136
 ſeoðař, I know, 1453
 ſeuðaim, I can, 1204
 fill, return, 1298
 ſneafail, attend to, 1397
 fuagair, proclaim, 1381
 ſaigeao, ſaigeao, I shall
 get, find, 1309
 gelli, yield, submit, 1381
 gealbæo, geobæo, galbæo,
 future of galb, 1309
 geabæo, geobæo, I shall
 get or find, 1309
 glaor, call, 1091
 imir, play, 1109
 iomcail, carry, 1356
 iompuig, turn, 1125
 forð, I shall eat, 1309
 frlič, lower, 1267
 laguič, weaken, 1265
 leařuig, improve, 1267
 leig do, allow, 1261
 leon, wound, desolate,
 1259
 lón, fill, 1424
 liontair, is filled, 1424
 maiř, live, 1397
 minič, explain, 1267
 muirþfeao, I shall kill,
 1309
 neařtuig, strengthen, 1265
 oibrič, operate, 1266
 pól, marry, 1342
 načao, načao, I shall go
 1309
 noimn, divide, 1451
 raořjuig, labour, cultivate,
 1267

rápmig, overcome, 1451
readán, avoid, 1290
readairh, stand, 1121
reinn, play music, 1121
rgaoril, let go, 1451
rl, raoil, think, 1453
ribail, walk, 1120
rlánug, make well, 1265
rtao de, desist, 1261
tlocfao, I shall come, 1309
tlopmug, dry, 1266
tubhro, future of **tabair**, 1309
tuig, understand, 1107
tuit, fall, 1121

V. VERBAL NOUNS..

ariongá, raising, 1089
baint, cutting, etc., 1112
beannugá, blessing, 1089
bneit, bearing, 1125
bneit a, catching, 1125
brireá, breaking, 1088
briúgá, bruising, 1088
buaint, reaping, 1397
bualá, striking, 1088
caitceá, caitceamh, spending, etc., 1083
caimeá, lamenting, 1088
ceannac, buying, 1121
cedrtugá, correcting, 1268
coirreagán, coirreagá, blessing, 1121
coirreg, moving, 1125
coiraint, coirnáh, defending, 1109
creideamh(c), believing, 1107
creomá, bending, 1088
cuairtac, cuairtac, searching, 1268
cup, putting, planting, etc., 1120
víol, selling, 1120

dogá, burning, 1088
dnuiom, shutting, 1121
dúrpeac, **dnúr**gá, awaking, 1109
dúna, shutting, 1088
éileamh, éiliugá, claiming, 1136
éing, rising, 1125
fágáil, leaving, 1087
fágáil, getting, finding, 1087
feicfin(c), seeing, 1107
fiarpug, asking, 1125
fillead, returning, 1298
fiucá, boiling, 1356
foglaim, learning, 1381
frearoal, attending, 1397
fuaghra, proclaiming, 1381
gabair, taking, going, 1105
gáillead, yielding, 1381
glacá, taking, 1088
glaoda, calling, 1091
guirde, praying, 1125
innfin(c), telling, 1107
iomáin, hurling, 1397
iompró, turning, 1125
ite, eating, 1125
labair, speaking, 1109
lagugá, weakening, 1089
leigead, reading, 1088
leigean, leigint, letting, 1125
luige, lying, pressing, 1125, 1451
marcaigead, riding, 1455
marcán, living, 1397
meaf, judging, 1120
meuougá, increasing, 1089
milleá, destroying, 1088
mínugá, explaining, 1268
mola, praising, 1088
oileamh(c), nourishing, 1455
péirteac, *m.*, arranging, 1455
mince, dancing, 1169

ροινν(τ), dividing, 1451
 ρεαράθ, standing, 1121
 ρειννμ, playing music,
 1121
 ργρίοθθάθ, writing, 1088
 ρινεσθ, stretching, 1088
 ρτάθ, stopping, 1120
 ρυθθέ, sitting, 1125
 ρθθθθ, giving, 1109
 ρθθθθ, raising, 1105
 ρυθθθ(τ), understanding,
 1107
 ρυιθθθ, falling, 1121
 ρλλθμυθθθ, preparing, 1089

VI. MISCELLANEOUS.

Δ Λάν, many, 1112
 Δθθθθ, only, 1112
 Δθθ . . Δθθθθ, one, 1112
 Δθ θθθ, back, 1259
 Δθ έιγθθ, hardly, 1112
 Δθ Λεθθθθ, open, 1227
 Δθ μειθθθ, drunk, 1122
 Δθ θθθθ, how is it known?
 who knows? 1342
 θθθ, everybody, the rest,
 1453

θθθθ-θ-θθθθθ, at full gal-
 lop, 1227
 θθθ, idiom, 1450
 θθθ, forming adverb, 1446
 θθθ θθθθ, for (a time to
 come), 1112
 Ι θθθθθθθ, during, 1298
 Ι θθθθθθθ, to-morrow, 1204
 Ι θ-θθθθ, up, 1259
 θθθθθ, in them, 1161
 Ιθ (θ', θ'), for θθθθ, 1176
 Ιθ θθθ θθθ, I know, 1273
 Λά Δθ θθθθθθθ, the fol-
 lowing day, 1204
 Λε, during, 1112
 Λε, before verbal noun,
 1298
 Λε θθθθ, beside, 1259
 Λε θθθθθθθ, for some time
 past, 1113
 θθθ Λ θθθθθ, alike, 1112
 θθθ θθθ, so, 1091
 θθθ, with comparative,
 1439
 Τά θθθ θθθθ, I hope,
 1316
 Τθθ θθθθ, beyond sea,
 1424
 Τθθθθθ, across, 1228

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX.

I.—PROPER NOUNS.

Ballinasloe, beul-á-ta-na-
r-luaigheas, 1273
Brian Boru, Brian Ógairtha
or Ógairthe, 1298
Cahir, Caisleán, 1085
David, Dáibhí, Dáiti,
1298
Dungarvan, Dún-Ógarbáin,
1185
Gerald, Gearóid, 1085
Kerry, Ciarraige, f.,
1169
Kilkenny, Cill-Commáig,
1185
Kinsale, Ceann-Sáile,
1185
Limerick, Luimneac, f.,
1185
Maurice, Muirí, 1085
Rose (little), Róisín, 1431
Scotland, Alba, f., 1096
Solomon, Soláin, 1298
Waterford, Portláirge.
1185
Westport, Caisleán-na-
Márt, 1450

II. COMMON NOUNS.

advice, comhaile, f., 1112
affair, rgeul, 1342
afternoon, neom, 1453
air (in music), poit, fonn,
1227
alliance (marriage),
cleáin, 1342
alms, véipe, 1136

altar, altóir, 1381
amusingness, gheannáthair
eacá, f., 1371
announcement, fuaghrá, m.
1381
antiquity, geandáct, f.,
árgairítheacá, f., 1371
artizan, raoir, 1316
ass, arsl, 1131
beam, rail, 1397
beauty, áilne, f., 1129
beauty, bpeádáct, f., 1371
bee, beac, f., 1455
beeve, márt, 1316
benefit, leir, 1453
bird (young), ghearrcaid,
1397
bite, gream, m., 1381
blind person, dall, 1342
bloom, bláct, 1298
booklet, leabhrán, 1128
boy, gaeprún (gáprún), 1316
branch, craoibh, f., 1247
bravery, cródaict, f., 1371
breakfast, ceullongaó,
briocraefta, m., 1298
brink, bruaé, 1243
buttermilk, bláctáct, f.,
1127
calf of over 6 months,
gáthair, m., 1316
charoit, carbao, 1136
charity, véipe, 1136
chest, círte, m., 1381
chip, rípeog, 1397
Christian, Cíostairde,
1203
city, caidín, 1102
clerk, cléirneac, 1381

clothing, *eurocē*, 1138
 coffer, *cóimhrá*, *cófhrá*, *f.*,
 1397
 coffin, *cóimhrá*, *f.*, 1397
 coit, *bromac*, 1316
 company, *cuidéaċta*, *f.*,
 1453
 cord, *teu*, *f.*, 1227
 corner, *cúil*, 1397
 countenance, *gnúir*, 1439
 couple, *cúpla*, *m.*, 1136
 court, *cúirt*, 1397
 craftsman, *raor*, *cearioraide*,
 1316
 crow, *pheucán*, 1453
 cuckoo, *cuac*, *f.*, 1381
 cup, *copán*, 1075
 cupboard, *cóimhrá*, *cófhrá*,
 f., 1397
 curlew, *gobadán*, 1397
 custom, *gnár*, 1453
 cutting, *rlíreog*, *f.*, 1397
 following day, *lá ar n-a*
 bhánač, 1204
 daughter, *inȝeán*, 1091
 deceit, *cealg*, *f.*, 1112
 delight, *aoibhneag*, 1129
 devil, *tiabhal*, 1451
 divinity, *tiabóċt*, *f.*, 1371
 disesteem, *ti-thear*, 1259
 distress, *anacain*, 1451
 doctor, *toċċúr*, 1215
 doorkeeper, *toirrgeoir*
 1128
 doorpost, *urra*, *f.*, 1381
 doubt, *anhrar*, 1316
 dove, *colm*, 1249
 drinking-cup, *cuac*, *f.*, 1381
 druid, *traoi*, 1230
 Easter, *Cáit*, 1381
 ebb, *tráig*, 1397
 end, *enċiċ*, *f.*, 1381
 enemy, *náma*, 1098
 failure, *meat*, 1451
 fence of earth or stone,
 cláirče, *m.*, 1259
 festival, *feil*, *féile*, 1381

flag-stone, *leac*, *f.*, 1424
 flax, *lón*, 1136
 fleshworm, *flugio*, 1451
 flower, *bláč*, 1298
 forge, *ceaptaċċa*, *f.*, 1112
 fortress, *cajreal*, 1128
 fright, *geit*, 1342
 furniture, *trorġán*, 1204
 furze, *atinn*, 1356
 full gallop, *cora-n-ájros*
 1227
 garden, *gájroin*, *m.*, 1091,
 għarrvá, *m.*, 1381
 gem, *reos*, 1424
 gentleman, *vuine uarjal*,
 1305
 gloriousness, *glórijn-ai-*
 reac, *f.*, 1371
 goods, *earratōe*, 1316
 grasp, *grreib*, *m.*, 1381
 groat, *bonn*, 1397
 guess, *tuajjim*, 1342
 guide-book, *leaborgħeolut*,
 1275
 hair of the head, *gruaġ*, *f.*,
 1247
 half, *leat*, 1451
 handle of a knife, *cor*, *f.*,
 1239
 hardship, *gruaġt*, *f.*,
 1298
 harm, *toċċar*, 1316
 harp, *cláirgeaċ*, *f.*, 1227
 hatefulness, *gráineamlaċt*,
 f., 1371
 help, *caħbar*, *coħbar*, 1451
 holiness, *naomhaċċ*, *f.*, 1371
 hollow, *irleán*, 1451
 hurler, *tománaħ*, 1397
 hurling, *hurley*, *tomáin*,
 1397
 ignorant person, *toċċi*, 1230
 improvement, *leaf*, 1453
 intellect, *inntleac*, *f.*,
 1455
 intoxication, *meiġże*, 1122
 ivy, *erōeān*, *erōneān*, 1128

jar, *cpúrga, m.*, 1084
 joiner, *muinéin*, 1215
 judge, *breitheamh*, 1096
 kid, *mionnán*, 1455
 kind, *see* sort
 lad, *giolla*, 1436
 lameness, *bacalgeadct, f.*,
 1381
 lateness, *deirdeanadct, f.*,
 1371
 law, *oligeadó*, 1230
 leaf, *ouille, f.*, 1381
 learned person, *raoi*, 1230
 like, the like of, *leitereo*
 raimhail, 1122
 linen, *lion*, 1136
 livelihood, *rlige beacadaó*,
 f., 1112
 liveliness, *beoðadct, f.*, 1371
 lock of hair, *rlaoi, f.*, 1230
 lowness, *ipleadct, f.*, 1371
 magician, *raoi*, 1230
 maid-servant, *cailín*
 aimpre, *cailín, m.*, 1091
 majesty, *mórðadct, f.*, 1371
 manliness, *reapathla*, *c. f.*,
 1371
 marriage alliance,
 cleamhna, 1342
 match, *cleamhna*, 1342
 matter, *rgseul*, 1123
 merchant, *ceannairde*, 1316
 milk (new), *leamhna*, *f.*,
 1381
 miller, *muilneoir*, 1128
 mind, *inntleadct, f.*, 1453
 mire, *laða*, *f.*, 1127
 misfortune, *leun*, 1455
 mite, *rgis*, 1451
 mockery, *cnáid*, 1381
 mud, *laða*, *f.*, 1127
 nature *ðúcte*, 1424
 neighbour, *comhla*, *f.*,
 1096
 news, *rgseula*, 1143
 nobility, *uairle*, *f.*, 1129,
 uairleadct, f., 1371

numerousness, *lion-*
 rlaipreadct, f., 1371
 nurture, *oileathain(t)*, 1455
 occupation, *ceirvo*, 1316
 opinion, *tuairim*, 1342
 order, *riðr, f.*, 1298
 oyster, *erig*, 1102
 parish, *paráirte*,
 paróirte, m., 1091
 greater part, *urhóir*,
 rohóir, 1204
 people, *ðaoine*, 1112, *luð*,
 1169
 phantom, *rgiørgrao*, *rgiøro*,
 1091
 piece, *rgiall*, 1381
 plot of ground, *ðarrða, m.*,
 1381
 plumage, *clúth*, *f.*, 1238
 potato (small), *póirín*, *m.*,
 1424
 poverty, *boðanadct, f.*,
 1298
 precious thing, *rgov*, 1298
 price, *rgácta*, 1141
 proclamation, *ruaghra*, *m.*,
 1381
 provision, *lon*, 1381
 prudence, *cpionna*, *f.*,
 1371
 rabbit, *coirín*, *m.*, 1381
 reader, *leugðóir*, 1215
 reason, *fát*, 1113
 regulation, *riðr, f.*, 1298
 repose, *ruamhneoir*, 1381
 resemblance, *corambla*,
 f., 1371
 rest, *ruamhneoir*, 1381
 river, *ab*, *ab, f.*, 1097
 rod, *rlat*, 1453
 service, *rgnám*, 1356
 shelter, *rgða*, *rgða*,
 1298
 shortness, *rgorðadct, f.*,
 1371
 side, *leat*, *f.*, 1451
 silver, *argead*, 1138

skin, *сройсенн*, 1356
 smithy, *сәрвәдә*, *f.*, 1112
 soil, *тәләм*, 1251
 sole, *бәнн*, 1397
 sort, *сineал*, *рәңт*, *рәңт*,
 реңт, *рәңәр*, 1273
 species, *see* sort
 spirit, *гриорат*, *грию*,
 1091
 sport, *гәрәп*, 1455
 spur, *гәрәп*, 1455
 start, *зәйт*, 1342
 steer, *мәрт*, 1316
 stock (live), *гәүе*, 1381
 stocking, *гәүе*, 1424
 stone (flat), *ләс*, *f.*, 1424
 strand, *тәрәй*, 1397
 string, *тәүә*, *f.*, 1227
 strip, *гәйялл*, 1381
 success, *бүләр* *m.*, 1381
 success, *ярат*, 1453
 surprise, *ионгылә*, 1204
 thief, *битеамнац*, 1298
 thing, *ниә*, *ни*, 1230
 threshold, *тәйреад*, 1247
 throat, *пәбән*, 1451
 throat, *гәрәпнә*, *f.*, 1455
 tide, *тәүіде*, *m.*, 1455
 tidings, *гәсүлә*, 1143
 tinker, *тәмнәй*, 1316
 to-morrow, *ан ләймбәрә*,
 1204
 trade, *сәрвә*, *f.*, *сәрвә*,
 1316, 1455
 trader, *сәннәтә*, 1316
 tradesman, *сәрвәтә*,
 1316
 treasury, *сүрт*, *m.*, 1381
 trumpet, *гәүе*, 1381
 tune, *пәнг*, *пәнн*, 1227
 use, *пәннә*, 1356
 usefulness, *пәннә*, 1356
 up-bringing, *оілеамнән* (*t.*),
 1455
 vat, *вәбә*, *f.*, 1127
 vice, *ириәт*, 1451
 victory, *бүләр*, *m.*, 1381

villain, *битеамнац*, 1298
 vocabulary, *пәсләй*, 1128
 voice, *гләр*, 1137
 war, *согац*, 1342
 wares, *сәннәтә*, 1316
 wave, *тәнн*, *f.*, 1243
 wealth, *гәйтәр*, 1129
 whinns, *дитин*, 1356
 windpipe, *пәбән*, 1451
 wisp, *тәп*, 1381
 wonder, *ионгылә*, 1204
 worm, *пәрт*, *пәрт*, 1374
 writer, *гәсүләнә*, 1215
 youth, *өйгә*, *f.*, 1356

III. ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS.

agreeable in manner,
 ләгәц, 1381
 alike, *мән ә сәйле*, 1112
 ample, *пәрринг*, 1169
 amusing, *гәсүләнәр*,
 1253
 ancient, *әрәпәр*, *гәсүнә*,
 1371
 angry, *реңгәц*, 1246
 bad, *тәңә*, 1451
 bloody, *пүлтәц*, 1246
 hold, *тәңә*, 1446
 branchy, *сраобә*, 1247
 brave, *саңма*, 1345
 burnt, *тәңгә*, 1091
 busy, *гәнәтә*, 1246
 correct, *сәрт*, 1124
 customary, *гәнәтә*, 1227
 daily, *лаеңәмайл*, 1278
 deceitful, *лубә*, 1246
 desirous, *пәннәр*, 1263
 different, *еңгәрәмайл*, 1279
 difficult, *тәсәр*, 1455
 docile, *нишәмайл*, 1298
 drunk, *әр мәрзә*, 1122
 dry (not milking), *рең*,
 316
 easy, *тәсәр*, 1424
 easy to get, *тә-реңгә*,
 1453

energetic, *vídeallac*, 1246
 estimable, *meafamail*, 1278
 false, *bneugac*, 1246
 famous, *clúiteac*, 1246; *clúthail*, 1278
 fat, *peasfar*, *pasfar*, 1316
 fine (cloth, etc.), *caol*, 1249
 first, *ceuo*, 1091
 friendly, *cáirneamhail*, 1278
 funny, *grieanntfar*, 1263
 gay, *cioróeamhail*, 1278
 gentle, *rocasir*, 1424
 glad, *ácafar*, *hímeuorac*, *brónac*, *lútgáirreac*, 1246
 glorious, *glórthar*, 1253
 grassy, *feurac*, 1246; *feurthar*, 1263
 greyish, *glaer*, 1316
 happy, *reunfar*, 1253
 hard to get, *vo-fágála*, 1453
 hateful, *gráineamhail*, 1278
 hearty, *cioróeamhail*, 1278
 helpful, *congantac*, 1246
 honest, *macánta*, 1298
 industrious, *raočrás*, 1246
 inhospitable, *voídeallac*, 1246
 intelligent, *cáillíar*, 1253
 joyful, *see* glad
 kingly, *riogáthail*, 1278
 laborious, *raočrás*, 1128
 late, *teirtheadac*, 1342
 last, *teirtheadac*, 1342
 left (hand, etc.), *clé*, 1207
 light, *eucrhom*, 1316
 like, *cóimhail*, 1279
 little, *see* 1079 to 1084
 lively, *beoða*, 1371
 longlived, *raočlás*, 1246
 lucky, *áthfar*, 1253
 lying, *bneugac*, 1246
 majestic, *mórða*, 1371
 many, *iomða*, 1356
 many, *a lán*, 1112
 missing, *an iarratáð*, 1455
 mournful, *voilgeasac*, 1246
 musical, *ceolthar*, 1253
 near, *gári*, 1397
 needy, *vealb*, 1424
 noted, *ainmeamhail*, 1278
 numerous, *lionthar*, 1253
 obedient, *riparthail*, 1298
 open, *an leatad*, 1227
 opportune, *caitheamhail*, 1278
 pleasant in manner, *lágac*, 1381
 plentiful, *rairring*, 1169
 poor, *vealb*, 1424, *vona*, 1451
 powerful, *neartfar*, 1253
 quick, *eurgatáð*, 1453
 rapid, *eurgatáð*, 1453
 rare, *annath*, 1455
 renowned, *ainmeamhail*, 1278
 right (hand, etc.), *veor*, 1247
 rocky, *cáirngeac*, 1246
 roomy, *rairring*, 1169
 royal, *riogáthail*, 1278
 satiated, *réac*, 1246
 satisfied, *idiom* 1381
 settled, *rocasir*, 1424
 shy, *rgáthar*, 1253
 similar, *cóimhail*, 1279
 slippery, *gleamain*, 1247
 smooth, *gleamain*, 1424
 sorrowful, *brónac*, 1246
 startled, *rgáthar*, 1253
 steadfast, *reafnac*, 1246
 stiff, *teann*, 1453
 subject, *riparthail*, 1298
 such, *idiom*, 1122
 suspicious, *raiteac*, 1128

tight, τετταν, 1453
 timid, φατεας, 1128
 torn, τρηστο, 1316
 tricky, κλεφας, 1246
 usual, γνατε, 1227
 valorous, καλμα, 1345
 valuable, λιαστη, 1253
 various, ευγραμμι, 1279
 victorious, νιαδας, 1246
 wanting, αρι ταριατο, 1455
 weary, τυπηρεαс, 1246
 well-behaved, μακαντα,
 1298
 well-coloured, παταμαι,
 1278
 wide, φαγητης, 1169
 wonderful, ιονγανταс,
 1455
 womanly, βαναμαι, 1278
 wretched, νονα, 1451

IV. VERBS.

The form given is the Imperative unless otherwise evident.

allow, λειγ νο, 1251
 announce, φυαγαιη, 1381
 arrange, πειροτιс, 1455
 assist, cuiοιг λε, 1267
 attend to, φηεαρдай, 1397
 avoid, реаձան, 1290
 banish, νιбири, 1289
 beat, τάρии, 1451
 beware of, реаձան, 1290
 bind, շանցай, 1290
 bring, ταθай լետ, 1275
 can, քուօմ, 1204
 carry, տօմէաи, 1356
 claim, էիլи, 1136
 correct, շալիւи, 1267
 cultivate, բաօչи, 1267
 cut (crops, etc.), ծան, 1112
 defend, օրպան, 1109
 demand, էիլи, 1136
 divide, դօնн, 1451

dry, τιօխմսи, 1265
 expect, idiom, 1316
 explain, миңж, 1267
 fall, τүйт, 1121
 fill, lion, 1424
 fix properly, сөлжи, 1267
 form skin over a wound,
 снеди, 1266,
 give in, give way, گەللى,
 1381
 grind, меiл, 1354
 heard, қуалы, 1397
 hope, idiom, 1316
 impoverish, бօջи, 1266
 improve, λεցи, 1267
 injure mortally, նախ, 1265
 judge, меар, 1120
 keep, շօղай, շօղи, 1397
 know, idiom, 1273, 1342
 know, idiom, 1342
 I know, քածա, 1453
 labour, բաօչи, 1267
 let go, լցաու, 1451
 live, մալ, 1397
 loosen, լցաու, 1451
 lower, իրи, 1267
 make deaf, ծօնխи, 1266
 make desolate, լեոն, 1259
 make well, րլանи, 1265
 marry, պօր, 1342
 name, անմոյ, 1266
 nourish, եցչи, 1266
 operate, օմբи, 1265
 outdo, բարи, 1451
 overcome, բարи, 1451
 plant, cui, 1397
 play, մոլի, 1109
 play (music), լեռн, 1121
 pluck, ծան, 1112
 pour, օօլи, տօլи, 1453
 proclaim, բացай, 1381
 put in order, օօлжи,
 1265
 reap, ծան, 1397
 recognise, ձիւн, 1280

recollect, *cuimhni*, 1266
 remember, *cuimhni*, 1266
 retire, *cúlúig*, 1267
 return, *fill*, 1298
 rub, *cuimil*, 1289
 march, *cuairtui*, 1267
 serve, *freagróil*, 1397
 set right, *néirteis*, 1455
 sleep, *cooil*, 1130
 sow, *cuir*, 1397
 spill, *doírt*, *doírt*, 1453
 stand, *geor*, *georair*,
 1121
 stay, *coimhni*, 1275
 strengthen, *neartui*, 1267
 strike, *buail*, 1088
 submit, *géill*, 1381
 take (from), *bain*, 1112
 tell, *idiom* 1342
 think, *fil*, 1453
 think of, *cuimhni* *ar*, 1266
 threaten, *baðair*, 1290
 turn, *tompais*, 1125
 used to, *see* 1188
 walk, *fuðail*, 1120
 whiten, *bánuig*, 1265
 yield, *géill*, 1381

V. VERBAL NOUNS.

(=infinitives and present participles in English.)

announcing, *fuagra*, 1381
 arranging, *néirtead*, 1455
 asking, *frafruighe*, 1125
 attending, *freagróil*, 1397
 bearing, *brei*, 1125
 beating, *ráruig*, 1451
 believing, *creideadhain*(*t*),
 1107
 bending, *crómád*, 1088
 blessing, *beannuig*, 1089
 blessing, *coirreagán*,
 1121
 boiling, *fuéad*, 1356

breaking, *brireat*, 1088
 bruising, *briúig*, 1088
 building, *tóigál*, 1117
 burning, *doig*, 1088
 buying, *ceannac*, 1121
 calling, *glaoúac*, 1091
 capering, *pinnce*, 1316
 carrying, *tomáir*, 1457
 catching, *briet ar*, 1125
 claiming, *éileamh*, *éiliúig*,
 1136
 closing, *ránsa*, 1088
 consecrating, *coirreagán*,
 1121
 cutting (crops, etc.), *bain*,
 1112
 dancing, *pinnce*, 1169
 defending, *coirnáin*,
 1109
 demanding, *éileamh*,
 1136
 destroying, *millead*, 1088
 dividing, *roinn*(*t*), 1351
 crinking, *óil*, 1120
 dying, *faigál* *báir*, 1087
 eating, *te*, 1125
 falling, *cuitim*, 1121
 finding, *faigál*, 1105
 getting, *faigál*, 1105
 giving, *tabairt*, 1109
 giving way, *géillead*, 1381
 going, *gabál*, 1105
 going away, *imteast*, 1109
 increasing, *meuouig*,
 judging, *meas*, 1120
 keeping, *congbáil*, 1397
 killing, *marbád*, 1089
 lamenting, *coinead*, 1088
 leaving, *faigál*, 1105
 letting, *leigean*, *leigint*,
 1125
 letting go, *rgaoilead*, 1451
 living, *maréan*, 1397
 looking, *feucéan*(*t*), 1107
 loosening, *rgaoilead*, 1451
 lying, *luighe*, 1125
 moving, *coirpui*, 1125

opening, *orgailt*,
 forgailt, 1109
 outdoing, *farusgád*, 1451
 overcoming, *fáruigád*, 1451
 playing (music), *reimnm*,
 1121
 plucking, *baint*, 1112
 pointing, *dórtad*, *dórtad*,
 1453
 praying, *molad*, 1088
 praying, *furde*, 1125
 preparing, *ullmhugad*, 1089
 pre-sing, *lurige*, 1451
 proclaiming, *fuasra*, 1181
 putting, *cup*, 1120
 raising, *árougád*, 1089
 raising, *úságád*, 1103
 reading, *leigead*, 1088
 reaping, *bucant*, 1397
 ringing, *oileamhain(t)*,
 1455
 riding, *marcaigheadct*, 1455
 rising, *éipge*, 1125
 saluting, *beannugad*, 1089
 searching, *cuanctad*, 1268
 seeing, *feicim(c)*, 1107
 selling, *viol*, 1120
 sending, *cup*, 1120
 setting right, *peidtead*,
 1455
 shutting, *óulad*, 1088
 shutting, *trútim*, 1121
 sitting, *trufe*, 1125
 sewing, *cup*, 1087
 speaking, *Lábaspt*, 1103
 spending, *cáicead*,
 1455
 spilling, *dórtad*, *dórtad*,
 1453
 stretching, *finead*, 1088
 stopping, *ftad*, 1120
 striking, *dúelad*, 1088
 submitting, *géillead*, 1381
 taking, *glacad*, 1088
 taking, *gabáil*, 1105
 taking (from), *baint*, 1112

telling, *tantrin(t)*, 1107
 turning, *tompad*, 1087
 understanding, *tungrin(t)*,
 1107
 waiting, *panathain(t)*,
 1107
 waking, *vú:reac*,
 1109
 weakening, *Laztigad*, 1088
 writing, *fgnlobad*, 1088

VI. ADVERSES, CO- JUNCTIONS, ETC.

back, *an ait*, 1269
 beyond sea, *an leas*,
 1424
 hardly, *an éigin*, 1112
 head-foremost, *idiom*, 1091
 only, *anáin*, 1112
 seldom, *annam*, 1455
 so, *mar fin*, 1091
 to-morrow, *an:áras*, 1204
 up, *an:áros*, 1259
 very, *an- (prefix)*, 1204

VII. PREPOSITIONS AND THEIR COMBINATIONS.

across, *tráma*, 1228
 beside, *le hair*, 1259
 during, *idioms*, 1112
 during, *t geartearn*, 1298
 for (a time), *idioms*, 1112
 in them, *ionnta*, 1161

III. PRONOUNS AND INDEFINITE WORDS OF QUANTITY, ETC.

everybody, everyone else,
 ~~cád~~, 1453
 wha, *caide*, *go:re*, 1324





UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 002733456